

THE
Royal Treasury
OF
ENGLAND:
OR, A
GENERAL HISTORY
OF
TAXES,

FROM
The CONQUEST to the present *Time*.

Collected from the best Antient and Modern Historians; as likewise from many valuable Manuscripts in the COTTON, and other Libraries; as well as from some peculiar Offices in this Kingdom.

Shewing when the CROWN was supplied, and Impositions laid on the People, only by Virtue of the King's Prerogative; at what Time the House of Lords alone has done the same; and when reduced to the *Parliamentary* Method now Establish'd.

The Whole intermixt with divers remarkable Occurrences; and a considerable Number of Particulars, which have not hitherto appear'd in Print.

By the late Capt. JOHN STEVENS.

*The SECOND EDITION; with a Continuation
to the End of the last Reign.*

L O N D O N :

Printed for THO. TEBB, at the *Flower-de-Luce* in *Little Britain*; and J. JACKSON, in *Pall-Mall*, near *St. James's*. M.DCC.XXVIII.

THE
Royal Treasury
OF
ENGLAND:
GENERAL HISTORY
OF
TAXES.



FROM
The Conquest to the present Time.

Collected from the best Ancient and Modern Histories;
transcribed from the most authentic Manuscripts in
the Bodleian, and other Libraries; as well as
from the original Records in this Kingdom.
Shewing when the Crown was supplied, and
impositions laid on the People; only by one of the
King's Privileges; in what Time the Heads of Lords
alone had done the like; and when reduced to the
Parliamentary Method, now Establish'd.
The Whole intermixt with divers remarkable Oc-
currences; and a considerable Number of Particulars
which have not hitherto appear'd in Print.

By the late CAPT JOHN STEVENS.
THE SECOND EDITION; with a Continuation
to the End of the last Reign.

LONDON:
Printed for Tho. Long, at the Crown in St. Dun-
stons Church; and for J. Jacobson, in Pall-mall.
MDCCLXXIII.



THE PREFACE.

THE Revenues of the Crown being a Contribution from which very few are exempted, and having, of Consequence, in many Reigns, given Occasion, or at least a Pretence, to the Clamours of the People, are a proper Subject to raise the Curiosity of most Men; and as yet I know not of any one that has undertaken to satisfy them fully in this Particular. Mr. Madox, in his History of the Exchequer, has exerted himself, and met with universal Approbation; informing the World of all the Proceedings and Management in that Ocean, into which all the Rivers of the various Branches of the said Revenues do continually flow. However, that Work is of another Nature, and not calculated to mention all that every King receiv'd, which is the only Design of this small Volume; wherein all the several Taxes rais'd upon the Subjects in every Reign are exactly collected, under their several Denominations; by which it will appear, what Princes were most plentifully supply'd, and what Use was made of the Generosity of their Subjects. All that shall be said in Favour of this Undertaking, is, that it has been collected from

from most of the Authors, who have written the History of this Nation since the Conquest; for before that Time little or nothing can be said of this Matter. We will therefore proceed, in the first Place, to explain all the several Denominations, under which the Royal Treasury has been supply'd; which cannot be better done than from the above-mention'd Author, who is so knowing in those Affairs, and describes them in the following Manner.

Notable Branches of the Crown Revenue.

Mr. Madox's History of the Exchequer, p. 202.

The Demeaneland of the Crown, at the Time of the Conquest, and during some Reigns after, was very considerable, as appears by *Doomsday-Book*, &c. p. 202.

Eschears were another Part of the Crown Revenue, comprehending not only those Lands which were most properly call'd *Eschears*, but also those which at sundry times after the Conquest became vested in the Crown, either by Devolution, Forfeiture, Seizure, or perhaps some other Title.

Vacancies of Bishopricks, and such Monasteries as were of Royal Foundation and Patronage, yielded some Revenue to the Crown, the Kings using to seize and enjoy their Temporalities till the Vacancy was fill'd. p. 207.

Trespases and Misdemeanors likewise were made use of to add to the Royal Revenue, Seizures being made on those Accounts, and the Parties, whose Lands had been so seiz'd, making Fine to the King for Restitution of the same. p. 215.

Feudal and other Profits, viz. Reliefs, Wardships, Marriages, &c. p. 216.

Ferme of the Counties of the Realm (when they were letten to Ferm) or the Issues of the Custody of

The P R E F A C E.

iii

of them (in case they were put into Custody). p. 223.

Ferms of Towns, Burghs, and Gilds of Merchants. p. 226.

Fines, *Oblata* and Amerciaments made another Part of the Crown Revenue, which was very considerable, especially during the Reigns of the first Kings after the Conquest. These may be reduc'd to two Classes; Fines and Amerciaments for the Forest, and Fines and Amerciaments in Civil and Criminal Cases. p. 272.

Manifold Fines were paid for Grants and Confirmations of Liberties and Franchises of sundry Kinds; as, p. 272.

1. Fines to have Justice and Right.
2. Fines for Writs, Pleas, Tryals, and Judgment.
3. For Expedition, or Dispatch of Pleas, Tryals, and Judgment.
4. For Surceasement, or Delay thereof.
5. Fines payable out of Debts to be recover'd. p. 293.
6. Fines for Leave either to hold, or to quit certain Offices, or Bailiwicks. p. 315.
7. Fines for Licences to marry, or that they might not be compell'd to marry, by Tenants *in Capite*. p. 320.
8. Fines relating to Trade and Merchandize. p. 323.
9. Miscellaneous Fines, that cannot be reduc'd under particular Heads. p. 325.
10. Fines for the King's Favour, or good Will, and that the King would remit his Anger and Displeasure. p. 327.
11. Fines for the King's Protection and Aid. p. 329.
12. Fines to obtain the King's Mediation, or Interposal in Men's Affairs. p. 332.
13. Fines

13. Fines to have Seisin, or Restitution of their Lands, or Chattels; and that they might not be disseis'd. p. 333.

14. Fines that Men might be discharg'd out of Prison, and replevy'd or bail'd to the Custody of lawful Men. p. 341.

15. Fines for Persons accused to be acquitted in certain Cases. p. 344.

16. Fines about holding of Lands, and several other Cases too long to be here mention'd.

17. Concurrent Fines, when both Parties fined to obtain the same Thing.

18. Counter-Fines, when two Parties fined, one for a Thing, the other against it.

Note, That all these sorts of Fines were generally very inconsiderable, and not so numerous as to amount to a Sum worth speaking of in any one King's Reign. p. 347.

Amerciaments are so much of the Nature of Fines, that it is not worth Time to speak of them apart; for indeed very little Difference will appear between them. Such as desire to be further satisfy'd as to that Point, may have recourse to *Madox's History of the Exchequer*. p. 365.

Of the Revenue arising by Aids.

The Aid payable out of Baronies and Military Fees was an honourable kind of Service, or Duty, render'd by a free Vassal to his Lord. It has been observ'd by Writers, that in *England* there were in ancient Time three Sorts of Aid due to the Lords from their immediate Tenants, of common Right, or by reason of Seignior; to wit, Aid to make his eldest Son a Knight, to marry his eldest Daughter, and to ransom his Person, when taken in War. These Aids were paid by those who held of the King

The PREFACE.

v

King *in Capite*, which was to hold of him immediately, *sine Medio*. Towns and Manors also, which the King held in Demeane, paid Aid to him. p. 396.

In Process of Time, the Word Aid came to be us'd in a large indefinite Sense.

Next succeeded a new Word, *Subsidy*, not much us'd in ancienter Times. p. 421.

Escuage, or Scutage, was a Duty or Service arising of Fees holden of the King *in Capite*, as Baronies and Knights Fees. It denoted *Servitium Scuti*, the Service of the Shield; and was wont to be render'd thus, to wit; for every Knight's Fee the Service of one Knight; for every half a Fee the Service of half a Knight; and so in proportion. Baronies were charg'd with Escuage after the like manner; to wit, according to the Number of Knights Fees (whether they were more, or fewer) whereof the Barony by its original Enfeoffment did consist. This Service of Scutage was perform'd two ways, either personally in the King's Army, or else by pecuniary Commutation. It is true that the Word *Scutagium*, when us'd in an extensive Sense, did anciently signify any Payment assess'd upon Knights Fees, whether such Payment was for the Army or not. Thus the Aid arising out of Knights Fees for ransoming of King *Richard I.* is call'd *Scutagium ad Redemptionem Regis*; and other Aids set upon Knights Fees were also sometimes call'd Scutages. p. 431.

Scutage was also render'd for Fees holden of Honours and Escheats, which were in the King's Hands; and for Fees holden of Lands purchased by the King; and for Fees holden of the King's Wards during the Wardship. For the Tenants holding of the King's Wardships and Escheats, were immediate Tenants to the King, whilst the Wardships and Escheats rested in him. p. 447.

There were also some Serjeanties that paid Escuage. p. 452.

Escuage was not chargeable upon Lands holden in Frankalmoigne of Royal Foundation, or in Socage. p. 466.

As the Lord who held of the King *in Capite* by Knight's Service paid Escuage to the King for his Knights Fees ; so the Tenants of such Lord, who held of him the same Fees by Knight's Service, paid Escuage for the same to their Lord, according to the Quantity of their Tenure ; and then the Lord was said *habere Scutagia sua*, to have his Escuage, to wit, of his Tenants. The Tenants paid Escuage to their Lord, to enable him to pay his Escuage to the King, or to reimburse him when he had paid it. When the Lord holding *in Capite* did personal Service in the King's Army, or paid or became duly charg'd with his Escuage to the King, he was entitled to have Escuage of his Tenants, for the Fees which they held of him, and which he held of the King *in Capite*. In this Case, the Lord might *justiciare Tenentes suos*, compel them by Distress to pay him Escuage ; or if he could not himself *justiciare Tenentes suos*, he often had a Writ of Aid directed to the Sheriff to assist him. p. 469.

Danegeld was different from either Aid, Escuage, or Tallage. It was first set on foot in the *Anglo-Saxon* Times. However, it continu'd for many Years after the *Norman* Conquest. It is not certain whether it was a settled yearly Revenue. The Author of the Dialogue concerning the *Exchequer* seems to have thought it was a yearly Revenue in the Times before the Conquest, but not afterwards. p. 475.

Tallage was of two Sorts, one paid to the King, the other to a subordinate Lord, of which latter it is not of our Purpose here to speak. The Tallage render'd to the King (excluding the Tallage of the Jews)

Jews) was rais'd upon his Demeanes, Escheats and Wardships, and upon the Burghs and Towns of the Realm. In the elder Times it was usually call'd *Donum* and *Affisa*. *Donum* was a general Word, and us'd with great Latitude. When it was paid for or out of Lands which were not of a Military Tenure, it signify'd Hidage; when it was paid out of Knight's Fees, it was Scutage; and when it was paid by Towns and Burghs, it was Tallage. Those Manors and Lands were properly talliable to the King, which the King had in his own Hands, and under the same were comprehended the King's Escheats and Wardships. Moreover, some Serjeanties were wont to be tallag'd together with the King's Demeanes; that is (I suppose) certain Petit Serjeanties of an ignoble and inferior Kind, and such as had no Military Service annex'd to them. If Men were not the King's immediate Tenants, they were not tallageable to the King, but to their immediate Lord. The Tallages assess'd upon the King's ancient Demeanes were more heavy than the Tallages upon other Persons living in the Counties at large. When a Town was tallag'd, the Tallage was rais'd upon the Men of the Town; and they were properly the Men of the Town, who belong'd to the Gild, and made Merchandize in the Town. p. 480, 497, 498, 499, and 500.

Carucage was also a Duty paid to the King in ancient Time; to wit, so much for each Carue of Land holden by base or inferior Tenure. Of this Duty we find but little Account. p. 502.

Novae, Disme, Quinziesme, Vintiesme, Trentiesme, were so call'd from the Quantity and Proportion of their Payment, as the several Names do import. p. 503.

Tallage was wont to be assess'd upon the Men of the Demeanes and Towns, sometimes *in commun*; sometimes by the Poll, *per Capita*, or *per singulos*;

at other times, partly one of these ways, and partly the other. Tallage was not demandable of Lands held in Frankalmoine. p. 506.

Custom paid to the King was anciently wont to be call'd in *Latin*, *Consuetudo* and *Custuma*. *Consuetudo* was us'd in an extensive Sense, for Payments or Duties of many Kinds.

There was a Custom or Duty paid to the King for Wines, which was call'd *Prisa* and *Recta Prisa*; the Proportion of which was one *Dolium* before the Mast, and another behind the Mast. 'Tis true,

Prisa is a Word of equivocal Meaning: Properly It signify'd *Capture*, and was sometimes us'd for Captures taken in War; sometimes for Purveyance, Impost, or Capture of other Kinds. p. 525.

Disme, *Quinzime*, &c. were also taken of Merchants trafficking along the *Thames*; and this Duty, or at least one Part of it, was call'd *Avalagium* *Thamisie*. p. 529.

To these Duties may be added those paid to the King's Chamberlains of *London* for his Use; the Duties arising at *Billingsgate*, and by *Tronage*. p. 531.

In Process of Time, the King's Customs came to be most generally call'd *Custuma*, and were wont to be laid on Wool, Pelts, or Skins with the Wool or Hair on, and Leathers. p. 535.

Having said thus much concerning the Duties in general, it will not be improper to see from the same Gentleman, how the Payments were made; with a Word of old Coins and Mints.

In the Time near the Conquest there was in *England* very little Money in *Specie*; the general Payments were by Services, by Work, and Provisions. Till the Reign of *K. Henry I.* the Rents and Firms due to the Crown were render'd in Provisions and Necessaries for his Household; but in *K. Henry the First's* Reign the same were chang'd into Money; and

in

The PREFACE.

ix

in succeeding Times were chiefly answer'd in Gold and Silver, and Horses, Dogs, and Hawks, &c. *Hist. Excheq. p. 186.*

Payments *ad Scalam* and *ad Pensum* were by Weight. Twenty Shillings was then a Pound, and the Officers took Six Pence over, called Vantage-Money. This kind of Payment was very ancient. When Payment was made *ad Pensum*, the Payer was to make good the Weight, tho' he had allow'd the 6 *d.* over. To prevent Fraud in the Fineness, as well as Weight, part of the Money was melted down, called Combustion. There were two Sorts of Payments by Combustion, real and nominal; real, when a Sample of the Money was put into the Furnace; nominal, when a 20th Part of a Pound was taken and accepted in lieu of actual Combustion.

When Money paid in was melted down, or the Supplement made by adding one Shilling to each twenty, the Ferme was said to be dealbated or blanch'd. So 100 *l.* thus paid into the *Exchequer*, after Combustion, was said to be 100 *l.* Blank. Payments made *Número*, or by *Tale*, is our modern Way. *Ibid. p. 187.*

Payments, or at least Computations, were made by Pounds, by Marks, half Marks, Shillings, Pence, &c. Silver Marks, and half Marks; Ounces, and half Ounces of Gold. The Mark of Gold was equivalent to six Pounds of Silver; or six score Shillings of Silver. The Ounce of Gold was equivalent to 35 *s.* Silver. The Pound of Silver was 20 *s.* The Mark of Silver 13 *s.* 4 *d.* The Shilling 12 *d.* *Ibid. p. 189.*

In King Stephen's Time there was a Coin call'd *Denarius*.

A Bezant was of the Value of two Shillings, and that was answer'd in lieu of a Talent.

About the Year 1175 (22 *Hen. II.*) new Money was made in *England. p. 190.*

In

The PREFACE.

In or about 1207 (9 K. John) there were several Mints in England; as at Winchester, Exeter, Chichester, Canterbury, Rochester, Ipswich, Norwich, Lynn, Lincoln, York, Carlisle, Northampton, Oxford, Bury, Durham.

About the Year 1318, (12 Edw. II.) at London and Canterbury was minted, between the 11th of June and 19th of November, being the 11th Year of his Reign, and to the 31st of April in his 12th Year, 40730 l. p. 198.

Having explain'd all the several Denominations of Taxes and Contributions, and how the Payments were made, with something of Coins and Mints from the History of the Exchequer, the next shall be a M.S. in the Cotton Library, showing by whom first, and how often afterwards, those Duties were levy'd, with the many Contentions about Parveyors, &c.

Cotton Library, Cleopatra, F. VI. Fol. 69.

Money rais'd by Impositions for Defence of the State.

For suppressing Incursions and Piracy upon the Coast by the French (as formerly Danegelt was among the Saxons) Tonnage and Poundage was granted by Parliament in the forty-fifth Year of Edward III. and was rais'd of every Tun of Wine 2 s. and of every Pounds worth of Merchandise 8 d. And two Fifteenths, with the like Poundage, in the forty-seventh Year. The Tonnage, with the last, being renew'd in the second Year of Richard II. for eleven Months only. And both of them granted in the seventh of the same King for one Year. And in the tenth of the same King, for Guard of the Sea, half a Tenth and Fifteenth granted. And the

The P R E F A C E. xi

the Tonnage improv'd to 3 s. and the Poundage to 1 s. was granted for one Year to him; and, by several Admittats, so continued until the twentieth of his Reign.

Two Shillings Tonnage and eight Pence Poundage were impos'd the second of *Henry IV.* and so continued, with one Year's Intermission, unto his Death. *Henry V.* held them, as his Father did, all his Life. And so did *Henry VI.* but with two Years Intermission. And *Edward IV.* his first Year; and, after his third, held them both, at the last Rate, for Term of Life. To *Henry VII.* they were advanc'd, the one to 3 s. and the other to 12 d. and continued the most part of his Reign without Interruption. Thus, what in the first Nature was not invested perpetual in the Crown, but permissive and restrictive, as pleas'd the Assent and Occasion of the general State, is now become no conditional Gratuity, but a prerogative Duty.

Money rais'd for Conclusion of Peace!

King William II. to procure and buy Peace at the Hand of his elder Brother, was forc'd to borrow of his Subjects 1000 l. And in the Time of *Richard II.* in the Year 1395, the Clergy and Commons grant the King a Moiety of a Tenth and a Fifteenth for Conclusion of a Peace with *France.*

For suppressing of Heresies and Defence of the Church:

To *Henry II.* 1166, was given from the Value of every Man's Estate 12 d. in the Pound, for Defence of the Church. And in the Year 1290, the Clergy grant a tenth, and the Laity a fifteenth Penny

Penny of all their Goods, to work the King for expelling all the *Jews*. And the 4th of *Richard II.* there is granted by the Clergy a Tenth, and by the Commons a Fifteenth, for that the King should put his helping Hand to the Subversion of the *Wickliffian* Heresy.

For advancing the King's Children.

Henry I. rais'd the Portion of his Daughter *Maud*, the Wife of the Emperor *Otho*, by imposing of 6 s. upon every Hide of Land. And at the Marriage of *Henry II.*'s Daughter to the Duke of *Saxony*, there was a Contribution laid upon the Subjects of *Danegeth*. An Imposition, call'd *Carucage*, which is two Marks upon every Plough Land, was taken by the third *Henry* for the Marriage of his Sister *Isabell* to the Emperor. And the same King had 20 s. *Scutage* for the Marriage of his eldest Daughter. And *Edward III.* levied his Sister's Dowry by Collection from Spiritual Men, as appeareth *Rot. Claus. Anno 7 Edward III. 1 pars.* And to produce Precedents of Record for Allowance due to the King's eldest Son, and his Knighting, there needeth small Labour.

Money rais'd for paying of the King's Debts.

Richard I. to reduce the Debt his Ransom had laid upon him, took not only of all the Rents in *England* the 4th Part, but all the Wools of the *Cistercian* Monks; and further tax'd the Clergy so heavily, that they were constrain'd to sell the Church Ornaments, as Pope *Clement VII.* did, when the Army of the Emperor *Charles* besieged *Rome*, who melted all the holy Vessels to pay the Soldiers. The Debts King *John* was grown into to *Philip* of
France,

The P R E F A C E. xiii

France, he paid with the Imposition of 3 s. upon every Plough Land. And to discharge the Sums due to the Earl of Britain from Henry III. 1232, a 40th Part of all Mens Goods, Spiritual and Temporal, was granted the King. The Debts of this King are summ'd up by *Matthew Paris* to 950000 Marks, the daily Interest amounting to 100 l. so that he was inforced to take the Tenth of the Clergy for five Years, besides a Benevolence from the Prelacy of 42000 Marks, and 40 s. *Scutage* of the common People is the Leventh he receiv'd. *Edward II.* being in Debt, sent his Writs *de Pecunia mutuanda* to all the Bishops and Abbats of the Kingdom. For relieving the great Necessities of *Edward III.* in the 43d Year of his Reign, by reason of Debts, the State gave freely 40 s. Subsidy of every Sack of Wool. And when *Richard II.* to supply his Wants, was inforc'd to pawn his Jewels, the Parliament did rate the Head of every Man and Woman at 12 d. Payment, besides the Subsidies of Wool, as in former Times.

For increasing of the Treasure.

The Ways, that either Record or Story hath publish'd the Kings of this Realm to have us'd for the enriching their Coffers, besides some Parcimony, hath been in daily taking of Benefits, or dearly selling their Favours: And the first are either by Impositions ancient, usual, or those more late and burdenous. In the first Rank will be these of *Danegelds*, *Scutage*, and others.

Danegelds was, as is before mention'd, levied by the Hide-Land, upon which was rated sometimes 12 d. sometimes 4 s. as the History of *Henry of Huntingdon* testifieth, at 6 s. by the Conqueror.

Scutage

Scutage is an Imposition not mention'd before the Reign of *Henry I.* who by it rais'd in that Time, at one Taxation entire, as *Gervasius Doroberniensis* saith, 124000*l.* This continued until *Richard II.* where, in the 9th of his Reign, there is a Petition in Parliament, it may be pardoned.

Carucage, an Imposition of 2*s.* by King *John* upon a Plough Land.

Tenementale, as the *Carucage* afore, a Duty by *Richard I.* set upon every Plough Land, as *Rogerus Hoveden* testifieth; who likewise took 5*s.* of the same, as appeareth by *Walter* the Monk of *Coventry*.

Tallagium. It was by the Commissioners of *Edward II.* in the 6th of his Reign, gathered of all his Boroughs, Cities and Demaynes, and was 15^d *de Mobilibus* and 15^d *de Redditibus*.

Many more ancient Duties there are, that be local, as that of 1000 Marks yearly Pension from *Lincoln* to the King for his Mantle of Sables; which may be overpassed.

The Collections, that are next offer'd, are either such as are permissive and by Leave, or such as Princes have in their Will or Necessity done. Of the first, they are either from Gift, or Loan; if from the first and publick, they are Subsidies, Tenths, Fifteenths, or the like. The several Numbers, as by Record, I can refer them to their particular Masters. *Henry III.* received, as appeareth by the Stories of his Time, twelve; *Edward I.* seventeen; his Son, three; and *Edward III.*

Richard II. twenty-two; *Henry IV.* ten; his Son, six; *Henry VI.* seventeen; and *Edward IV.* six. *Richard III.* one; *Henry VII.*

Edward VI.

Henry VIII.

Mary

Elizabeth

Amongst the Gifts that Sovereigns have exacted from their Subjects, that mention'd by *Matthew Paris*

The P R E F A C E.

xv

Paris of *Henry III.* deserveth Note, who, in the Year 1249, demanded of the wealthiest Citizens New-Years Gifts, and rested not until they had given him 2000 *l.*

The next Course in collecting Money, which is by Loans, hath been ancient, as appeareth by the Stories of our Nation; remembring in King *Henry the III's* Time, and his Sons, sometimes 5000 *l.* and 8000 *l.* wrested from the *Londoners* in that Kind. And that hath been in this Sort frequent lately, and sometimes, for Necessity, with our Neighbour Nations; as with the Merchants of *Frankfort*, *Antwerp*, and *Ausburg*, in the Times of both the last Princes.

Another Kind of gathering some Kings of this Realm have fashioned, out of their Will and Power; as in pulling from the Church, as the Conqueror did, the Treasure laid up in Religious Houses; or, as *Edward I.* the Collection made for the Pope; or the Lands of the Friars Aliens, allotting them to slender Stipends; or, as a Sovereign of the State lately did, all. But Error in such taking is of more Blame than that of *Edward II.* who in the 5th Year of his Reign, under Pretence of being misled and deceiv'd, resum'd most of his Grants of Pensions and Offices; and, in the 8th Year, those of his Manors and Seigniories, according to an Ordinance by himself made, with the Advice of the Prelates, Earls and Barons only; and, in the 10th of his Reign, recallesh *omnes Donationes factas ad Damnum & Diminutionem Regis & Corona sua.* And the Commons made Petition in a Parliament *Richard II.* to which the King yielded, that the Grants of *Edward III.* to unworthy Persons might be recall'd. The like Petition in Parliament was in *Henry IV.* who in the 6th of his Reign recalled all Patents for Life, or Years, granted since the 40th of *Edward III.* as likewise

likewise all Hereditaments, Liberties and Customs; that since that time were in the Crown.

The like Resumption did *Henry VI.* make in the 28th of his Reign, reaching to all Grants made since his Coronation. That by *Edward IV.* in *Anno 3.* was the like, looking back to the first of his Reign. And such another there is in the 12th of the same King, revoking all to that Day. And one in the 3d of *Henry VII.* resuming divers Offices made by *Edward IV.* or *Richard III.*

The later Means, wherewith some of the Kings have much (although with Blemish) enhanced their Wealth, hath been by Sales, even often of common Justice. So did *Henry VII.* his Letters to Judges for Expedition of Suits; and in bargaining with Creditors, his Name to advantage them in recovering of their Debts; for Liberties and Immunities conferring or confirming, as well to Places Corporate, as Societies, he made a Benefit, tho' not as *Richard I.* who feigning, as *Radolphus de Coggeshall* saith, to have lost his Seal, caus'd all that claim'd by former Grants, to fine a-new at his Pleasure. The like did *Henry III.* at his full Age, rating his Fines by the Judgment of his own Chief Justice. By Sale of Offices did *Henry VII.* attain much Money. Neither was it the Blemish of these Times only; for King *John* was not ashamed to leave 3000 Marks, his Price of the highest Chancellor's Place to *Grave*, upon Record. As for the Bar of free Trade by reserv'd Patents, some Parliaments of elder Days have admitted Monopolies; as that of the 29th of *Henry the VI.*th, in which, for Fine of 8000 *l.* the only Trade of Allome was confirmed to certain Merchants of *Southampton*. Of Grants in this Nature, and Licences of transporting Commodities by Law forbidden, and Dispensations with Penal Statutes, King *Henry the VII.*th did raise, for divers Years, the Sum of 116000 *l.*

Provision

Provision for the King's Household by Purveyors.

Of this last Branch touching Purveyors, I only can, my Lord, observe unto your Honour, such Fragments of Records as I have collected; wherein perchance somewhat your Lordship may observe, whereof your Judgment can make far better Application than any bold Direction of mine.

William Bishop of Ely and Chancellor, 1190, took for Provision of Richard I, of every City two Palfreys and two Sumpter Horses, and of every Abbey one Palfrey and one Sumpter Horse.

Ordinations were made in 18 Edward I. in Parliament, *de Prisīs pro Rege capiendis*.

And 8 Edward II. an Ordination was made per Regem & Concilium *de pretio victualium particularium limitatio*. Dors. Par. Anno 8 Edward II. Part 2. m. n. and this is also recall'd by Proclamation, Anno 9 Edward II.

And 9 Edward II. the Sheriff of Lincoln is commanded to bring Wood for the King's Fuel, from Sherewood Forest to Lincoln, by the Country Carriage.

And the same Year an Ordination *de ferculis Esculentorum &c. ad mensas Nobilium & aliorum moderandas*, and a Proclamation *contra Provisores Victualium pro Hospitio Regis*.

The 10 Edward II. There is a Reward *de inquirendo de Ministris Regis Victualia & Blada capientes ad opus Regis & ad commodum suum convertentes*.

And for the Price of Corn for the King's Provision, there is a Record the same Year of that King's Reign.

And the 11th of the same King, upon Complaint that divers following the Court *Bona Subditorum nomine Regis & Hospitia capiunt*, the King appointeth

appointeth certain to oversee that no such Fault be committed.

And the same Year an Order is set down, that no Man shall take *Viſtualia aut alia mercimonia contra voluntatem poſſeſſorum niſi ſoluto pretio*.

And there is further an Order made, that they which ſhall take Viſtuals *nomine Regis contra voluntatem poſſeſſorum tanquam Felones puniend*.

And in Anno 16 Edward II. a Commiſſion is granted to puniſh ſuch as ſhall, contrary to certain Ordinances made by the King and his Council, take any Viſtuals.

And in the 2d Part Pat. Anno 17 Edward II. there is one *William de Northwell* appointed to oversee all the Purveyors, that they do their Duties without Exaction of the People.

And in the 18th Year of the ſame King, there is an Order ſet down for the Queen's Houſhold, wherein moſt of the Officers have their particular Limitations.

And there is alſo an Inquiſition of the Prices, and of Exactions uſed by the Officers of the King's Houſhold, contrary to the Ordination made by Edward I.

In the 5th of Edward III. there is a Decree made that no Purveyors but for the King, Queen and his Children, by good Warrant and ready Money, be made.

And 8 Edward III. enacted, no Purvey to be, but for the King.

And 13 Edward III. the Commons deſire the Purveyors, tho' with Commiſſion, may be arreſted if they pay not.

And 17 Edward III. the Commons deſire Remedy againſt the outrageous taking of the Purveyors. The King answer'd, the Statute ſhall be obſerv'd.

And

The P R E F A C E.

xlx

And 18 *Edward III.* there is a Statute about Purveyors printed.

And the same Year the Commons desire that those Purveyors that take not with them the Constable, according to the Statute of *Westminster*, may be taken as Thieves; but to this there is no Answer by the King.

The Commons desire *Anno 22 Edward III.* that Purveyors by Indenture may take the Victual. The King answereth, the Laws heretofore shall suffice.

The Commons 25 *Edward III.* desire no Purveyors to be made for Hay or Oates. The King answereth the Statute shall be observ'd.

Anno 25 Edward III. There is another Statute touching Purveyors.

The Commons desire the same Year, that the Subject may be paid for Victual taken up. The King saith it shall be with Opportunity.

And in the 28 *Edward III.* a Petition is made by the Commons, that Purveyors may make present Payment under 20 s. and of greater in a quarter of the Year. The King's Answer is, that it is good to pay according to the first Payment, and to redress the second.

In the 30th Year of *Edward III.* there is a printed Statute of Purveyors.

And 47 *Edward III.* the King's Answer in Parliament is, that no Man shall be impeach'd for resisting the Purveyors, if they deny ready Payment.

And 50 *Edward III.* the Commons by Petition desire, that the King's Carriages for himself and Household, may be by his own Horses. To which the King answereth, that he knoweth no Means to work it.

The Commons by Petition *Anno 51 Edward III.* desire the Execution of the Statute of Purveyors, all which the King alloweth.

The P R E F A C E.

And 1 *Richard II.* there is a Statute printed of Purveyors; and another printed Statute *Anno 7* of the same King; and another in the 2 *Henry IV.*

Anno 4 Henry IV. the Commons by Petition, desire that the Statute made 36 *Edward III.* touching Purveyors may be observed; which the King granteth.

In the 5th of *Henry IV.* two Fifteens, are granted, upon Condition, that Purveyors should not take their Goods or Carriages against their Wills.

And 8 *Henry IV.* the Commons praying Payment for Victuals due by the Purveyors, taken since the time of the King's Coronation, which the King granteth.

The Speaker in Parliament *Anno 9* complaining against the Abuse in Purveyors, the Steward and Treasurer of the King's House do promise Remedy.

And 11 *Henry IV.* the King promiseth convenient Payment for Victuals taken by Purveyors.

And 3 *Henry V.* that Purveyors take no Provision in Markets without the good Will of the Party. The King answereth the Statutes shall be observ'd.

And 1 *Henry VI.* there is a printed Statute of Purveyors, and one other touching the Assize against Purveyors, *Anno 11 Henry VI.* And another 23 of the same King. And these be all I can hastily observe for your Honour; and in these thus much out of the hard Success in all the Contentions against them by the Commons; that were they not requisite for the King's Service, and a Minister raised out of his Prerogative, they could never have stood.

And therefore if it be a Prerogative, then it is clear, by Opinion in Parliament, 21 *Richard II.* that whatsoever Law shall contradict the Prerogatives given the King in his Coronation is void and

revo-

The P R E F A C E. xxi

revocable by the Law ; and there be divers Laws in Parliament, that do confirm the same ; and therefore, if in **M A G N A C H A R T A** there is any thing to impair it, passed, it may be feared to be in such Regard avoidable.

The next shows what the Power of Kings once was, and how they were wont to supply their own Wants.

Cotton Library, Cleopatra, F. VI. Fol. 80. in Str Robert Cotton's own Hand.

Money raised by the King without Parliament from the Conquest until this Day, either by Imposition or free Gift, taken out of Records or ancient Registers.

William I. to furnish his Wars in the fourth Year of his Reign, took all the Money, Jewels, and Plate out of Religious Houses. He reduc'd the Land of the Church into Knights Fees, expelling such as oppos'd that Work. He rais'd out of every Plough Land Hidage and Danegelt divers times, sometimes at 2 s. sometimes at 6 s. the Hide or Plough Land.

William II. his Son that succeeded, raised of the Bishops and Religious Persons, great Sums ; of some, as *Lincoln*, 500 Marks, in the fifth Year of his Reign. In the 7th Year, of 20000 Footmen to go for *Normandy*, he took 20 s. a Man, and so discharg'd them. To furnish his Brother *Robert*, upon the Pawn of *Normandy*, for the holy Voyage, much Money he got from the Abbots, Nobles and wealthiest Subjects, in the 9th of his Reign ; and Danegelt of all his People, long keeping, to encrease his Treasury, the Revenues of the Religious Houses in Vacancy.

Henry I. (the last of the First *William's* Sons) in his 10th Year, took 5 s. Danegelt ; and often after the like.

His grand Child, *H. II.* in the first 5 Years levied once Scutage, and in the 6th thorough all *England*; which amounted to 102004 *l.* the Standard of Silver being then not the third to ours. In his 7th Year the like, at 2 Marks every Knight's Fee, for the Charge of his Siege before *Tolose*. The fourth for the same Service he levied in his 8th Year, assent at one Mark each Fee. An Aid he had in 11th *pro servientibus inveniendis in exercitu Wallia*. And the 14th of his Reign, for Marriage of his Daughter, Scutage, rated at a Mark of all that held in Knight Service; and of those in Soccage, Dane-gelt, being by the Hide or Plough-Land, having the Year before taxed the Church and Laity, at 12 *d.* in the Pound for one, and a Penny in the Pound for four Years after, all Persons to answer their just Estates upon Oath. The 18th he took his sixth Scutage for his Army in *Ireland*, at 20 *s.* the Fee. The seventh and his last was the 33d of his Reign, 20 *s.* the Scute, for his Forces in *Galloway*; and dying, left 900000 *l.* in Bullion, besides his Jewells and Regal Ornaments.

Richard his Son succeeding, commanded his first Year a large Benevolence from all his Subjects, under the Title of *Almes*, because he pretended it for the Holy Land. In the second, his Chancellor Bishop of *Ely*, imposed upon every City and good Town, two Horses of Service, and two Hackneys; And of every Abbey and rich religious House, one of either. In his fifth Year, his Justices by that Ordinance, levied in his Absence, the 4th Part of the Clergy and Nobilities Goods, and of the *Cistercian* Monks, the Wools. Hidage under a new Name *Tenementale* .e. impos'd at 2 *s.* every Plough, the 3d Part of Scutage; and forced the White Monks again for Money to redeem their Wools. His sixth Year, having in this time by account of

The PREFACE. xxiii.

his Treasury spent *undecies centena millia Marcarum*. In the tenth he took again of every Plough Land 5 s. and faining to have lost his old Seal, whilst he was Prisoner in *Almayne*, inforc'd all that would enjoy their Lands or Liberties, to fine for Confirmation under his new.

John succeeded his Brother, and took of every Knight's Fee two Marks his first Year, and twice the second three Shillings of every Plough Land. A Tenth he impos'd the third for the Holy Land. Of the next five there is no mention in Record or Story. In the ninth he took of all Goods the tenth Part; and in the twelfth 100000 l. of the Clergy. In the thirteenth he taxed every Knight's Fee that attended not his Wars in *Wales*, at two Marks, and assessed on the *Cistercian* Monks in the fourteenth 22000 l.

Henry III. his Son, his second Year, impos'd two Marks on every Fee; and the third a Talliage on the *Jew* 2 s. in every 5. of every Plough Land, so support his Estate; and the Year following twice Scutage, once at 10 s. then at two Marks the Knight's Fee. In the eighth on every Plough Land of the Clergy half a Mark, of others 2 s. which the Record calleth *Subsidium volumarium*. In the ninth 2 s. Carriage of every Plough Land, two Marks of every Knight's Fee, and the fifteenth *de mobilibus & redditibus* of all Boroughs. In the tenth a fifteenth Part of all Goods of the Church and Laity. And for confirming the great Charter, he impos'd a fifteenth in the eleventh Year. The next he took 5000 Marks of the *Londoners*, besides their fifteenth Relief of divers Boroughs, as of *Northampton* 1200 l. and changing his Seal, inforc'd all to renew their Patents under a Fine. In the fourteenth, this King took two Marks of every Knight's Fee, and the Pope's Legate a tenth of the Clergy. In the next

he impos'd large Sums upon the Churchmen and Jews. The 17th 40 s. of every Fee, and of Moveables the 40th Part. *Everſden*, in his Register, writes down how it was collected. In the 18th 20 s. Scutage, and in the 20th two Marks of every Plough Land by the Name of Carrucage.

Twice in the 22d Year he took of all Moveables the 30th Part, and the Year following 40 s. of every Knight's Fee. In the 24th he took the third Part of all Debts due to the Jews; a fifteenth of all Subjects Goods affect'd by the Justices itinerant, and the Pope the same Year a thirteenth of all the Clergy, rated by his Legat. Of such as went not in this King's Service into *Gasconne* and served in *capite*, he took 20 s. The Composition that divers then made, remains yet on the File Rolls; and impos'd an Aid upon the *Premonstratensians* and *Cistercian* Monks for those Wars, in the 26th of his Reign. Forty Shillings of every Knight's Fee he took the Year following, rating the Jews at 20000 Marks, and levied Victual in *England* upon the publick Charge, to maintain his Army in *France*.

In 28, *Edward* his Son, for maintenance of the Wars in Foreign Parts, impos'd upon the *Irish* a Subsidy, with *proviso, quod non trahetur in Consequendum*. The Father in *England* commanding, that all Merchants Money put to Usury should be seiz'd to his Use, and their Bodies imprison'd; raising a Tallage thro' *Wales*, and imposing great Sums upon the Jews and *Londoners*. Taxing the next Year that City at 1500 Marks, and all that served in Knights Service, at 20 s. the Fee, for marrying of his Daughters. In the 30th 40 s. Scutage for the Siege of *Guinevell* Castle; and exacteth in the 34th great Sums of Money of the *Londoners* and others, under the Name of New Years Gifts. A Tallage by

the Name of *Cornagium* he imposeth to be yearly after levied by his Itinerant Justices, in 36. Of the *Londoners*, he assesseth 5000 Marks, in his 38th Year; and the next keepeth the Lands of all vacant religious Houses, to pay his Debts. Again of the *Londoners* in 40 he levieth 3000 Marks, and of the *Jews* 1000, binding the Houses of Religion to pay his Debts unto the Pope, the Sum being 250000*l.* the Interest amounting to 100*l.* a Day. The Citizens of *London* are once more, the succeeding Year, taxed at 5000 Marks; and in the 42. 40*s.* Scutage imposed, being the eleventh in this King's time; besides an Aid of all his Subjects, for which he promiseth to settle the State of the Kingdom with speed, in Order. The 44th he taketh the 30th Part of the Clergy's Goods, and 3000000 Marks of the *French King*, for the Release of *Normandy*. He assesse'd on the Clergy a 10th for six Years, and took the 20th Penny of the Laity in 51. to furnish the Prince in his holy Journey, he taxeth all his Subjects with the 15th Part of their Goods; and Tallage of all the Demain Lands of the Crown.

Edward his Son succeeding, imposed the first Year Tallage *per capita*, appointing Commissioners to see it levied, The next Year he took a 10th from the Clergy, exiling all Usurers under Confiscation of Goods and Bodies Prisonment; and of the *Jews* he levied for Tallage 5000 Marks the Year succeeding. In the 4th Year he taxed his Subjects at a 15th, and the *Jews* at 9*d.* a Head. A Tallage through *Wales* he assesse'd the 6th Year, and 40*s.* Scutage the next, 40*s.* he took of every Knight's Fee. In the 13th and the 15th on the *Jews* he impos'd 12000 Marks for Redemption of the Usury. The next Year he searched one Day all the religious Houses, and took to his Use, the Money

ney and Plate. The Lords by themselves without the Commons, assels'd for the King the 18th Year, such a Levy as *Henry III.* rais'd for Marriage of his Daughter. And in the 12th the King chargeth the Clergy with a 10th for six succeeding Years. The Abbeyes are again searched in 22. And the Lands of the Priors Aliens seized into the Kings Hands.

The Times succeeding this Princes Reign, afford Examples in this Kind, of Sovereign Power, more rarely than before; for Parliaments becoming more frequent, and almost annual supply'd their Sovereign at all Occasions.

Edward II. impos'd 2 s. *ultra antiquam consuetudinem* upon all the Goods of Merchants Strangers, in his 2d Year, no other Exercise of Royal Power falling within my Observation in his Time.

Edward III. impos'd Tallage thro' all his Domains, in his 6th Year.

Of *Richard II.* I find no President of Regal Power in this Sort used.

Henry IV. levied so great a Sum by Contribution upon his People, in the 8th of his Reign, that he desired *ut Evidentia post datum Comptum crederetur.* A Contribution he took to defray his Voyage into *France* in his last Year.

Henry VI commanded in his 15th Year, two of each Parish to appear before Commissioners to serve in Person in his Wars, or allow in Money the Rate of two Days Expence, according to their Degree and Quality. And in the 32d he chargeth the Lords Spiritual and Temporal with a Benevolence for Defence of *Calice*, and hath it willingly, according to the Proportion of his Demand that there is rated.

Edward IV. in his first Year, hath of the Clergy a Benevolence, which in the Record is call'd a voluntary Subsidy. And in the 12th, led on by the Advice

Advice of Parliament, of the three Estates, to undertake the Recovery of his for which they grant him Supply by Subsidies, which falling short of his Occasions, he taketh of his People a Benevolence.

Henry VII. had of all his Subjects for a Voyage into *France*, a voluntary Gift in his 7th Year; and to aid the *Christians* against the Incursions of the *Turks*, he impos'd an Aid upon his People, at the Popes Request, in the 17th of his Reign.

Henry VIII. levying an Army to invade *France* and assist the Duke of *Bourbon*, demandeth of his People a Contribution, which he calleth an Annual Grant, which tho' with some Distraction and Distaste, was yet collected in his 14th Year. A Benevolence was paid in the 21st into the *Exchequer*, where Priors and Clergymen of like Ability, are rated at 40 *l.* Knights at 40 Marks, Esquires at 10 *l.* and Persons of inferior Quality, at 5 Marks. He gathered in 37 and 38 of his Reign, for urgent Occasions touching his Person and State, (for such are the Words of the Instructions) two several Grants of free Gifts from his Subjects; the last being stiled *Devolution Money* was most collected in the first of *Edward VI.*

A Project was drawn in the late Queen's time, 1598, by Advice of her Council, for a Benevolence, and the like is in the Lord *Burleigh's* Hands, in the Book.

To these I will add one more Manuscript out of the same Library and Volume, showing to what Extremities some Kings have been reduc'd, and what Methods they have taken, to ease themselves in some Measure of the Pressures they lay under.

Cotton Library, Cleopatra, F. VI.

Extremity beyond Exactions of the People occasion'd by War.

Having thus far with as light a Hand as I could drawn down the many and mighty Burdens of the Common-Wealth, if but with a touch of the Princes Extremity beyond the Ease of these former Helps I heighten up this Draught, it will with much more Life and Lustre, express the Figure of Wars Misery. The Credit of our Kings it hath brought to so low an Ebb, that when by force of Necessity they borrow'd Money, they could not take it up by collateral Security and extreme Interest, as *Edward III.* in the Patent to *William de la Poole* confesseth, that *propter defectum Pecunia negocia sua periculosissima fuerunt retardata*, (they are the Words of the Record) and the Honour of him and his Royal Army, *magna fuisset depressioni patenter expositus & progressus non sine suo dedecore perpetuo impeditus*, if *De la Poole* had not as well supply'd him with the Credit of his Security, as with the best Ability of his own Purse; for which Service he honoured him and his Posterity with the Degree of Barons, and 500 l. Land of Inheritance.

The Interest of *Henry III.* *ad plus quam centum quotidie Libras ascenderat*; ita ut immineret tam Clericis quam populo *Anglia desolatio & ruina*. The late Queen was enforc'd to the like thrice with Strangers upon the City of *London's* Insurance, as before, and with her own Subjects after, upon Mortgage of Land; a Course more moderate than either that of the first *William*, that took out of Churches such Money as several Men had committed thither for more Security; or that of *Charles the First*, that to

repair

repair the Waste of his *Italian Wars*, went in Person to *Barcelona* to seize into his Hands a Masse of Money call'd *Depositum Tabula*, which as well Strangers as Subjects had there laid up in Sanctuary. But these are not the Condition of Princes of our time only, for in the Lives of *Caligula*, *Nero* and *Vespasian*, *Suetonius* of them severally writeth, *Extractus & egens calumniis rapinisque intendit animum* : For perniciousa res est in Imperatore tenuitas ; and as *Theodoricus* said *Periculosissimum animal est Rex pauper*.

It hath abated the Regalties of House, as, 3 *Edward II.* 36 *Edward III.* 1, 4 and 6 *Richard II.* 4, 7 and 11 *Henry IV.* 12, 18 and 31 *Henry VI.* when as well for want of Means as the Subjects Petitions in Parliament; for *expeditissima est ratio augendi Censui, detrabere sumptibus*, they have much lessen'd their Hospitality, their Tables being either defrayed by their Subjects, as 18 *Henry VI.* or as *Henry III.* *consuetu Regalis Mensæ hospitalitas abbreviata fuit, postposita solita verecundia, cum abbatibus Clericis & Viris satis humilibus hospitia quaesivit & prandia.*

It hath caus'd our Kings to sell and alienate the Possessions of their Crown, as *Henry III.* who gave to *Edward* his Son *Licentiam impignorandi terram Vasconiae*, to pawn a Dutchy ; and himself not long after, by the like Occasions, releas'd for 300000*l.* (except some Pitances reserv'd) the entire Seigniory of *Normandy*.

What our late Mistres and her Father did, is fresh in Memory, but this Mischief hath trenched deep into the Fortunes and Afflictions of the Subjects, when Princes to repair the Breach of their own Revenues, have receiv'd the Possessions of their People, as 6 *Henry III.* 5, 8 and 10 *Edward II.* *omnes donationes per Regem factas ad damnum & diminutionem Regis & Coronæ suæ.* 5 *Richard II.* did the like of all Grants made to unworthy Persons by his

his Grandfather, and recall'd all Patents dated since the 40 Edward III. Thus 1, 2, 6 and 8 Henry IV. 1 Henry V. and 28 Henry VI. the 3 and 12 Edward IV. and 3 Henry VII. with all Offices of his Crown granted either by the Usurper or his Brother. Neither is this in itself unjust, since as well by Reasons of State, as Rules of the best Government, the Revenues and Profits *quæ ad sacrum Patrimonium Principis pertinent* should remain firm and unbroken; and therefore many of our best Princes, to avoid as well the Effect as Importunity of Suitors have secretly wrought forward their Commons in Parliament to petition Redress in this Point, not by Restraint of the Sovereign's Bounty, but the Subjects Capacity, putting such impudent Suitors out of the King's Protection, as, ———

But when neither Credit, Frugality, nor Sale of Lands would stop the Gulph of Want, our Princes have been so near beset, as with *Nero* and *Antoninus* (the Emperors) to sell and pawn their Jewels. The Archbishop of York had Power from Henry III. (*An. 26 in Wars beyond Sea*) *impignorandi Jocalia Regis ubicunque in Anglia pro Pecunia perquirenda*. Edward I. sendeth *Egidius Audever* *ad Jocalia sua impignoranda*. Edward II. pawneth his Jewels to pay the *Ld. Beaumont* and other Strangers their Wages in War. The Black Prince was constrain'd to break his Plate into Money to pay his Soldiers. Richard II. pawned *Vasa aurea & diversa Jocalia* to Sir Robert Knowles. 3 Henry IV. to a Merchant for Money *invadavit Tabellam & Frisellas suas Argentear de Hispania*. Henry VI. gageeth and selleth to the Cardinal of Winchester and others, in the 10th, 12th and 29th Years, many Parcels of his rich Jewels. And the late Queen in the end of her Days, to ease her Subjects, did the like with much in the Tower.

But

240000 The PREFACE. xxxi

But Extremity hath yet stretched some of our Kings to so high a strain of Shift, that *Edward III. invadiavit magnam Coronam Angliæ*, pawn'd the Imperial Crown three several times, *Anno 17. in partibus transmarinis*, and twice to Sir John Weseham his Merchant, first in the 24th, and after *Anno 30.* in whose Custody it remained eight Years. To Henry Bishop of Winchester, *Henry V. invadiavit magnam Coronam auream* in the 5th of his Reign. And when Henry III. had laid to gage *omnia insignia regalia*, all his Robes and Kingly Ornaments, and upon Assurance of Re-delivery or Satisfaction, had pawn'd *Aurum & Focalia feretri Sancti Edwardi Confessoris* (a Course more moderate, than by Force to have taken, as William the Conqueror did, the Challices and Shrines of their Churches; or as Clement the VIIth, who to pay the Soldiers of Charles V. melted the Consecrated Vessels) was in the End, when he had neither Means of his own left, nor Reputation with others, forced to beg Relief of his Subjects in this low Strain; *Pauper sum omni destitutus Thesauro; Necessè habeo ut me juvetis, nec aliquid exigo nisi per gratiam.* And turning to the Abbot of Ramsey, said, *Amice obnixè supplico quatenus me juves, mibi centum Libras conferendo*, adding withal, *majorem Elemosinam fore sibi juvamen conferre pecuniare quam alicui ostiatim mendicanti.* So that of the Waste of these Times, and Want of these Princes, I may truly with the Satyr-
 rist say,

Ossa vides Regum vacuis exuta medallis.

These Manuscripts are Curiosities which it is thought will be acceptable to most Readers, and to give them any further Account of this Work, seems superfluous, the Design and Use of it being so obvious to all Persons.

A TABLE of the **KINGS and **QUEENS**
of **ENGLAND**, with their respective Reigns,
refer'd to in the following **BOOK**.**

KINGS Names.	Began their Reigns.	Reigned yr. mo. da.	Page.
<i>W. Conq.</i>	1066 Oct. 14	20 10 26	1
<i>W. Rufus</i>	1087 Sept. 9	12 10 24	2
<i>Henry 1</i>	1100 Aug. 2	35 4 0	13
<i>Stephen</i>	1135 Dec. 2	18 10 25	20

The SAXON Line.

<i>Henry 2</i>	1154 Oct. 25	34 8 11	24
<i>Richard 1</i>	1189 July 6	9 9 0	35
<i>John</i>	1199 April 6	6 13 12	42
<i>Henry 3</i>	1216 Oct. 19	56 1 0	47
<i>Edward 1</i>	1272 Nov. 16	34 7 21	77
<i>Edward 2</i>	1307 July 7	19 6 20	101
<i>Edward 3</i>	1326 Jan. 27	50 5 25	103
<i>Richard 2</i>	1377 June 21	12 3 8	115

The Line of LANCASTER.

<i>Henry 4</i>	1399 Sept. 29	13 5 21	132
<i>Henry 5</i>	1412 Mar. 20	9 5 11	141
<i>Henry 6</i>	1422 Aug. 31	38 6 4	149

The Line of YORK.

<i>Edward 4</i>	1460 Mar. 4	22 1 5	160
<i>Edward 5</i>	1483 April 9	0 2 13	165
<i>Richard 3</i>	1483 June 22	2 2 0	167

The Families UNITED.

<i>Henry 7</i>	1485 Aug. 22	23 8 0	169
<i>Henry 8</i>	1509 Apr. 22	37 9 6	179
<i>Edward 6</i>	1546 Jan. 28	6 5 8	218
<i>Q. Mary</i>	1553 July 6	5 4 11	233
<i>Q. Eliz.</i>	1558 Nov. 17	44 4 7	245

The UNION of the Two Kingdoms.

<i>James 1</i>	1602 Mar. 24	22 0 3	263
<i>Charles 1</i>	1625 Mar. 27	22 10 3	273
<i>Charles 2</i>	1648 Jan. 30	26 0 7	301
<i>James 2</i>	1684 Febr. 6	4 0 7	318
<i>William 3</i>	1688 Febr. 13	13 0 23	326
<i>Q. Anne</i>	1701 Mar. 8	12 4 23	351
<i>George 1</i>	1714 Aug. 1	12 10 11	360





THE
ROYAL TREASURY
OF
ENGLAND.

K. WILLIAM I.



HAVING subdu'd *England* by Force of Arms, behav'd himself accordingly like an absolute Monarch, disposing of all Things at his Pleasure, as having none to question his Actions. His Will was a Law, and all the Land and Treasure of the Nation he look'd upon as his own. He stood not in need of Parliaments to supply his Wants: nor could he want, who had it, in his Power to take all that his Subjects possess'd. Having therefore reduc'd all the Kingdom to his Obedience, he distributed the greatest Part of the Lands among his *Normans*, and others, who had help'd him to gain them; by which means he secur'd their Affections, and so depress'd the Natives, that they were in no Condition to do him Harm. The Lands he had so dispos'd of he divided into Baronies, and Knights Fees, obliging every Baron and
B Knight,

An Historical Account of

Knight, on account of those Estates, to serve him at his own Cost, in his Wars, with a certain Number of Men, proportionable to what he had conferr'd on him. Thus the Wars were then maintain'd with much less Expence to the Crown, the Army being compos'd of Soldiers and Officers, who receiv'd no Pay, as being before paid by the Tenure of their Possessions.

Besides this, he had Lands of his own in every County throughout the Kingdom, and reserv'd to himself Quit-rents and Chief-rents upon all other Estates. The Lands being all held of the Crown, upon most capital Offences became again forfeited to it, which was still a great Addition to the King's Revenue.

The *Norman* Army had pretty well rifled the People of the little Treasure that was in their Possession; but some of the wealthier Sort had taken care to conceal what they could in Monasteries; upon Information whereof made to the King, he caus'd all those Deposits to be brought into his Treasury, as properly appertaining to him. Some Authors, who can speak well of no Kings, have said, that with the aforesaid Treasure he also took to himself all the Plate belonging to those religious Houses, and even the sacred Vessels dedicated to the Use of Churches, a sacrilegious Violence not to be so slightly fix'd upon that Monarch, whose Character is much fairer with those who had most Reason to know him best. Among these *Gulielmus Pictaviensis*, or *William of Poitiers*, whom Bishop *Nicholson*, in his *Historical Library*, has been pleas'd to represent as an Historian of good Credit, and whose Reputation is certainly great with most Lovers of Truth, liv'd at the same Time with King *William* the Conqueror, and left us his Life in writing. This Author justifies the



the said Conqueror, and his single Testimony is sufficient to weigh down that of many others, in regard that he deliver'd what he saw and knew, whereas the others afterwards impos'd upon Posterity the uncertain Stories handed about among the *English*, who for some Ages bore an implacable Hatred to the *Normans*, that then kept them under, of whom they could not speak with any Charity. This *William* of *Poitiers* assures us, that *William* the Conqueror was a religious Prince, that he was not in the least tainted with Avarice, and that he never oppress'd his Subjects with unjust Exactions; much less would he rob the Churches of their Plate, as some have maliciously suggested, and among them *Matthew Paris*, an Historian much esteemed by some for his railing Temper.

Besides, in the last Page of Dr. *Gale's* first Vol. of *Historia Britannica & Anglicana Scriptores XX*, where he speaks of *Doomsday Book*, we have the following Account of that Monarch, as I translate it into *English*. Of how great Authority *Doomsday Book*, made by *William* the Norman, is in deciding Controversies relating to the *Ancient Desmesne*, can scarce be unknown to any Man. This I put them in mind of, which has been observ'd by few, that *William* himself was often cast by the Authority of this Book, and submitted to what was in it decreed against his Will and unjust Possession. For he being Conqueror subdu'd Harald and his Party; yet did not abolish the Rights, Laws and Customs of the *English* People, but submitted himself to them; and would allow himself no Privilege more than others. Neither did he take any thing from any *English* Man, but what the Laws adjudg'd to him. This is the Character there given of him; let any Man judge how different it is from what some peevish Writers have falsely suggested of him.

This, however, the Conqueror did, that whereas before his Time the Bishopricks and Abbies were exempt from all secular Service, he brought them under the Obligation of Knights Service, on account of the Baronies they possess'd, appointing what Number of Soldiers each of them should furnish him, and his Successors with, in their Wars; which seem'd to him most reasonable; in regard that the Possessions of the Church being very large, if they had been altogether exempt from contributing to the necessary Defence of the Kingdom, the Burden must have fallen very heavy upon the Laity, and perhaps have prov'd deficient in Times of great Danger.

Next he caus'd an exact Survey of the whole Kingdom to be taken, dividing every County, Hundred, Wapentach, and greater District into Hides, and Plow-Lands; by which means he knew how many Acres of Land there were in the Nation, not taken in the gross, but distinctly how much Arable, Meadow, Pasture, Common, Wood, Marsh, or any other Sort whatsoever, and tax'd the same according to its Value. He also caus'd all Cities, Towns, Boroughs and Villages to be rated in like manner. This Survey was fairly enter'd upon Vellum, and is preserv'd to this Day in the *Exchequer*, by the Name of *Doomsday-Book*, so call'd, because an universal Discovery, and no Person exempted.

What all these Incomes of the Conqueror might amount to is not possible to be known, there being no Estimates extant even of those Sums which he rais'd by way of Tax; nor can there be any of all the other Profits he made by the several Ways above mention'd. The same Obscurity will remain under some ensuing Reigns, till those Matters begin to come into a clearer Light,

For

For the better illustrating of this Matter, Recourse has been had to the several curious Pieces written by learned Men, whose original Manuscripts are preserv'd in the *Cotton Library*, under several Heads, but relating to the same Subject, which shall be here inserted under each King. The first of these by the following Title,

Impositions and Taxes on the State, gather'd out of Monkish Registers, and Stories, from the Conquest to Henry the 7th.

This Tract is of the Hand of the famous Antiquary *Leland*, *Cleopatra*, F. 6. Fo. 145. What relates to King *William* the Conqueror is thus, as translated from the *Latin*:

The Duty of *Danegeld* was first establish'd on account of the Pirates; for they infesting the Country did their utmost to lay it waste. In order to check their Insolence, it was decreed that *Danegeld* should be paid yearly, viz. 12 d. for every Hide of Land throughout the County, for the Maintenance of those that should oppose the Irruptions of the Pirates. All the Church was exempted from this *Danegeld*; as also all the Land that was in the proper Demesne of the Church, wheresoever it lay; so that it contributed nothing towards this Payment; because they had more Confidence in the Prayers of the Church, than in the Defence by Force of Arms. This Immunity the *English* Church preserv'd, till the Days of King *William* the younger. See King *Edward's* Laws, Fol. 128. of *Danegeld*.

In the Year of our Lord 1070, King *William* the Conqueror, having dispos'd of the Cities, and Castles, and plac'd Officers of his own in them, sail'd over into *Normandy* with the *English* Hostages, and immense Treasure. *Mat. Paris.* p. 6. lin. 11.

An. Dom. 1070, the 4th of his Reign, King *William*, in *Lent*, caus'd all the Monasteries in *England* to be search'd, and order'd the Money which the richest of the *Englifs* had deposited there, on account of his Severity and Rapine, to be taken away. *Gualt. Gifborn.* And spar'd not the Chalicees and Shrines, *Mat. Paris.* p. 8. l. 29.

He also brought under military Servitude all the Bishopricks and Abbies that held Baronies, and till then had been exempt from all secular Service, enrolling each Bishoprick and Abby according to his Pleasure, every one of them to furnish him and his Successors in time of War with as many Soldiers as he thought fit: And laying up the Rolls of this ecclesiastical Servitude in his Treasury, banish'd out of the Kingdom many religious Men who oppos'd this Decree. *Mat. Paris.* p. 8. l. 30.

An. Dom. 1075, *Walter*, Bishop of *Durham*, purchas'd the Earldom of *Northumberland* of King *William*, and extorted an immense Sum of Money from all the Inhabitants of that Province, as well Nobles as Vassals. *Mat. Paris.* p. 12. l. 40.

At length the People being reduc'd to extream Poverty by the continual Exactions of the Bishop and his Ministers, were much provok'd, for that they were oblig'd to such exorbitant Contributions, without any Intermiſſion. Hereupon all the People rose up in Arms against the Bishop, and slew him. *Mat. Paris.* p. 12. l. 43.

An. Dom. 1083, the 17th of this Reign, King *William* sent his Justices to all the Counties of *England* in partiicular, to enquire how many Acres of Land were sufficient for one Plough every Year, in each Township, and what Number of Cattle might suffice for tilling one Hide. *Mat. Paris.* p. 14. l. 39.

TAXES under all Denominations.

7

He also caus'd Inquisition to be made, what Assessment the Cities, Castles, Towns, Villages, Marshes and Woods paid yearly, and how many Knights there were in each County throughout the Kingdom. *Ibid.*

All these Particulars being reduc'd into Writing, and brought to *Westminster*, are preserv'd to this Day in the King's *Exchequer*. The great Book, wherein all these Things are contain'd, is called *Doomsday*; because it spares no Man, as will happen on that great Day. *Mat. Paris.* in his short History.

Afterwards he took six Shillings in Silver of each Plough-Land, or Hide, throughout the Kingdom. *Mat. Paris.* p. 14. l. 45. and *H. Huntingdon.*

An. Dom. 1084, the 18th of his Reign, *William*, King of *England*, receiv'd the Homage of all Men throughout *England*, and an Oath of Allegiance, whatsoever Fees, or Tenements they held; and having right or wrong extorted great Sums of Money from all People promiscuously, sail'd over into *Normandy*. *Mat. Paris.* p. 15. l. 9.

An. Dom. 1085, the 19th of the Reign, unjust Taxes, and wicked Customs swarm'd in *England*; and the more the *English* exclaim'd, the more they were oppress'd. *Mat. Paris.* p. 15. l. 18.

Another MS. of the Hand of Sir *Robert Cotton*, in the same Volume above quoted, (entitled, *Money rais'd by the King without Parliament from the Conquest untill this Day, either by Imposition, or free Gift, taken out of Records, or ancient Registers*)

In a few Words sums up all the Exactions of this same King, without taking notice of all those Reproaches cast upon him, as above, by *Matthew Paris*. It runs thus :

William I. to furnish his Wars, in the 4th Year of his Reign, took all the Money, Jewels, and

Plate out of religious Houses, to furnish him in his Wars. He reduc'd the Land of the Church into Knights Fees, expelling such as oppos'd that Work. He rais'd out of every Plough-Land Hideage and *Danegeld* divers times; sometimes at 2 s. sometimes at 6 s. the Hide, or Plough-Land. *Walt. Gishorn, Mat. Paris. Hen. Huntingdon.*

Much the same is again repeated of King *William* the Conqueror, in another MS. in the same Vol. above quoted, fol. 9. which is therefore here omitted. So also in another Tract still in the same Volume, fol. 6. entitled, *The Courses by the Kings of England used in raising Money for Defence of the Realm, by Power of Prerogative*, what follows is said of the same King's Reign, viz.

The Kings of *England*, both before and since the Conquest, ever took, as an usual Duty (to supply such Charge, as either the securing of the Land from Invaders Spoil, or the Sea from Rovers Piracy, should enforce them to) *Danegeld*, or *Gelda Regis*, sels'd by the Hide Land, but by no Rate definite; for sometimes it was 12 d. as by *William* the Conqueror, &c. Next we proceed to

K. WILLIAM RUFUS,

SON and Successor to the Conqueror, who govern'd, as his Father had done, in a despotick manner, as inheriting all his Rights, and consequently had the same Property in all Lands. As for other Ways of raising Money, he spar'd no manner of Rapine or Simony; for as soon as Bishopricks and Abbies became vacant, he seiz'd all their Temporalities, and farm'd them out to his Favourites, or to such as giving most for them did not spare to rack those Possessions for their own

own Profit; and after all, he conferr'd not those, or other ecclesiastical Dignities, on Persons of Merit, but sold them to the highest Bidder, by which means he rais'd very considerable Sums upon the Church. As for the Laity, he oppress'd them without Mercy, laying the most unreasonable Impositions on their Lands, Houses and Goods, in so much that no Man could call any thing his own; and in this manner he reign'd, or rag'd, for the Space of thirteen Years, at the End whereof he was accidentally kill'd by a random Shot as he was hunting, in the Year of *Christ* 1100. By what has been said, it appears that no Estimate can be made of the Treasure he receiv'd.

The Particulars of his Exactions in the above quoted MS. Account of *Leland*, *Cleopatra*, *F. 6. fol. 145.* are these:

An. Dom. 1089, the 2d of the Reign of *William Rufus*, Archbishop *Lanfrank* being dead, King *William*, holding in his own Hands almost all the Churches and Monasteries throughout *England*, their Pastors being deceas'd, wasted them all with heavy Impositions, and committed them to Lay Persons by way of Farms. *Mat. Paris. p. 20. l. 33.*

An. Dom. 1091, the 4th of his Reign, King *William Rufus* being very sick, promis'd he would establish good Laws, and preserve Peace with the Church; but when recover'd, he repented him of his Promise, and oppress'd both the Church and Kingdom more grievously than he had been wont to do; so that upon some feign'd Pretence he extorted from one only Church, which was that of *Lincoln*, five thousand Marks. *Mat. Weston. and Hist. Rossen.*

Anno Dom. 1092, the 5th of his Reign, King *William* grievously oppress'd both the Kingdom and Clergy with sundry Exactions, and reduc'd them

them into Servitude, on which account he drew on himself the Curse of many oppress'd Persons. *Mat. Westm.*

Anno Dom. 1093, the 6th of his Reign, the King caused 20000 Foot to be list'd in *England*, to rendezvous in *Normandy*; but when they were come to the Sea Coast, in order to be transported, he sent them all home again, after exacting 10 s. from each of them for their Diet. *Mat. Paris. p. 23. l. 23.*

That same Year, the King returning out of *Normandy*, oppress'd all the Churches and Monasteries throughout the Kingdom. *Mat. Paris. p. 23. l. 29.*

Still the same Year, *Paul* the Abbat of *St. Albans* dying, the King kept that Monastery four Years without a Pastor, cut down its Woods, oppress'd and rob'd it. *Mat. Paris. in his short History.*

Anno Dom. 1094, the 7th of his Reign, King *William* sent his Brother *Henry* into *Northumberland*, with a great Sum of Money, for him every where to waste that Country with plundering. *Mat. Paris. p. 20. l. 33.*

The same Year, the King demanded a thousand Pounds in Money of *Anselm* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, on account that he had readily granted his Consent to his Promotion; but the Archbishop refusing to give that whole Sum, and designing to pass over to the Pope of *Rome*, the King immediately seized all his and his Churches Effects to his own Use. *Mat. Paris. p. 24. and 25.*

Anno Dom. 1095, the 8th of his Reign, *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* sent Messengers to his Brother King *William*, desiring he would lend him 10000 Marks in Money, promising to mortgage *Normandy* to him for the same. The King being willing to comply with his Request, perswaded the prime Men of *England*, each of them to lend him as much as they could immediately. Whereupon the Ab-
bats,

TAXES under all Denominations. 11

bats, Priors, Bishops and Abbesses, melted down the Gold and Silver Vessels of the Church, turning them into Money. The Earls, Barons, and other great Men of the Country pillag'd their Men and Vassals, and bringing in a vast Sum of Money pleas'd the King with their Presents. He sail'd over into *Normandy* in *September*, and having concluded a Peace with his Brother, paid him down 6666 *l.* for which he had *Normandy* mortgag'd to him. *Walter Gifburn, cap. 22.*

The King demanded of all the Barons in *England* the Aid which is called *Danegeld*, to secure *Normandy* from his Brother Duke *Robert*, who was going to *Jerusalem*. Accordingly it was granted to him, not establish'd or settled by Law; but to supply his Necessity he had 4 *s.* of every Hide of Land, not excepting the Church. Whilst the same was collecting, the Church oppos'd, claiming its Exemption; but could not prevail. Thus in King *Edward's* Laws, fol. 128, law 11.

Anno Dom. 1097, the 10th of his Reign, King *William*, who was by many call'd the Red Dragon, divers ways impoverish'd the *English* Churches, and especially those that were vacant. He quite crush'd the Poor of the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* and of the Monastery of *St. Alban*. He cut down the Woods, and drew the Wealth of the Church into his own Treasury; besides all which, he most wrongfully press'd the Inhabitants to build *Westminster-Hall*, and his Castles. *Mat. Paris.* in his short History.

Anno Dom. 1098, the 11th of his Reign, the Bishop of *Winchester* died, when King *William* immediately laying his ravenous Hands on that Bishoprick, drew from it as much Money as he could. *Mat. Paris.* in his short History.

That

That same Year the King was in *Normandy*, intent upon warlike Affairs, during that time rather fleaving than shaying the People of *England* with Taxes and Exactions, being burdensome and an Enemy to all Men. *Mat. Paris. p. 59. l. 25.*

Anno 1100, the 13th of his Reign, and the first of King *Henry* the first, King *William* in the Height of his Injustice was snatch'd away by a violent Death, having ruin'd all his Subjects with continual Impositions and Taxes, and provok'd his Neighbours with frequent Wars and Depredations; so that *England* being oppress'd, could not breath under him. *Mat. Paris. p. 73. l. 27.*

At the time of his Death, this King held in his own Hands the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury*, the Bishopricks of *Winchester* and *Salisbury*, and twelve Abbies, which he was wont either to sell, or let out to farm, or keep them to himself. *Mat. Paris. p. 73. l. 34. and Mat. Westm. p. 21. l. 33.*

The other Tracts in the *Cotton Library*, before mention'd in the Reign of King *William* the Conqueror, only briefly hinting the same that has been here said more fully of King *William Rufus*, it will be needless to take farther Notice of them. Only it is proper to observe, that whereas it is above said, that he extorted 5000 Marks from the Bishop of *Lincoln*, another MS. makes it but 500, which is most likely; for at that time, when all *England* was heavily tax'd to raise 10000 Marks to be lent to the Duke of *Normandy*, it is not likely, that any one Bishop could raise 5000 Marks, much less 5000 *l.* as *Holingshed* has made it; but in him Errors are so numerous, that it would be a tedious Work to take notice of them. We will therefore go on to

H E N R Y

K. HENRY I.

HE succeeded his Brother *William* in the Fullness of the Sovereign Prerogative, but was naturally a much better temper'd Prince; besides that apprehending the Danger he was in from his eldest Brother *Robert*, Duke of *Normandy*, who claim'd the Crown, to oblige the People, at his Coronation he promis'd to govern in a more legal manner than his Father and his Brother had done. The first Imposition we read of laid by him on his Subjects, was of three Shillings on every Hide of Land throughout *England*, for marrying his Daughter *Maud* to the Emperor *Henry*; a Custom then us'd by all Kings to have an Aid of their People towards disposing of their Daughters, and this rais'd of their own Authority, without any Acts of Parliament, which were not then in being. Notwithstanding his other good Qualities, he is also said to have rais'd much Money by keeping of Church Dignities vacant, and enjoying their Revenues all the time they were so; as particularly, the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury* for the Term of five Years; and by selling of some Bishopricks, and among them that of *Durham* for a thousand Pounds. These are all the Sums we can find he any way exacted from the People, tho' he reign'd 35 Years and 4 Months, dying on the first of *December* 1135. Thus his long Reign appears to have been much less burdensome to the Nation than those of his two Predecessors had been. The above quoted *Latin MS.* in the *Cotton Library*, continues this King's Behaviour as to Impositions, to this Effect, as render'd into *English*.

Anno

Anno Dom. 1100, the first of King *Henry* the first, the said King *Henry* at his Coronation granted certain Liberties:

1. In regard (said he) that the Kingdom has been oppress'd with unjust Exactions, I, in respect to God, and for the Love I bear to you all, do make the Holy Church free, so that I will neither sell, nor set it to farm; nor will I, when an Archbishop, or a Bishop, or an Abbat dies, take any thing of the Demesne of the Church, or of its Men, till a Successor be in Possession thereof.

2. I suppress all the ill Customs with which the Kingdom of *England* was unjustly oppress'd, the which evil Customs I partly here mention.

1. If any one of my Barons, Earls, or others, holding of me, shall happen to die, his Heir shall not redeem his Lands, as was wont to be done in my Father's time, but shall relieve them by a just and legal Relief. In like manner my Barons Men shall relieve their Lands of their Lords by a just Relief.

2. If any of my Barons, or other Men, shall think fit to dispose of his Daughter, Sister, Niece, or Kinswoman in Marriage, he shall not be oblig'd to consult me; nor will I take any thing of him for such Licence; nor will I obstruct his disposing of her, unless he shall design to give her to my Enemy.

3. If at the Death of a Baron, or any one of my Men, his Daughter shall be left Heiress, I will bestow her, by the Advice of my Barons, with her Land. And if, the Husband dying, his Wife shall survive, and have no Children, she shall have her Dower and Jointure, and I will not give her to any Husband without her own Consent. But if the Wife shall be left with Children, she shall have her Dower and Jointure, as long as she legally preserves her Body; nor will I give her without her

her own Consent, and she shall be Guardian of the Land and Children ; or else some other near Relation, to whom it belongs to be so. And I ordain that my Men do in like manner behave themselves towards the Sons and Daughters and Wives of their Men.

4. The Mintage, or Coinage, which was wont to be taken throughout Cities and Counties, and which was not in the Days of King *Edward*, I absolutely forbid being taken.

5. If any of my Barons or Men shall happen to forfeit, he shall not be fin'd in Money at Pleasure, as was done in the time of my Father and Brother, but according to the Measure of the Offence : nor shall he make amends, as he would have done formerly in the Days of my Father and Brother.

6. I have, with the Advice of my Barons, kept the Forests in my Hands, as my Father had them.

7. I grant to the Knights, who defend their Lands by Knights Service, the Lands of their Demesne Carucates quit from all Gelds (or Duties) so that they may furnish themselves with Horses and Arms sufficiently, that they may be fit and ready for my Service, and for the Defence of the Kingdom. All this is said by *Richard of Hagulstad*, or *Hexam*, who flourish'd at that time.

As many Charters of these Liberties were made as there are Counties in *England*, and a Seal being immediately made by the King's Order, they were seal'd, and plac'd among the Records of each County, for a perpetual Monument and Testimony. However, afterwards when the King began to repent of what he had done, they were taken away by several Artifices, only three remaining, viz. at *Canterbury*, *St. Albans*, and *Tork*. *Mat. Paris. in brevi Historia.*

King.

King *Henry*, after he was crown'd, gave the Bishoprick of *Winchester* to *William Giffard*; and then; acting like his Father and his Brother, contrary to the aforefaid Statutes of his new Council, invested him in the Lands of the same, after having receiv'd a Reward for so doing. *Mat. Paris. in magna Historia, p. 74. l. 40. Item in brevi Historia.*

Anno Dom. 1101, Reg. 2. In like manner the King gave the Bishoprick of *Hereford* to one *Reimelmus*, without any canonical Election, and, contrary to the Decrees of the new Council, publicly invested him in the same; for then he seem'd to be securely possess'd of the Kingdom. *Mat. Paris. p. 78. l. 24. Et in brevi Historia.*

Anno Dom. 1104, Reg. 5. King *Henry* exacted a great Sum of Money of his Kingdom, and the Land lay under many Oppressions; for the former Discord was reviv'd between the King and his Brother *Robert* Earl of *Normandy*; whereupon the King having rais'd an Army, sail'd over into *Normandy*, with an immense Sum of Money. *Walter Gifford, cap. 30.*

Anno Dom. 1105, Reg. 6. *William de Warewast*, the King of *England*'s Lieutenant, in the King's Name, prohibited *Ameline* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, then returning from *Rome*, to come into *England*, unless he would solemnly engage to maintain to him all his Father's and his Brother's Customs. And King *Henry*, when he perceiv'd that both the Pope and the Archbishop oppos'd him, immediately seiz'd the Archbishoprick into his own Hands, and stripp'd *Ameline* of all his Possessions, sparing neither the Woods, nor the Men. *Mat. Paris. p. 80. l. 47. Idem in brevi Historia.*

Anno Dom. 1106, Reg. 7. King *Henry*, being at War with his Brother *Robert*, that he might gain the Affections of all Men, promis'd again that he would

TAXES under all Denominations. 17

would keep the Liberties before granted, and also willingly enlarge them, if there were any Defect. By these Promises, which nevertheless he afterwards boldly broke through, he so far reconcil'd all People to him, that they took his Part against his Brother. *Mat. Paris. p. 83. l. 16. and 25.*

Anno Dom. 1107, Reg. 8. King Henry having subdu'd his Enemies to his own Heart's Desire, and being deliver'd from all Danger of War, refus'd to fulfil those Things he had promis'd to his great Men, adding Threats upon Threats; whereupon they all laid their Complaints before God, begging Revenge. *Matth. Paris. p. 84. l. 40.*

Anno Dom. 1109, Reg. 10. King Henry gave his Daughter Maud in Marriage to the Emperor Henry, whose Wedding was kept at Munster. At that time Danegeld was paid throughout England. Thus Radulphus Niger.

This Danegelt is better explain'd by Matthew Paris, who writes thus: The King's Daughter was given to the Emperor, as was behoveful. To say it briefly, the King took six Shillings of every Hide of Land, as it is in the short History, and in Henry Huntingdon; three Shillings, as it is in the great History. *Mat. Paris. p. 85. l. 35.*

Anno Dom. 1113, Reg. 14. King Henry gave the Archbishoprick of Camerbury to Ralph London, and invested him with a Ring and a Crozier; for he was grown bold as well against the Church, as against the Generality of the Nation; having subdu'd his Brother Robert, and others; whereupon he broke his Original Seal, and made void the Charter he had so often sworn to; and now, by flat Refusal, broke through all those things he had before granted out of artful Diffimulation. *Mat. Paris, in brevi Historia.*

Anno Dom. 1116, Reg. 17. England labour'd under several sorts of Exactions, and was, not without
G Sin,

Sin, many ways stript of its Wealth, to supply the King's Wants; because there was much Discord between him and the King of France. *Mat. Paris.* 85. l. 22. and *Mat. Westm.* p. 28. l. 38. England was this Year oppress'd with many Gelds (or Impositions) to supply the King's Wants, says *Henry Huntingdon*.

Anno Dom. 1131, Reg. 32. In the 32d Year of King *Henry's* Reign he decreed that no *Dane Tax*, that is *Danegeld*, should be demanded for seven Years. *The Continuator of Florence of Worcester.*

Anno Dom. 1135, Reg. 36. or the first of King *Stephen*; King *Henry* died, in whom two Vices were over prevalent, viz. Luxury, and the Love of Money; so that many were corrupted by his Example. *Ric. Hagustaldensis*, or *Richard of Hexam.*

At his Death he left an hundred thousand Pounds, which he had hoarded up, besides Vessels of Gold and Silver, and Imperial Jewels, all which King *Stephen* seiz'd upon. *Mat. Westm.* p. 35. l. 4.

Upon his Death, immediately Peace and Justice, which had long reign'd with him in *England*, and *Normandy*, both vanish'd together. So says *Richard of Hexam*, with much more to the same purpose concerning his upright Government, and the Calamities which afterwards ensu'd, which I here omit, as to be taken notice of under King *Stephen*. But here it is worth observing, how this agrees with the dreadful Complaints of Perjuries, Extortions, and other horrid Grievances abovemention'd, chiefly from *Matthew Paris*, an Author, who, as has been observ'd, very lavishly bestows the worst of Characters on whom he pleases; for if Peace and Justice reign'd with him, and ceas'd as soon as he expir'd, how could he be guilty of so many Enormities as are charg'd upon him? It is impossible to reconcile such Actions with such a Character. It will be therefore reasonable to assign some Part of what such Men write to their
Spleen,

Spleen, and Disaffection to their Monarchs, without wholly excusing them, who, as Men, and in Power, need not be suppos'd to have been without their Faults. But it is the Talent of some Men to represent all Superiors as Devils, and of others to make them Saints; two Extremes, which discredit all History, and give a Disgust to such as desire to be inform'd of the Truth of what past in former Ages. That he was not so covetous as represented, appears by the Treasure left at his Death, being an hundred thousand Pounds, which if we should allow to be of ten times the Value that Money is now, amounts but to one Million; and what is a Million in our Days? He had much occasion for Money in his Wars, which might raise a Clamour against him; and if after those were concluded, he laid up some Treasure for the next Emergency, that seems to have been rather Foresight than Avarice; and had he left the *Exchequer* quite empty, the same Men, that charg'd him with Covetousness, would not have fail'd affirming he had been a most profuse and extravagant Prince. Monarchs have the Misfortune of being expos'd to publick View, being as it were rais'd upon a Stage to be observ'd by all their Subjects, who all take the Liberty to censure their Behaviour, not as they would be judg'd themselves, but as their Inclination dictates.

It is urg'd that this King bestow'd some Bishopricks of his own Authority, without allowing the Liberty of Election. If so, it was an Ineroachment, yet no more than what had been done by his Predecessors, and many other Monarchs, being a Point much controverted at that time; nor is that to be thought criminal at this time, when the same Practice has universally prevail'd. The Investiture by a Ring and a Crosier was indeed carrying it too far; but whether it be done with Ring and Crosier, or

without them, the Matter is not much. To return to the Point of the Revenues; it does not appear but that this King was as good to his Subjects as most have been. He took, being then absolute, such Duties as were requisite to support the Dignity of the Crown, and to defend the Nation, which is due to all Monarchs; and not only to them, but to all that have the Government of every State, whether it be Monarchy, Aristocracy, or Democracy. Those that govern must be supported, and yet those out of whose Pockets it comes are always apt to complain, tho' the Burden be ever so easy. There must always be an Allowance for the present Humours of the People; for those who will please to observe it, may hereafter, in the Sequel of this Account, find less muttering at much heavier Impositions. But let us proceed.

K. STEPHEN.

KING *Henry* (the first) who was the Peace of his Country, and Father of the Nation, dying, a dreadful Calamity overspread the Kingdom, and fill'd it with Confusion. *England*, which before had been the Seat of Justice, the Habitation of Peace, the Mansion of Piety, the Mirror of Religion, soon after became the Place of Wickedness, the Recess of Discord, the Pattern of Confusion, and the Mistress of Rebellion. The Laws, which curb the unruly Multitude, being neglected, or rather dissolv'd, Men, being under no Restraint, acted whatsoever Villanies came into their Thoughts. Thus writes the nameless, but contemporary Author of the Life of King *Stephen*, in *du Chesne's Historie Normannorum Scriptores antiqui*, p. 927.

And

And again, p. 961, he gives us a dismal Description of this King *Stephen's* Reign, representing the State of the Nation to be so miserable, that many forsook their native Soil to shun the dismal Calamities then prevailing; many, who had before liv'd well, were reduc'd to dwell in miserable Cottages, feeding on Dogs and Horses, Herbs and Roots, for Want, Famine ensuing upon the general Desolation; many Towns of Note entirely depopulated, all the Inhabitants being either destroy'd, or fled; and the Fields lay fallow for want of Tillers. To add to all these Miseries, a Multitude of Foreigners, brought over to support the Barons, without any Sense of Humanity, committed the utmost Barbarities. Nor did they spare the Churches, or other sacred Places, or the Persons of the Clergy, or Religious Men.

Much more may be seen in the above-quoted Author, expressing the wonderful Calamity of this Nation at that Time; all which evidently appears to have been the Consequence of his Usurpation; for he being Son to *Adela*, Daughter to King *William* the Conqueror, by the rebellious Consent of the prime Clergy and Nobility, wrongfully possess'd himself of the Throne, which of Right belonged to *Maud*, the Daughter of King *Henry* the first, and to her Son, who was afterwards King *Henry* the second. The Barons intrenching upon him they had traiterously rais'd, and the rightful Heir claiming his Due, the whole time that *Stephen* held the Crown was one continu'd Scene of Blood and Devastation; the Government being quite unhing'd, and, as has been briefly shown above, all brought into Confusion, the Sword decided all Controversies, and Taxes were rais'd by plundering and robbing; for we do not find that this intruding King laid any usual or regular Impositions or Duties; all

Historians are silent as to this Particular. His Forces liv'd upon the Country; he and they took all they found; so that he stood not in need of Parliaments, or any usual and regular Prerogative; whatsoever he met with was his own, the Sword made it so; and such is generally the Behaviour of Usurpers.

There is no doubt but that during those Civil Wars the Expence must be prodigious, and the Demands being at Will, there was much Profuseness; all which was seiz'd without regard either to Clergy or Laity, both of them suffering alike; or if any Difference were, the greater Burden always fell upon the Possessions of the Church. This Usurpation lasted almost 19 Years, and was a continual Course of Exactions and Depredations; of which no Account can possibly be given. However, we will here insert what we find in the above-quoted MS. Bib. Cot. *Cleopatra. F. VI. fol. 145.*

Anno Dom. 1135, Reg. 1. King Stephen on his Coronation-day granted, 1. that he would never keep the Churches of Bishops deceas'd in his own Hands, but would immediately invest Bishops in them.

2. That he would not keep the Woods of any Person in his Hands, as King *Henry* had done, impleading them yearly, if they took any Game in their own Woods, or if they, to supply their own Wants, destroy'd, or diminish'd them.

3. That he for ever remitted to the People the Duty of *Danegeld*, that is, two Shillings of every Hide of Land, which his Ancestors had us'd to receive to defray the Expence of the Wars against the *Danes*, and had never quitted them of in time of Peace. This and more he promis'd; but he perform'd no part of it. *Mat. Paris. p. 99. l. 38. and Rad. Niger.*

King

King *Stephen* having once establish'd and secur'd himself, seiz'd upon all the Treasure which his Uncle King *Henry* had laid up, being an hundred thousand Pounds, besides Gold and Silver Vessels, and Jewels.

King *Stephen*, who now reigns, by his Royal Decree promis'd, that he would never demand *Danegeld*; but by a Perjury hateful to God, the said Tax is again rais'd throughout *England*, as we are inform'd. So *Florence of Worcester*, who flourish'd in the Reign of King *Stephen*.

Anno Dom. 1137, Reg. 2. Roger Bishop of *Salisbury* falling sick out of Grief and Sorrow, and being reduc'd to Extremity, paid the last Debt to Nature at his Episcopal See, on the 2d of the *Nones of December*, leaving an immense Sum of Money in his Castles; which did not fall to the Service of God, but to the Use of King *Stephen*. Some say there were above forty thousand Marks in Silver, besides much Gold, and Variety of Ornaments. The Continuator of *Florence of Worcester*.

Anno Dom. 1139, Reg. 4. King *Stephen* came with his Court to *Salisbury*, there to keep the Feast of the Nativity of our Lord. The Canons repairing to him there, offer'd him two thousand Pounds, to whom he granted Exemption from all Gelds or Taxes of all their Lands. *Idem*.

After the sixth Year of this King's Reign, there was no Peace in the Kingdom; all was destroy'd with Fire and Rapine, a very great Treasure was squander'd, violent Depredation rag'd every where, and in all Parts. *Walter Gifborn*.

Matthew Paris entring upon this King's Reign says, he invaded the Crown, tempting God, tho' he had taken an Oath of Allegiance to *Maud* the Empress; and yet afterwards speaking of his Death calls him most pious, as if Piety were consistent

with his Perjury, and with all the horrid Effusion of Blood and Desolation, which ensu'd on account of his Usurpation during the whole Course of his Reign.

Holinshed tells us, that tho' he continu'd all his time in a manner in the Maintenance of Wars, yet he levy'd but few Tributes, or none at all. That he levy'd *Danegeld* contrary to his Oath, has been seen above; and it must be granted, that besides it we do not find any regular Taxes he impos'd, in lieu whereof, he and his Army took whatsoever they found: As to which Point having spoken above, the same shall not be here repeated. The same *Holinshed* proceeds in relation to him thus: Indeed he put divers Bishops to grievous Fines, and that not without the just Judgment of Almighty God, that they might be punish'd duly for their Perjury committed in helping him to the Crown. Thus he, and it may well be imagin'd that the whole Nation suffer'd for the same Perjury, the Laity as well as the Clergy having taken that Oath; and accordingly greater Desolation scarce ever came upon the Kingdom; yet very often People think, that because Vengeance is delay'd, it will never come.

K. HENRY II.

THE rightful Heir to the Crown, as being Son to *Maud* the Empress, Daughter to King *Henry* the first, was advanc'd to it after the Death of the aforesaid Usurper *Stephen*.

The first Tax we find this Monarch impos'd on his Subjects, was that which they then call'd *Escuage*, being a Duty payable by those who held Lands by Military Services, when they went not themselves

themselves to the Wars, nor provided another in their Place; so that it was not an arbitrary or tyrannical Imposition, but justly due from the People. This Duty at that time yielded to the King no more than twelve thousand four hundred Pounds. What he rais'd in his other Dominions beyond the Seas does not appertain to us, and is therefore not taken notice of here; but it is to be observ'd, that this was the great Burden he impos'd on his Subjects for the carrying on a War. Mr. *Madox*, in his History of the *Exchequer*, p. 436, says this was in the second Year of his Reign, and that it was rais'd only upon those Prelates who were bound to military Services, the Quota being 20 s. for every Knight's Fee.

P. 436, the same Author informs us, that in the fifth Year of his Reign another *Scutage* was assess'd at two Marks for each Knight's Fee, and this not only upon Prelates, but also upon other Persons, and their Knights, who held of the King in *Capite*, according to the Number of their Fees. It was assess'd also upon the rest of the Knights of each County in common.

The same Year the *Jews* paid to the Crown a *Tallage* or *Donum*. The Sheriff of *Lincoln* paid into the *Exchequer* 40 l. which he had levy'd of the *Jews* in his County; the Sheriff of *Oxfordshire*, 20 Marks; the Sheriff of *Cambridgeshire*, 50 Marks. *Ibid.* p. 441. What the whole Sum amounted to is not there mention'd.

In his seventh Year there was another *Scutage*. *Ibid.* p. 437.

In the 12th Year of this King, an Imposition was laid towards the Holy Wars, being two Pence in the Pound upon all arable Lands and Vines, deducting the Charges; and upon Goods, Houses, and Employments, for one Year; and one Penny in

in the Pound for four Years after. For the better understanding of the Value of Money at this Time, it is to be observ'd, that a Measure of Wheat, which would make Bread for an hundred Men, was then worth twelve Pence; the Carcase of a fat Ox twelve Pence; a fat Sheep four Pence, and Provender for twenty Horses four Pence. The Reason of it does not appear; but it is remarkable, that the Prices above, of a fat Ox, and a fat Sheep, are not at all proportionable, the Ox being valu'd but as three Sheep, whereas at present it is worth much more. It may well be imagin'd that there must be some Error in it; but so I find it.

Mr. *Madox*, p. 398, gives us an Account of an Aid rais'd by this King (but the Year he omits, and I have not found it elsewhere) for marrying his Daughter *Maud* to the Duke of *Saxony*. This Aid was of one Mark for each Knight's Fee throughout *England*, and by the Payments appears how many Knights Fees each Bishop, Abbat, or religious House was possess'd of.

The Bishop of *Norwich* paid 40 Marks for the Knights Fees which he acknowledg'd he held of the King *in Capite*, and was charg'd with cxxvi s. vii d. for the Fees which he did not acknowledge. Thus it appears that he own'd himself possess'd of 40 Knights Fees, and was charg'd with holding nine Knights Fees more; for so many Marks 116 s. 8 d. amount to, and 5 s. over, the which Crown I cannot assign how it was charg'd, being under half a Knight's Fee.

The Abbat of *St. Edmund* paid 40 Marks for 40 Fees, which he acknowledg'd, and was charg'd with 12 Marks and an half for the Fees which he did not acknowledge.

In *Northamptonshire*, the Abbat of *Peterburgh* rendered 60 Marks for 60 Knights Fees.

In

TAXES under all Denominations. 27

In the same King's Reign, the Bishop of *Chichester* paid only for four Knights Fees, which he own'd, and was in Debt for the other Fees, which he did not own. It appear'd by a Particular of the said Fees, that the said Bishop held nine Fees and an half, and a ninth Part of a Fee.

The Archbishop of *York* paid 20 Marks for 20 Fees.

The Bishop of *Durham* paid 10 Marks for 10 Fees.

The Bishop of *Worcester*, 32 l. 17 s. 4 d. for his Fees, which Sum makes fifty Marks for as many Fees, and 7 s. 6 d. over.

Much more may be seen of these Fees paid by the Laity in the aforesaid Author; but as neither those of the Clergy, nor the Laity, are perfect to make up the whole Sum throughout the Kingdom, it is needless to add more Particulars here. But since we are enter'd upon that Gentleman's excellent History of the *Exchequer*, we will here subjoin what he has farther of this King's Reign.

P. 476, he says, in the Beginning of King *Henry* the 2d's Reign *Danegeld* was still paid. The *Danegeld* of *Middlesex* was in the whole 81 l. 1 s. 6 d.

P. 438. In his 18th Year another Scutage for the Service of *Ireland*.

In his 33d Year another Scutage for the Army of *Galway*.

The same Year he took of the *Jews* a fourth Part of their Chattels by way of Tallage.

P. 441. In the 34th Year he levied a Tenth throughout all his Dominions.

Having done with Mr. *Madox*, we next come to the MS. in the Cotton Library, *Cleopatra. F. VI. fol. 9*, which says thus :

Henry

Henry II. alluding not unlike to the *Feoda* given the *Emeriti* in the Decline of the Empire, as Salaries, by which they stood bound to defend the Frontiers against the Incursions of the barbarous Nations, continu'd the Policy of his Progenitors, who allotted the Land into such, and so many equal Portions, as might seem competent for Supportation of a Knight, or a Man at Arms, from whom, as Occasion requir'd, they receiv'd either Service, or Contribution; and to understand the better his own Strength, by publick Command set forth, each Prelate and Baron was to declare by their solemn Instruments, how many Knights held of him in *Capite*. By this Rule of *Scutage*, constant in the Number, he levied always his Subsidies, and Relief, tho' divers in the Rate. Of the first, which was near the Beginning of his Reign, there is no Record. The 2d *Scutage*, which was in the 7th Year, amounted to one hundred twenty four thousand Pounds of Silver, which, reduc'd to the Standard of our Money, 5 s. the Ounce, will amount to near 400000 l.

In the 7th Year, the *Scutage* was assess'd at two Marks for the Army of *Tholouze*. The like in the next Year.

In the 11th Year there was an Aid for Men to serve in the Army in *Wales*.

The following Year a Subsidy of 2 d. in the Pound, and the four following Years one Penny in the Pound, was taken of all Men, the State of Men's Fortunes being deliver'd upon their Oaths. *Gervasius Dorobernensis*.

In the 14th Year, a *Scutage* was assess'd at one Mark of each Fee. And the 18th Year, for the Army in *Ireland*, it was assess'd at 20 s. for each Fee. *The red Book in the Exchequer*.

In

TAXES under all Denominations. 29

In the 35th Year, a Tenth of all Moveables; in which Year dying he left 100000 *l.* in Gold and Silver, besides Plate and Jewels. *Manh. Paris. Hist. major.*

In the same MS. Vol. above-quoted, fol. 80, is a Summary of the Taxes of this King's Reign, of the Hand of Sir Robert Cotton; which being to the same Effect as that above, needs not to be here inserted. Only this Difference between them is to be noted, that whereas that here above makes the Sum rais'd by the *Scutage* in the 2d Year of this King's Reign to amount to 124000 *l.* this of Sir Robert Cotton makes it no more than 102004 *l.* which is a considerable Difference, being no less than 21996 *l.* But I am apt to believe there is an Error in this MS.

The MS. fol. 145, mentions the *Scutage* of this King's 2d Year, and refers to the *Red Book in the Exchequer* for the 7th and 11th Years; all which being mention'd above, we proceed to the 12th Year, 1166, which is here much more full and particular, thus:

Anno Dom. 1166, Reg. 12. King Henry made a Collection of Money throughout all his Lands, for the Defence and Support of the Eastern Church and Countries; viz. that all Persons for their Lands, all Moveables, whether Gold or Silver, excepting precious Stones, or Cattle, or Coin, or any other Thing, except wearing Apparel, and of all Incomes in like manner, do pay this Year, 1166, two Pence in the Pound, and one Penny in the Pound the four following Years. The same for Tillage, and Vineyards, so that the Expence thereof be not included: As also of the Debts which there is a Certainty will be paid. The same to be done by the Archbishops, Bishops, and Abbats, who have Royalties; and by the Clergy, Earls, Barons,

Barons, Vavasors, Knights, Citizens, Burgesſes, Peaſants, and all Men having an Houſe to the Value of one Pound, to pay a Penny. A Man who has not the Worth of one Pound, but yet has ſome Office, to give one Penny. And there ſhall be a Cheſt in all Cities, and in the Cathedral Church, and in every Town in the ſeveral Churches, into which every Man, after having ſworn and juſtly ſumm'd up his Effects, ſhall juſtly put in whatſoever can be collected of them in the Manner aforeſaid, ſo truly that he may not break his Oath, nor incur the Excommunication which is denounc'd againſt thoſe who act fraudulently therein. The aforeſaid Cheſt is to have three Keys, one of which ſhall be kept by the Priſt; and the other two by the moſt creditable Men of the Pariſh. On the Feaſt of *All Saints*, the Money gather'd in the Towns ſhall be carried to the Biſhop by thoſe that collected it, and other legal Witneſſes. Afterwards it ſhall be brought into one Place, where I ſhall appoint, by the Archbiſhops and Biſhops. The third Part of their Penance is remitted to all thoſe who ſhall juſtly pay this Charity of all their Goods. So *Gervafe of Canterbury*.

Anno Dom. 1167, Reg. 13. King *Henry* gave his Daughter in Marriage to *Henry Duke of Saxony*, with incredible Wealth, as well in Cloaths, and rich Goods, as in Gold and Silver; for then was paid that Tribute in *England* which is call'd *Danegeld*. *Radulphus Niger and the Red Book.*

The ſame Year of CHRIST, and the 14th of the King, died *Robert Biſhop of Lincoln*, and his Biſhoprick being return'd into the *Exchequer*, that Church was 17 Years without a Paſtor, that is, till the King's Death. *Gul. Neubrigenſis, & Gualt. Giſborn.*

For

TAXES under all Denominations: 37

For the 18th Year this MS. refers to the *Red Book*; but the Tax then was, as has been mention'd before, a *Scutage* for the Service in *Ireland*.

Anno Dom. 1173, Reg. 19. the following Bishopricks were vacant, viz. *Canterbury, Winchester, Ely, Lincoln, Bath, Hereford and Chichester. Mat. Paris. p. 17. lin. 22.* For he was wont to keep the Arch-bishopricks, Bishopricks, and Abbies that were vacant upon the Death of their Pastors, and the Ecclesiastical Revenues, many Years to his own Use. *Ralph Cogsboll, who liv'd at that Time, and Walter Gisborn.*

Anno Dom. 1175, Reg. 21. Twelve Abbies were vacant in *England*, in the Province of *Canterbury*, as also the Bishoprick of *Norwich*. The Names of them were, *Abingdon, Grimesby, Crowland, Thorney, Holm, Westminster, St. Augustin Canterbury, Battle, Hyde, Abbotsbury, Michenney, and Shrewsbury. Rad. de Deceto, & Gualt. Covent.*

Anno Dom. 1177, Reg. 23. *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham* having been slack and defective in his Service to the King during the War, when the Peace ensu'd, gave the King 1000 Marks in Silver, to gain his Favour. *Gualt. Covent. & Rog. Hoveden.*

Anno Dom. 1181, Reg. 27. died *Roger* Archbishop of *York*. Upon his Death, the King, by his Officers, seiz'd all that could be found, and extorted such Things as were alienated from those they had been given to; alledging, that Treasures, by whomsoever laid up till Death, belong'd only to the King. The Archbishoprick also being return'd into the *Exchequer*, the See continu'd vacant ten Years. *Will. Neubrigenfs, & Gualt. Gisborn, cap. 101.*

Anno Dom. 1182, Reg. 28. King *Henry* generously assign'd 42000 Marks in Silver, and 100 Marks

Marks in Gold, for the Relief of the Holy Land, in the Presence of the Nobility of the Kingdom, at *Waltham. Gervasius, & Hist. Roffensis.*

Anno Dom. 1185, the King promis'd 50000 Marks in Silver for the Defence of the Holy Land.

For the Year 33 the MS. again refers to the *Red Book*, where that Year's Tax appears to have been a *Scutage* for the Army of *Galway*, as above.

Anno Dom. 1189, Reg. 35, which was also the first of King *Richard* the first, a Tenth of all Moveables was granted and collected throughout all *England* for the Relief of the Holy Land, then in great Danger. *Hist. Roff.*

After *Philip* King of *France*, and *Henry* King of *England*, and their Princes, and Earls, Archbishops, and Bishops, had violently tithed the Possessions of the Clergy and Laity, and the Ecclesiastical Revenues, and the Money of all Persons whatsoever, in order to an Expedition into *Jerusalem*; by the just Judgment of God, who abhors to receive Rapine in Sacrifice, there broke out much Discord between the said Kings and Princes; whereupon all that Money so extorted was spent in Donatives to Commanders, and the Pay of Soldiers. *Rad. Coggeshale.*

The King of *England* paid the King of *France* 20000 Marks, on account of the Expence he had been at about *Ralph's Castle*, to establish the Peace: *The. Walsingham.*

King *Henry* having loaded great Men with Disgrace, and eas'd them of every thing else, took away their Estates, or else brought them to nothing by crafty pilling and paring them, confiscated the Possessions of the Church, and audaciously revok'd those he had indiscreetly given. He permitted

mitted Bishops to make Wills, but subtilly withdrew what they left to the Church, and took away by Violence what was given to private Persons. He permitted none that liv'd within the Liberties of any Forest to cut Oziers in their own Woods, or to grub up and manure any Waste, without the Consent of his Foresters. He plac'd Foresters over the Countries, and made an unheard-of Forest Law, by which many who had no hand in the Offences of others were put to Fine, tho' no way ally'd to those that were dead. Being never satisfy'd at any Rate, he abolish'd the ancient Laws, and every Year made new ones, which he call'd Assizes. He reviv'd the ancient *Danegeld*; he prefer'd the *Jewish* Law before Christianity, and accordingly took much Usury. He drew Gold and Silver into his Chests under Pretence of his Vow, extorting two Pence out of every Shilling. Being ill advis'd by Archbishop *Richard*, he suffer'd the Coin to be debas'd, but at length hang'd the Debasers of it. To Foreigners he became tributary, but rob'd his own People. He oppress'd most Men with *Scutages*, *Recognisances*, and divers other Burthens. Being wholly intent on Gold, he hunger'd, thirsted and gap'd after it, and his Avarice still rose above his increasing Heap of Gold. He long obstructed Elections to vacant Bishopricks, that he might the longer abuse their Revenues. *Rad. Niger*, I have given this shameful Charge as I found it, yet cannot in Justice but warn the Reader to be cautious in crediting all he meets with in Historians of this sort; they have very often private Grudges, or natural Prejudices, which prevail upon them to inveigh bitterly against the best of Princes, and to magnify their most inconsiderable Failings, much more such as are heinous enough in themselves.

An. 1189, King *Henry* dying left 900000 *l.* in Gold and Silver, besides Plate, Jewels and precious Stones. *Mat. Paris. p. 204. lin. 41.*

This indeed was immense Treasure in those Days, yet in my Opinion no Proof of the King's Avarice, as some Writers endeavour to insinuate, but rather a Vindication of him from those Slanders rais'd to sully his Memory; as, that he rais'd much Money on Pretence of the Holy War, and then squander'd it at his own Will; for this seems to have been a Treasure laid up to carry on that pious Enterprize, either by himself, or by his Son, who performing that Journey, found it all too little for the Undertaking, and therefore still added to it by such Ways and Means as we are now to see in his Life.

These were the Impositions we find of this sort during his Reign of 34 Years and an half; his other Revenues being such as have been mention'd above in the Reign of King *William* the Conqueror; besides which there were several other sorts of occasional Taxes, which may properly be taken notice of. There was frequently a Demand upon the Subject towards building, or repairing of Cities, Towns or Castles, and that was call'd *Burghote*; for building and repairing of Bridges, by the Name of *Brigbote*; for an Expedition to be undertaken, and the Support of the Army, call'd *Herefare* and *Heregeld*. *Danegeld*, being a Tax impos'd by the *Saxon* Kings to prevent the Incursions of the cruel *Danes*, or rather a Tribute paid to them; the which Duty impos'd on the People, continu'd for many Years after it had ceas'd to be paid to that Nation. ythly, *Hvingeld*, being an Imposition upon all Sorts of Cattle. By these and other Denominations the Kings then supply'd their Wants, having full Power to do it of themselves,

selves, or at the most by the Advice of their Councils; the which Prerogative of theirs was afterwards circumscrib'd, as will soon be shown.

K. RICHARD I.

Surnam'd *Cœur de Lion*, or *Lion's Heart*, for his undaunted Courage, ascended the Throne on the 6th of July, in the Year 1189. He is tax'd by Historians with the three Vices of Pride, Avarice and Lust, but with very little Proof to make out so black a Charge; for they give us not one Instance of his Pride, but on the contrary, that he was magnanimous, and at the same time affable. For his Avarice, there is as little to make it out; because tho' great Sums of Money were rais'd in his Time, they were first for the Holy Wars, next for his Ransom when taken, and lastly for his other Wars, and necessary Expences, having never been known to have hoarded up much Treasure. And then as to his Lust, tho' he was guilty of some Failings with Women, it is certain he might be reckon'd innocent, if compar'd with many other Monarchs, and even private Men. The greatest Fault he evidently appears to have been guilty of, was some Undutifulness to his Father, wherein his older Brother much exceeded, as did both his younger: However, that is no Excuse to him. Let us now come to his Revenue, or what he receiv'd from his Subjects whilst he govern'd them.

In the first Year of his Reign, being resolv'd to perform the Vow he had made to make War against the Infidels in the Holy Land, he apply'd himself diligently to provide Money for that Expence; and in order to it levy'd a Tax, pawn'd, sold and let to farm his Lands, Tolls, Customs, and other Re-

nues, with certain Counties and Offices, all which amounted to a vast Sum.

One Method he took to raise Money was by Fines, and accordingly *Ranulf de Glanvill*, Lord Chief Justice, several other great Officers, and almost all the Sheriffs and their Deputies throughout *England*, having been convicted of much Corruption in the Administration of their several Employments, were not only discarded, but severely fin'd. So says *Matthew Paris*. But *William Parvus* excludes the aforesaid *Ranulf de Glanvill* from that Number, and says, he laid down that Employment voluntarily, to attend the King into the Holy Land, being a wise and good Man.

Hugh Pudsey, Bishop of *Durham*, being very wealthy, the King sold to him the Manor of *Seggfeld*, with the Wapentake belonging to it, as also the whole County of *Durham*, for an immense Sum, making him Earl as well as Bishop of *Durham*.

The same Bishop gave the King a thousand Marks to be made Chief Justice of *England*.

The Citizens of *London* presented the King with a considerable Sum, or perhaps bought with it their Liberties, which he granted them at that Time.

All other Things that then came in his Way he also set to Sale, as Jewels, Moveables, and whatsoever would yield Money; insomuch that many thought he had never intended to return, and some took the Liberty to tell him, that what he did was dishonourable to himself, and prejudicial to his Successor. To which he answer'd, that it was neither dishonourable to himself, nor any Wrong to his Successor to make use of his own in time of need; and he thought that Necessity so urgent, that he would sell the City of *London*, if he could meet

meet with one that was able to purchase it. No doubt but that it proceeded from a good Disposition, that he chose rather to sell all he had of his own, than to overburthen his People, on whom at that time he might have laid what Impositions he pleas'd.

Another Way he found to increase his Stock, was the obtaining a Licence from Pope *Innocent* the third, to dispense with as many of his Subjects as he thought fit, who had made Vows to go into the Holy Land, or taken the Cross upon them. The Number of these being considerable, and many of them wealthy, the Treasure rais'd after this manner was very great.

The last Shift at this Time, and most grievous, was the making of a new Great Seal, and then proclaiming throughout all *England*, that all who had any Grants from the Crown under the former, should come in and have them confirm'd under this new Seal; which, as may well be imagin'd, must needs turn to great Account, none daring to hazard what might afterwards follow, in case they did not thus renew.

What Sum was rais'd by all these several Ways and Means is impossible to be ascertain'd, nor is there any guessing at it. Whatsoever it was, such an Expedition as he then undertook demanded no less, and the Event show'd that all was rather too little. In his Return home, being taken Prisoner by the Duke of *Austria*, and sold to the Emperor, that Monarch, contrary to all Right and Equity, demanded an exorbitant Ransom to restore him to his Liberty. It was agreed that the King should pay an hundred and forty thousand Marks, besides all Expences, before he was discharg'd. *Manb. Paris.*

For defraying of that Expence a Tax was laid, being the fourth Part of the Revenues of all Persons, as well ecclesiastical as secular, for one Year; likewise the fourth Part of all their Moveables, and twenty Shillings of every Knight's Fee. Besides, the Religious Orders of the *Cistercians*, and of *Sempringham*, which had never before been liable to Impositions, were oblig'd to give all their Wools for that Year. The Clergy gave their Gold Chalice, and much other Plate belonging to their Churches. *John* Bishop of *Norwich* gave the one half of the Value of the Plate in all the Churches of his Diocese, and of whatsoever else belong'd to the Clergy. By this it appears how hard so small a Sum as 140000 Marks was then to raise, whereas Millions are now look'd upon as Trifles.

In the 6th Year of his Reign, of our Lord 1194, the King being return'd from his Expedition, and Captivity, and quite bare of Money to support his Wants, reassum'd all the Grants he had made before his Voyage to the Holy Land; persuaded the *Cistercians* to give so much of their Wool as would discharge a great Debt he had contracted with foreign Merchants; and, after all, levy'd a Tax of two Shillings of every Hide of Land throughout the Realm. *Ibid.*

The same sixth Year, the Justices Itinerants in their Circuits caus'd Inquisitions to be taken by Juries of Pleas of the Crown, both old and new, of Recognisances, Escheats, Wards, Marriages, and all manner of Offenders against the Laws and Ordinances of the Realm, of all Transgressors, Falsifiers, Murderers of *Jews*; of the Pledges, Goods, Lands, Debts, and Writings of *Jews* that had been slain: Likewise Accounts of Sheriffs, and of the Lands of Earl *John*, the King's Brother, of his Abettors, he being then in Rebellion; of Usurers,

pers, of Wines sold contrary to the Assize, of false Measures. The Jews were also appointed to enroll their Debts, Pledges, Lands, Houses, Rents and Possessions. Inquisition was taken of Justices, Bailiffs, Constables, Foresters, and other Officers belonging to the King, to know how they had behav'd themselves in their several Trusts. Next, the great Seal having been lost with the Chancellor, who was cast away, a new one was made, and all Persons whatsoever, who had any Grants from the Crown, commanded to have the same confirm'd by the same; otherwise they should be of no Effect. *Idem.*

Besides all that has been said, it was ordain'd, that there should be Jousts and Tournaments throughout *England*, for the better exercising of Men in Martial Affairs; yet so that all Persons should pay for their Licence, to bear a Part in those Exercises, after the following Rates, viz. every Earl twenty Marks, every Baron ten Marks, every Knight having Lands four Marks, and such as had no Lands two Marks.

Much Treasure was rais'd by these several Means, all that were faulty being fin'd; all who had Grants for the new Seal, and all that exercis'd themselves in warlike manner for their Licences; but no Computation can be made of these extraordinary Levies.

In his tenth Year, the King rais'd five Shillings of every Hide of Land. *Hoveden.*

I find nothing more, than the same as is above mention'd, in *Mr. Madox's History of the Exchequer*, relating to this King; but only that in the first Year of his Reign, *Isaac*, the Son of *Rabbi* a Jew, fin'd in 200 *l.* that he might be quit of his Part of the Tallage impos'd upon the Jews by King *Henry II.*

In the third Year of the same King, *Josse*, the Son of *Lic*, paid 100 *s.* towards the second *Donum* of 1000 Marks charg'd upon the *Jews*.

In this King's Time, the Scutage of *Wales* was assess'd at 100 *s.* per Fee.

Sir *Robert Cotton's* MS. in his own Hand, before quoted, sums up all the Impositions under this King thus: *Richard* his (*Henry* the second's) Son, succeeding, commanded his first Year a large Benevolence from all his Subjects, under the Title of Alms, because he pretended it for the Holy Land. In the 2d, his Chancellor, Bishop of *Ely*, impos'd upon every City and good Town two Horses of Service, and two Hackneys; and of every Abbey, and other Religious House, one of either. *Mat. Paris.* In his 5th Year, his Justices by that Ordinance levy'd in his Absence the fourth Part of all the Clergy and Nobility's Goods, and of the *Cistercian* Monks the Wools. *Rad. Cogshall. Hildegarde*, under a new Name *Tenementale*, he impos'd at two Shillings every Plow, the third Part of *Scutage*; and forc'd the White Monks again for Money to redeem their Wools. *Wals. Covent. Reg. Hoved.* His 6th Year, having in this Time, by Account of his Treasury, spent eleven hundred thousand Marks. *John Eversden. Wals. Coventry.* In the 10th, he took again of every Plow Land *s. s.* and feigning to have lost his old Seal, whilst he was Prisoner in *Abnain*, inforc'd all that would enjoy their Lands or Liberties to fine for Confirmation under his new. *Rad. Cogshall. Mat. Paris.*

These Things are here repeated, as containing some Additions to what was said before: And it is worth observing, that the great Sum spent in six Years, including the Expences of the holy War, and the King's Ransom, amounts but to 1100000 Marks, being 733332 *l.* another notable Instance
of

TAXES under all Denominations: 41

of the Difference between Money rais'd then and since that Time. It may also be noted, that Sir Robert says, the King pretended for the Holy Land, tho' he knew he actually went; and again, that he feign'd to have lost his Seal, whereas it has been shown above that it was cast away with the Chancellor. These are two Calumnies upon this King, and therefore deserve to be taken notice of.

The other Tract in the above often quoted MS. Vol. p. 9. to what has been already said adds, that, *An. Dom. 1194, Reg. 5.* King Richard held a Council at *Nottingham*; wherein he ordain'd that every Carucate of Land throughout all *England* should pay to him 3 s. which is by the Ancients call'd *Tenementale*. Afterwards he commanded that every one should do him the third Part of military Service, as he should impose on each Fee, to go over with him into *Normandy*. *Reg. Hoveden. Walt. Covent.*

Next he exacted of all the *Cistercian* Monks all their Wool of that Year; but in regard it was grievous, and intolerable to them to do so, they compounded with him for a Fine in Money. *Walt. Covent. Reg. Hoveden.*

An. Dom. 1195, Reg. 6. Hugh Bishop of *Lincoln* gave the King for a Sables Mantle a thousand Marks, which had been yearly allow'd him by his Predecessors. *John Everesden.*

An. Dom. 1196, Reg. 7. Hubert Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Chief Justice of *England*, by his Messengers made Suit to the King to discharge him of the Government of the Kingdom, shewing that he was not capable of governing both the Church and Kingdom; and having inspected the Records, and examin'd the Accounts, made it appear to the King, that he had within two Years last past procur'd

procur'd 1100000 Marks for his Service of the *English Nation*, *Walt. Covent.* and *Rog. Hoveden.*

This is the only positive Sum we hear of rais'd in this King's Reign, all the others being no where express'd. The 1100000 Marks amount to 753332 *l.* for the two Years, that is, 376666 *l.* a Year; a Sum then thought very grievous; now ten times that is look'd upon as very moderate, especially considering the Wars, and other immense Expences that King had always upon him during his short Reign.

K. J O H N.

UPON the Death of King *Richard*, his Brother *John*, who had before been in Rebellion against him and his Father, hasted over into *England* out of *Normandy*; and having corrupted the Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, and others both of the Clergy and Laity, with their Assistance easily usurp'd the Crown from his Nephew *Arthur*, Son to his elder Brother *Jeffry*, whom it is believ'd he also afterwards murder'd; for having seiz'd, and imprison'd him in the Castle of *Rouen*, he was never after heard of. His Reign prov'd suitable to the wicked Methods by which he ascended the Throne, and endeavour'd to secure himself in it, viz. Usurpation and Murder. He liv'd a restless Life, and made a wretched End; and the Nation, which had so unjustly set him up, to the disinheriting and Destruction of the rightful Heir, groan'd under his Oppressions during the whole Course of his Reign, being a continual Scene of Rapine and Slaughter. Being soon after his Coronation in *Normandy*, he never offer'd to oppose the *French*, who

who invaded and took from him the greatest Part of that Province; whereupon most of his Nobility forsook him, and he finding himself so abandon'd fled over into *England*. Hereupon picking a Quarrel with the great ones, pretending that all his Losses had happen'd through their Fault, he took from them the seventh Part of all their Moveables; nor did he forbear exercising the same Rapine in all the Conventual and Parochial Churches, being furnish'd with proper Instruments to put the same in Execution, viz. *Hubert*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who had basely rais'd him to the Throne, among the Spirituality; and *Geffry*, the Son of *Peter*, Chief Justice of *England*, who both spar'd no Man in the Practice of that Extortion. This was in the Year 1203.

In the Year of our Lord 1204, being the sixth of his Reign, on the Day after the Circumcision of our Lord, the King and the Nobility assembled at *Oxford*, where military Supplies were granted to him, viz. two Marks and a half of each Knight's Fee; nor did the Bishops, and Abbats, or other Ecclesiastical Prelates go off without consenting to the same.

Thus *Mat. Paris*, where it is to be noted, that he only says, the *Magnates*, that is, the Prime Men, or Nobility met the King; whereas *Holinshed*, quoting this same Author on account of this Scutage, calls this Assembly a Parliament; which shows that he translates and quotes as pleases his Fancy, there being no Parliament in those Days; so that there is no relying on his Quotations, as may be seen in many other Instances.

Anno Dom. 1208, *England* being put under an Interdict, the King took that Occasion to seize into his own Hands all the Temporalities of the Clergy throughout the Kingdom, committing most horrid Rapine

Rapine on all the Possessions of the Church, and carrying away the Corn, and other Effects belonging to the Clergy.

Anno 1210, by the King's Command all the Jews in England of both Sexes were seiz'd, imprison'd, and tortur'd; whereupon they gave the King all they had. One of them refusing to comply, was order'd to have a Tooth beaten out every Day, till he paid ten thousand Marks. Seven of his Teeth were accordingly struck out in seven Days, and at length the eighth Day, to save the rest, he paid the Sum at first demanded. So says *Mat. Paris*; Mr. *Madox* says, the whole taken from them amounted to 66000 Marks.

To what is above taken from *Mat. Paris*, I have this to subjoin from Mr. *Madox*, p. 444.

In the first Year of King *John* there was an Es- cuage of two Marks per Fee.

P. 421, In his fifth Year he had an Aid from the Prelates, under the Name of *Donum Prelatorum*.

In the 9th Year, the Citizens of *London* stood charg'd 1000 l. for a Fine towards the King's Voyage.

In the 12th Year, at *Bristol*, on the Feast of All Saints, a Tallage was assess'd upon the Jews. To this Tallage *Isaac* the Chirographer fin'd in 5100 Marks, for himself, his Wife, and Children; and other Jews in their respective Sums.

The *Cotton MS. fol. 9*, sums up this King's Ex- actions thus: He took in the first Year of his Reign a Scutage assess'd at 2 Marks. In the 2d Year, 3 s. of every Plow. In the Year following, besides a Scutage as before, the 40th Part of the Revenues of the Clergy and Laity. In the 4th Year he took the like Scutage, and the 7th Part of the moveable Goods of the Baronage and Clergy. In the 5th Year, a Scutage assess'd at 2 Marks. The like in the

TAXES under all Denominations. 45

the 6th and 7th Years. In the following Year, twenty Shillings *Scutage*, and the 30th Part of Moveables, as well of the Church as Laity. In the 9th Year he exacted by Redemptions of the Concubines of the Clergy a great Sum. In the 11th he extorted a grievous Tax, viz. 140000 l. from the Clergy. In the 12th, a *Scutage*, assess'd at two Marks, beside an Exaction of 22000 l. from the *Cistercian* Monks. In the 13th he took a *Scutage*, assess'd at 20 s. for the Army of *Scotland*, and another at 2 Marks, for the Army of *Wales*. In the Year following, he exacted from the Ministers of the Church 400000 Marks. And in the 16th, the *Scutage* was assess'd for the Army of *Poitou* at 3 Marks. Thus in the Space of 17 Years the State was deliver'd but three from Impositions.

The MS. at fol. 145, in *Leland's* Hand, tells us as follows of this King's Reign. King *John* daily more and more ravag'd not only Ecclesiastical Persons, but also his Barons, Knights, Citizens, and Burgeesses, stripping them of what they had several Ways. Hence ensu'd a War between the King and the Barons, which only ended with the Death of King *John*. *Mat. Paris. in his short History.*

Anno Dom. 1210, Reg. 11. King *John* returning out of *Ireland*, caus'd all the Prelates, Abbats, Priors, Abbeesses, Templars, Hospitallers, Wardens of Townships of the Order of *Cluni*, and other foreign Orders, of what Rank or Dignity soever, to assemble before him at *London*, who were all compell'd to so grievous a Ransom, and Dilapidation of the Possessions of the Church, that the Sum of Money so extorted is said to have amounted to 100000 l. Sterling. *Mat. Paris.*

The White *Cistercian* Monks in *England*, besides all others, contrary to their Privileges, paid 40000 l. in this Tallage to the King, whether they would or no. *Mat. Paris.*

The

The Jews likewise were oblig'd to a most heavy Ransom. *Idem.*

Anno Dom. 1211, Reg. 12. King John exacted two Marks of Silver of each Fee of every Knight that had not been in the Army in *Wales*. *Idem.*

All the Servants of Abbats and Priors, of what Profession soever, were by the King's Command register'd. *Rad. Coggeshale.*

The same Year the King again seiz'd the Barns of the Clergy. *Idem.*

Anno Dom. 1212, Reg. 13. The King again accus'd the Cistercians, that the Earl of *Tholouse*, who had marry'd his Sister *Jane*, had been ruin'd by their Council and Assistance; in Reparation of which Damage he exacted 22000 *l.* *Idem.*

The same Year of our Lord, the Archdeacon of *Huntingdon*, being imprison'd, gave the King 22000 Marks to be releas'd. *Jo. Euresden.*

The same Year still, King John extorted Certificates from all Religious Houses, and Clergymen, wherein they by Force testify'd, that they had voluntarily given him all that he had by Violence forc'd from them. *Mat. Paris.*

Anno Dom. 1213, Reg. 14. During the time of the Pope's Interdict, King John by his Officers damnify'd the Churches to the Value of 400000 Marks. *Mat. Paris. in his short History.*

Anno Dom. 1215, Reg. 16. the Citizens of *London* conceiv'd much Hatred against King John, on account of many unjust Exactions with which he had continually harass'd them. *Mat. Westmonast.*

At the same time the noble *William d. Aubigny* was releas'd out of Prison, after having ransom'd himself for a Fine of 6000 Marks. *Mat. Westmonast.*

Anno Dom. 1216, Reg. 17. *Walo*, the Pope's Legate, gather'd Procurations throughout all *England*, without any Compassion for the Church and Clergy,

TAXES under all Denominations. 47

Clergy, which had been impoverish'd and brought to Desolation in all Parts; and he extorted 50 s. for each Procuration from the Cathedral Churches, and Religious Houses. *Mat. Paris. in his short History, and in the great.*

He also sequester'd all the Possessions of the Clergy and Religious Men, who had aided, abetted, or supported the Barons against their King, and converted the same to his own, and the Use of his Chaplains. *Mat. Paris.*

This same Year, the Barons being idle, and doing nothing, the King ceas'd not daily to bring in to his own Hands their Castles, Towns, Men and Possessions, whilst his Officers in several Parts quite ruin'd all the Possessions of the Barons. *Mat. Westmonast.*

King John render'd himself odious to many, on account of the Tribute by which he held the Kingdom in continual Servitude. *Mat. Westmonast.*

K. HENRY III.

Succeeded his Father King John, as rightful Heir of the Crown, in the Year 1216; for tho' his Father usurp'd the Crown from his Nephew Arthur, when the said Arthur was dead, he was the next lawful Heir, and so his Son after him. He reign'd 56 Years, and odd Months.

The *Canon MS.* quoted in every Reign, fol. 9. sums up the Taxes rais'd by this King in the following manner, viz. In the time of H. III. upon the Clergy, Nobility and Gentry there were assess'd 15 *Scutages*; one at 10 s. two at 20 s. eight at 2 Marks, and four at 40 s. the Knights Fee. The Land of the inferior twice tax'd, first at 2 s. after at two Marks the Plow, and two Tallages upon

upon the Lands of the Crown. From out of the Subjects moveable Goods hath been taken five times; as; the 40th, the 30th, the 20th, and the 13th Parts, and once the 16th of the Clergy for the King. A Tenth he nine times impos'd upon the Church, six times for a Year only, and by itself, once accompany'd with the first Fruits, once for three Years, and once for five; besides two Aids, the one moderate, the other call'd an heavy Exaction, and worthily, if to the 800 Marks impos'd upon *St. Edmund*; all the other Abbeyes were rated accordingly; and by the Account made of his Impositions on the *Jews*, he receiv'd in the time of his Government of them 402000 Marks. And as in all the 56 Years of his Reign, excepting five, either the Church, or Commonwealth, were charg'd with Contribution Money to relieve the Expences of War; so were they griev'd with other Exactions, either for Carriages, Victuals, or personal Attendance. In his 26th Year, the Inhabitants of *Winchelsey* were enjoin'd to furnish ten good Ships, and large, to go over to *Poitou* upon the King's Service; and at another time for twenty. *Durwich*, and *Ipswich* five apiece, and the other Ports proportionably, all at their own Charge: For the same Year, and for the same Service, there were transported 100000 (*Quarters I suppose*) of Wheat, 5000 of Oats, and many Barrels. The Church not forborn in those Charges; for from *Winchester* 2000 Quarters of Wheat and Oats, and one thousand of Beans were taken, the other Bishops and Clergy bearing their Parts of Victuals in the like Exactions; as one Wave follows upon the Back of another, so *England* appear'd like an inexhaustible Well.

In the 12th and 14th Years the King levy'd Soldiers for his Wars beyond Sea, collecting for his Army of every two Hides or Plow Land two Men

Men with a good Ax (*I suppose a Battle-Ax*) and to bring Victuals with them; and those for whose Services the King dispens'd, whom the King would have stay in their own Countries, to contribute to the Victuals of those that went for 40 Days; commanding the Sheriffs to swear all that remain'd behind him in *England* under Arms, in the same manner as they had been sworn in the Days of his Father King *John*. By which Ordinance of King *John*, all able Subjects, from Youth to decrepit Age, were bound to arm themselves, and be in continual Readiness, from Night till Morning, for so the Record is, to attend the King's Pleasure.

In the 14th Year of his Reign he sent Orders to the Sheriffs, that they should cause the Men so sworn to come to the King's Army, bringing with them Coats of Mail, Head-pieces, &c. and to such as neglected this Service, he sent his Writs, reprehending them at first in a severe manner, and afterwards fining them to their Abilities or Tenures. *Anno* 26, he took of *William de Umfrevill* to quit him from passing over into *Gascony* 100 Marks, and so in Proportion of many others.

The MS. fol. 80, of Sir *Robert Cotton's* own Hand. King *Henry* his 1d Year impos'd two Marks on every Fee, *Red Book*; and the 3d a Tallage on the *Jews*, *Jo. Eversden*; *Rot. Claus. an. 3 H. 3.* 2 s. in the 5th of every Plow Land to support his Estate; and the Year following twice Scutage, once at 10 s. then at two Marks the Knight's Fee. *The Walsingham, Jo. Eversden*. In the 8th, of every Plow Land of the Clergy half a Mark, of others 2 s. which the Record calls a Voluntary Subsidy. *Rot. Pat. 8 Hen. 3. Mat. Westm.* In the 9th, 2 s. Carriage of every Plow Land, two Marks of every Knight's Fee, and the 15th of all the Moveables and Revenues of all Boroughs. *Rot. Pat. an. 9 H. 3. Mat. Westm.* In the

10th, & 15th Part of all the Goods of the Church and Laity; and for confirming the great Charter, he took a fifteenth in the 11th Year. *Rad. Cogshall.* The next he took 5000 Marks of the *Londoners*, besides their 15th; so of divers Boroughs, as of *Northampton* 1200*l.* *Mat. Westm.* Then changing his Seal, he inforc'd all to renew their Patents, under a Fine. In the 14th, this King took two Marks of every Knight's Fee, and the Pope's Legate a Tenth of the Clergy. In the next, he impos'd large Sums upon the Churchmen, and *Jews.* *Mat. Westm.* The 17th, 40*s.* of every Knight's Fee, and of Moveables the 40th Part. *Eversden* in his *Register* writes down the manner how it was collected. In the 18th, 20*s.* Scutage; and in the 20th, two Marks of every Plow Land, by the Name of Carucage.

Twice in the 22d Year he took of all Moveables the 30th Part, and the Year following 40*s.* of every Knight's Fee. In the 24th he took the third Part of all Debts due to the *Jews*, a fifteenth of all his Subjects Goods assess'd by the Justices Itinerant. *Jo. Eversden.* The Pope the same Year a 13th of all the Clergy, rated by his Legate. Of such as went not in this King's Service into *Gascony*, and held in *Capite*, he took 20*s.* The Composition that divers then made remains yet on the File Rolls. *Rot. Claus. an. 26 H. 3.* He impos'd an Aid upon the *Premonstratencian* and *Cistercian* Monks in the 26th Year of his Reign for these Wars, and 40*s.* of every Knight's Fee. The following Year he tax'd the *Jews* at 20000 Marks, and levy'd Victuals in *England* upon the publick Charge to maintain his Army in *France.* *Jo. Eversden.* In the 28th his Son *Edward*, for Maintinance of the Wars in Foreign Parts, impos'd upon the *Bish* a Subsidy, with Proviso that it should not be made a Precedent. The Father in *England* commanding that all Merchants Money

Money put to Usury should be seiz'd to his Use, and their Bodies imprison'd, raising a Tàllage through *Wales*, and imposing great Sums upon the *Jews*, and *Londoners*, taxing the City the next Year at 1500 Marks, and all that serv'd in Knights Fees at 20 s. the Fee, for marrying his Daughter. *Jo. Eversden*. In the 30th, 40 s. Scutage for the Siege of *Glaunvell Castle*; and in the 34th he exacted great Sums of Money of the *Londoners*, and others, under the Name of New Years Gifts. A Tallage, by the Name of *Cornagium*, he impos'd to be yearly levy'd by his Itinerant Justices in the 36th Year. *Communia in Scac. H. 3. Rot. 15.* On the *Londoners* he assess'd 5000 Marks in his 38th Year; and the next kept all the Lands of all vacant Religious Houses, to pay his Debts. Again of the *Londoners*, in the 40th Year, he took 3000 Marks, and of the *Jews* 1000, binding the Houses of Religion to pay his Debts unto the Pope, the Sum being 250000 l. the Interest amounting to 100 l. a Day. The Citizens of *London* were once more the succeeding Year tax'd at 5000 Marks; and in the 42d, 40 s. Scutage impos'd, being the eleventh in this King's Time. *Mat. West. Jo. Eversden*. Besides an Aid of all his Subjects, for which he promis'd to settle the State of the Kingdom with Speed in Order. *Pat. an. 42 H. 3. 2 Maji.* The 44th he took the 30th Part of the Clergy's Goods, and 3000000 Marks of the King of *France* for the Release of *Normandy*. *Tho. Walsingham*. He assess'd on the Clergy a 10th for 6 Years, and took the 20th Penny of the Laity in the 51st. *Jo. Eversden, Ran. Cestrensis*. To furnish the Prince in his holy Journey, he tax'd all his Subjects with the 15th Part of their Goods; and Tallage of all the Demesne Lands of the Crown. *Walt. Giffhorne. Claus. an. 55 H. 3. in schedula.*

Anno Dom. 1225, King Henry at Christmas held his Court at *Westminster*, the Clergy and People, with the great Men of the Country, being present. When the Solemnity was over, *Hubert de Burg*, the King's Justice, in his Name acquainted the Archbishops, Bishops, Earls, Barons, and all others, with the Losses and Wrongs the King had sustain'd in the Parts beyond the Sea, whereby not only the King, but also many Earls and Barons were outed of their Inheritances; and whereas many were concern'd, the Assistance of many was necessary. He therefore ask'd of them all both Advice and Aid for recovering the Rights of the Crown of *England*. For performing hereof he thought it would be sufficient, if the 15th Part of all Moveables of the Clergy, as well as the Laity, were granted to the King. This Proposal being made, the Archbishop, and Bishops, Earls, Barons, Abbats, and Priors, having taken it into Consideration, answer'd, That they would readily comply with the King's Request, provided he would grant the Liberties so long demanded. The King desiring the Money, consented to what the Nobility ask'd, and Charters being accordingly writ and seal'd were sent into all the Counties of *England*; and to those Liberties which are within the Forests two Charters were sent, the one of the general Liberties, and the other of the Liberties of the Forest. These Liberties were the same we now call *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foresta*; both which this King two Years after, viz. *Anno 1227*, made void, alledging, that having been granted when he was under Age they were not binding.

At the same time the King made a new great Seal, and order'd that all the Clergy and Laity should bring their Grants, or whatsoever Muniments they had from the Crown, to be seal'd there-with,

with, or else they should be of no Effect. By this Practice he rais'd a considerable Sum of Money; all which was thought to be done by the Advice of *Hubert de Burg*, his Justice, and great Favourite.

Anno Dom. 1231, King *Henry* kept his *Christmas* at *Lambeth*. After which, on the 7th of the Calends of *February*, the King met the Prelates and Nobility of the Kingdom at *Westminster*, where he demanded a Scutage of three Marks *per Fee* of all that held Baronies, as well Clergy as Laity. *Richard* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and some Bishops opposing, the Matter in relation to the Prelates was put off till a Fortnight after *Easter*. All the rest, as well Laity as Clergy and Prelates, were for the King.

Anno 1232, The Bishops and other Prelates, with the Nobility of the Kingdom, met the King at *Lambeth*, at the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, where they granted to him, to discharge the Debt he had contracted with the Earl of *Britany*, the 40th Part of the Moveables of the Laity and Clergy, as the same had been after the Harvest in the said King's 14th Year; for the better understanding whereof we will here insert the King's Letters directed to the Collectors for levying of the said Duty.

" *Henry*, by the Grace of God King of *England*,
 " to *Peter de Thaney*, *William de Culewurthe*, and
 " *Adam Fitz-William*, Collectors of the 40th Penny,
 " Greeting. Know ye, that the Archbishops, Bi-
 " shops, Abbats, Priors, and Clergy, having Lands
 " which do not belong to their Churches; the
 " Earls, Barons, Knights, Freemen, and Villains
 " of our Kingdom, have granted to us, as an Aid,
 " the fortieth Part of all their visible Moveables,
 " as they had them on the Morrow after the Feast
 " of *St. Matthew* in the 14th Year of our Reign;

viz. of Corn, Plows, Sheep, Cows, Swine,
 Breeds of Horses, Cart Horses, and such as are
 appointed for Wainage in Manors; excepting
 such Goods as the Archbishops, Bishops, and
 other Ecclesiastical Persons have of Parish Churches, and of other Prebendary Churches, and
 Prebends, and the Lands belonging to Prebends,
 and to Parish Churches. It is provided in general by our aforesaid Lieges, that the aforesaid
 fortieth Part be thus assess'd and collected, viz.
 that there be chosen of every Township four of
 the best and most legal Men, together with the
 Chiefs of each Township, by whose Oath the
 fortieth Part of all the aforesaid Moveables be
 rated, and assess'd upon every one, in the Presence of the Knights Assessors appointed to this
 Effect; and afterwards upon the Oath of two
 legal Men of the same Towns, the 4th Part of
 all the Moveables, the aforesaid four Men, and
 Chiefs have, shall be enquir'd into and assess'd;
 and it shall be exactly and plainly register'd in
 whose Barony or Baronies each Town stands,
 either in part, or in the whole. And when the
 40th Part shall be assess'd, and reduc'd into writing, a Roll of all the Particulars of each Town,
 and every County, shall be deliver'd to the Steward of every Baron, or the Steward's Attorney,
 or the Bailiff of the Liberty, where any has a
 Liberty, viz. that the Baron, or the Lord of
 the Liberty may, and be entitled to collect the
 said 40th Part, and distrain to recover it; but
 if he will not, or cannot, the Sheriffs shall make
 the said Distress, so that they receive nothing
 from it, but that all the aforesaid 40th Part be
 deliver'd to the aforesaid Knights Assessors in
 the greatest and safest Town of each County.
 And of each Town, Sum, or Total, Tally shall
 be

“ be struck between the Baron’s Steward, or his
 “ Attorney, or the Stewards of the Lord of the
 “ Liberty, and the aforesaid Assessors. And the
 “ Money shall be deposited by the same Assessors
 “ in some safe Place of that Town; so that the
 “ Assessors have their Seals, and their Locks and
 “ Keys on the aforesaid Money; and the Sheriffs
 “ in like manner their Seals, and Locks and Keys.
 “ And the Assessors shall send Rolls of the Assess-
 “ ment of the 40th Part by them, of all their Pro-
 “ gress. And in like manner, when the said Money
 “ shall be collected by them, they shall send their
 “ Rolls to the *Exchequer* of their Receipt, and the
 “ aforesaid Money shall be kept in the Places where
 “ deposited, till by our Command it shall be
 “ brought to the *New Temple* of *London*. But no-
 “ thing shall be taken by the way of the 40th
 “ Part from any Man, who has not the Value of
 “ 40 *d.* at least of such moveable Goods. We
 “ have appointed you to assess the aforesaid 40th
 “ Part in the County of *Hertford*, and we have
 “ order’d our Sheriff of *Hertford* to cause to come
 “ before you by our Command all the People of
 “ the Towns in his County, upon certain Days, and
 “ in such Places as you shall signify to him; and
 “ that they be assisting and obedient to you in all
 “ Things that appertain to the said Business.
 “ Farewel.

About this same time, the King being inform’d,
 that *Hubert*, his late Chief Justice, had secur’d much
 Treasure in the Hands of the *Knights Templars*,
 demanded the same of them, which they refus’d to
 deliver without the Owner’s Consent; whereupon
 the King sent to him, and he readily order’d the
 same to be deliver’d. The same being brought in-
 to the Royal Treasure, there was found an im-
 mense Quantity of Silver and Gold Plate, besides
 much Money, and abundance of precious Stones,

the real Particulars whereof, if related, would seem incredible. There wanted not some then who were Enemies to *Hubert*, and took the Liberty to persuade the King to put him to Death, as a Robber of the Publick; but the King being better temper'd answer'd, he would rather chuse to be reputed foolish and remiss, than cruel and tyrannical, with much more in Favour of him, and so order'd all the Lands his Father had given him, or which he had purchas'd, to be restor'd to him.

Anno Dom. 1237, Reg. 22, The King kept his Christmas at *Winchester*, from whence he sent his Writs of Summons to all the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbats, and Priors install'd, as also Earls and Barons, to meet on the Octave of the *Epiphany* at *London*, about the weighty Affairs of the Kingdom. In this Assembly the King demanded a thirtieth Part of all Moveables throughout all *England*, which, after much Altercation, upon the King's confirming of *Magna Charta*, and all other Privileges, was granted, excluding from it every Man's Gold and Silver, Arms and Horses. Yet this Condition was annex'd, that the Money collected should be for some time deposited in Abbies, and other Places of Safety, that in case the King should recede from his Promise, it might be restor'd to the Owners.

Anno Dom. 1240, The King sent his Justices Itinerants, who taking their Progress through all Counties belonging to the King, and correcting the Offences of many, under Colour of doing Justice, collected a very great Sum of Money for the lavish King's Use.

Anno Dom. 1241, The *Jews* were compell'd to pay 20000 Marks, under Pain of being banish'd, or to suffer perpetual Imprisonment.

Anno Dom. 1243, The Citizens of *London* were compell'd to pay a large Contribution to the King.

The

The same Year, the wretched *Jews* were again put to a very heavy Ransom; insomuch that, to omit others, *Aaron* of *York* alone paid four Marks of Gold, and 4000 Marks of Silver. The King receiv'd the Gold of every *Jew*, whether Man or Woman, with his own Hands; the Silver was receiv'd by others. He also extorted Gifts from the Abbats and Priors, in such manner, that if what they offer'd did not please him, he rejected it, and they were oblig'd to enhance their Offering rather than incur his Displeasure.

Anno Dom. 1244, The Lords Spiritual and Temporal (for no Mention is yet found of any Commons) granted to the King, for marrying of his eldest Daughter, 20 s. Scutage of all that held of the King in Capite, to be paid the one half at *Easter*, and the other at *Michaelmas*.

The same Year, the King of his own Authority extorted from the *Londoners* 15000 Marks.

Still this same Year, the King rais'd very great Sums of Money, by fining all that had any way encroach'd upon his Forests, or otherwise offended in that sort. *Robert Passeleve* was the Adviser and Carrier on of this Extortion, by which he rais'd many thousand Marks, and grew greatly into the Royal Favour.

Anno Dom. 1246, Reg. 30, The *Londoners* were again compell'd to pay 1000 Marks by the Name of a Tallage.

Anno Dom. 1249, Reg. 33, The King demanded New Years Gifts of all the wealthy Citizens of *London*, and by that means receiv'd some Supply. Yet afterwards the same Year he compell'd them to pay 2000 l. as another Contribution. Besides this, some small Sum he gather'd by downright begging of the Nobility and Prelates.

Anno Dom. 1250, Reg. 34, Walter Clifford, one of the greatest of the *English* Barons, was fin'd 1000 Marks, for his Insolence in seizing a Messenger of the King's, and compelling him to eat the Letters he was carrying, with all the Wax that was at the Seals. The same Year the *Jews*, being convicted of many abominable Crimes, were also fin'd to the utmost of what they had; insomuch that *Aaron* the Jew, of *Tork*, paid 14000 Marks, besides a Present of Gold to the Queen; and the same *Aaron* protested to *Matthew Paris*, the Author of this History, that since the King's Return out of *France*, he had paid to him 30000 Marks Silver, and 200 Marks of Gold to the Queen. Yet none pity'd those People; because, besides all other their enormous Villainies, they were very frequently prov'd to be false Coiners, and Forgers of Seals and Writings.

Anno Dom. 1253, The Londoners again compell'd to pay 1000 Marks.

The same Year the Clergy granted to the King the Tenth of all the Revenues of the Church for three Years, towards his intended Journey to the Holy Land; the Nobility then giving him a Scutage, at the Rate of three Marks per Fee. For which Grant he most solemnly swore to observe the great Charter of Liberties before assented to by King *John* his Father.

Anno Dom. 1257, Reg. 41, Matthew Paris having all along bitterly inveigh'd against this King's Profuseness, and Extortions, tells us that his whole Expence during the said 41 Years, or, as he terms it, from the time he began to be the Dilapidator of the Kingdom, being summ'd up by knowing Men, amounted to *octies centum Millia Marcarum, & centum & quinquaginta Millia Marcarum, quod est* horribile cogitatu; that is, eight hundred thousand Marks,

Marks, and an hundred and fifty thousand Marks, which is horrible to think. So he expresses it, but why in two Sums I know not; yet reducing them into one, the whole is but 950000 Marks, 50000 short of a Million of Marks in 41 Years. Observe now, that in the End of the Reign of King *Richard* it was said that *Hubert*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, shew'd that King, that in the Space of two Years he had rais'd for his Service 1100000 Marks. If so, it follows that King *Henry* had 150000 Marks less in the said forty one Years than King *Richard* had in two Years; and then all this Clamour against King *Henry* must be preposterous. If, by the Expression, from the Time he began to be the Dilapidator of the Kingdom, he means a shorter Time, still that must be suppos'd to be above two Years, and so the Account will again fall much short of that under King *Richard*. It is true, he adds that the Kingdom of *England* never receiv'd any Benefit by that Expence, but rather sustain'd Loss; and Dr. *Watts* in the Margin calls this the Sum of the King's useless Expences; whence must be infer'd, that this Money was all lavish'd and squander'd, in the Judgment of *Matthew Paris*, who being a private Monk was not a proper Person to decide what became the Dignity of such a Monarch, as may be seen by his bitter inveighing against him for his Generosity to his Brothers by the same Mother, as if it were a most heinous Crime for such a Prince to raise Persons so near to him in Blood above the other Nobility. But enough of this.

Anno Dom. 1257, the Clergy granted the King 42000 Marks upon certain Conditions; but whether those Conditions were perform'd, or the said Sum paid, does not appear.

Anno Dom. 1258, the Citizens of *London*, being charg'd with several Enormities, were fin'd and otherwise punish'd.

Anno Dom. 1259, Reg. 43, The King being reduc'd to extream Want, and accordingly disabled from recovering the Lands taken from him and his Father by the King of *France*, sold his Right to the Dutchy of *Normandy* and the Earldom of *Anjou* to him for the Sum of 300000 Livres *Turinois* in ready Money, and Lands in *Gascony* to be restor'd of the yearly Value of 20000 Livres of the same Money. Upon this Contract he resign'd all Claim to those Provinces, and accordingly in his Titles left out those of Duke of *Normandy*, and Earl of *Anjou*. This being no Money rais'd upon the Subjects might have been pass'd by in this Place; but it is fit to be taken notice of to show how low that Prince was brought, since he stripp'd himself of the Claim to such Dominions to procure a necessary Support for his Family. Whether all the Fault were on his Side, as *Matthew Paris* inculcates, is much to be doubted; there being much Reason to believe, that the Subjects, who had always Money enough to squander in supporting their Rebellions, and other Extravagances, might as well have contributed towards keeping him out of such Strights. That they were not innocent plainly appears, in that both the King and the Barons having referr'd all their Differences to the Arbitration of the King of *France*, and solemnly engag'd to stand to his Award, when that was given, and found to be in Favour of the King, the Barons immediately flew from it, and actually rose in Rebellion. The Pope also then espous'd the King's Quarrel; so that the Barons were adjudg'd to be in the wrong by those two Judges, chosen by themselves,
and

and as Foreigners, and no way concern'd in the Controversy, the more impartial; and yet those Men would stand to no Judgment but their own. Thus much from *Mat. Paris*, who is apt to mention Sums given the King in several Places in such manner, that it is doubtful whether they were the same, or repeated Grants. He also is particular in the Demands made by the King, and the Aids conditionally promis'd, but will not determine whether they were ever rais'd.

Having done with that Author, the next short Account of Taxes impos'd by this King is from *Mr. Madox's History of the Exchequer*, being all I find in him.

About the third Year of King *Henry* the third a Tallage was impos'd on the Community of the *Jews*.

In or about his thirteenth Year, he had a Grant of *Scutage*, at the Rate of three Marks for each Knight's Fee. p. 422.

In or about his 20th Year, the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbats, and other Ecclesiastical Persons granted him an Aid of two Marks out of each Knight's Fee belonging to them. *ib.*

Aaron the Jew, of *Tork*, gave 60 Marks to be quit of a Tallage assess'd in the twenty first Year of the King's Reign. p. 152.

The twenty fifth Year of his Reign a Precept was sent to certain *Jews* of *Exeter*, to take care, at their Peril, about levying and answering to the Crown their Contingent of the Tallage of 20000 Marks assess'd on them, at the Terms appointed for that Purpose; and the like Precepts were sent to the *Jews* in other Parts. p. 152.

In or about his twenty sixth Year the Bishops granted him another Aid of 40 s. per Fee. p. 423.

In

In or about his twenty eighth Year, the *Jews* made Fine with the Crown in 20000 Marks.
p. 152.

About the same Time was also impos'd upon the *Jews* a Tallage of 60000 Marks. *lb.*

(*In the twenty ninth Year of his Reign*) An Aid was rais'd for marrying his eldest Daughter. p. 412.
(*This was 20 s. Scutage of all that held of him in Capite.*)

The Bishop of *Hereford* paid 15 *l.* for 15 Fees, which he acknowledg'd.

In *Hampshire*, the Bishop of *Winchester* paid 60 *l.* for sixty Fees, which he admitted, and stood charg'd with 14 *l.* 10 *s.* for fourteen Fees and an half, which he disown'd.

The Abbat of *Winchcomb* in *Gloucestershire*, 40 *s.* for two Knights Fees.

The Prior of *Coventry* was charg'd 10 *l.* for ten Knights Fees.

The thirty first Year of his Reign he had an Aid for his Voyage to *Gascoigne*. p. 423.

The thirty fifth Year, the whole Body of the *Jews* in *England* stood charg'd with 5000 Marks of Silver and 40 Marks of Gold for a Fine.
p. 154.

In his thirty seventh Year, an Aid or *Vintisme* was granted him, the Total whereof was 31488 *l.* 17 *s.* 10 *d.* 06. This is the first I here meet with that has the Amount of it set down.
p. 424.

King *Henry* had also an Aid to marry his Sister *Elizabeth* to the Emperor, being then two Marks out of every Knight's Fee. p. 412.

Likewise an Aid, to make his eldest Son a Knight, of every Knight's Fee 40 *s.*
p. 414.

The Scutage of *Bibam* in his Reign was assess'd at 10 *s.* per Fee. The

TAXES under all Denominations. 63

The Scutage of *Poitou* at 40 s. per Fee.

The Scutage for the King's first Voyage to *Britany* at three Marks per Fee.

This is all I find in Mr. *Madox* during this King's Reign, wherein are some Particulars worth observing, as the Sums paid by certain Bishops and Abbats for their Knights Fees, and the Amount of the *Vintisme*, or twentieth Part, in the thirty seventh Year of the Reign.

Leland's MS. in the *Cotton Library*, *Cleopatra. F. VI. Fol. 145*, comes next.

Anno Dom. 1217, Reg. 1, Upon the withdrawing of *Lewis* the King of *France's* Son out of *England*, the King had a Scutage granted him of two Marks on each Knight's Fee. *Jo. Everf-den.*

Lewis, having borrow'd of the Citizens of *London* 5000 Marks, by reason of his great Poverty, return'd into *France. Mat. Paris.*

The Bishops, Abbats, Priors, secular Canons, and many of the Clergy, who had been aiding and advising to *Lewis*, being depriv'd of all their Benefices by *Gualo* the Legate, were oblig'd to go to *Rome. Mat. Paris.*

Hugh Bishop of *Lincoln* returning into *England* was oblig'd to pay to the Pope 1000 Marks, and 100 to the Legate, to be settled in his Bishoprick. *ib.* The same was done by other Bishops and many of the Clergy. (Note, that these were Sin Offerings for their being in Rebellion.)

Anno Dom. 1220, Reg. 4, The King had 2 s. of every Carucate in *England*, for the Support of his State. *Tbo. Walsingham.*

Anno Dom. 1221, Reg. 5, The King besieg'd the Castle of *Biam*, at which Time he took 10 s. Scutage of every Knight's Fee. *Jo. Everf-den.*
The

The same Year, after the building of the Castle of *Montgomery* in *Wales*, the Nobility granted the King two Marks Silver of every Knight's Fee. *Mat. Paris. Jo. Eversden.*

Humphry Bohun, Earl of *Hereford* and *Essex*, paid 196 Pounds and one Mark, of the Scutage of *Wales* in the aforesaid fifth Year of the King, for *Essex*; and 52 l. and half a Mark for *Hereford*; and 23 l. for *Gloucester*; and paid as much of the second Scutage of *Wales*, in the tenth Year of the same King, for his Lands in the same Counties; as likewise in the Scutage of *Wales* in the 16th Year of the King. *Out of most ancient Rolls.*

Maud Countess of *Essex*, towards the Aid for marrying King *Henry's* Daughter, 51 l. 11 s. 3 d. as is express'd in *Rot. 50.*

Anno Dom. 1223, Reg. 7. The King of *Jerusalem* arriv'd in *England*, to treat with King *Henry* and the Nobility about the Relief of the Holy Land. The King, with the Advice of his Council, publish'd a general Order throughout all *England*, of what each Earl, Baron, Knight, and others were to give. *Rad. Coggeshale.* But the same is more expressly in *Walt. Covent.* as follows: Provision was made by the general Council of the Kingdom for Relief of the Holy Land, that every Earl should give three Marks, each Baron one Mark, each Knight 12 d. and every Housekeeper one Penny. *Walt. Covent.*

An. Dom. 1224, Reg. 8, There was granted to the King, as well by the Prelates as Laity, in Consideration of his great Trouble and Expence, Carucage throughout all *England*, viz. 2 s. of every Carucate. *Mat. Paris. and Mat. Westm.*

Scutage was also granted to the King at the same time, that is, after the taking of the Castle
of

TAXES under all Denominations. 63

of Bedford, viz. two Marks for each Knight's Fee.
Jo. Everſden.

Anno Dom. 1225, Reg 9, There was a general Tax of the fifteenth Part of all Moveables, and Chattels, throughout England, as well on Clergy and Religious Men as on the Laity. *Mat. Westm.*

Anno Dom. 1226, Reg. 10, The Barons of England granted to King Henry the fifteenth Part of all Moveables, and Chattels, in England, for Confirmation of the Liberties which his Father King John had before granted, and confirm'd by his Charter, at Runenrede. *Rad. Coggeshale.*

Anno Dom. 1227, Reg. 11, The Citizens of London were compell'd to pay to the King 5000 Marks, not without much muttering, and many Curses. *Mat. Westm.*

He also took of them the fifteenth Part of all their Moveables, and of all their Substance, as had been before granted him by all England. *Mat. Westm.*

From the Burgeſſes of Northampton he took an Aid of 1000 l. besides the fifteenth paid by all the Kingdom to no purpose. *Matthew Westm.*

The Religious Men and benefic'd Clergy were also compell'd to pay this fifteenth of all their Goods, as well Ecclesiastical as Secular, nor did their appealing to the Pope avail them. *Idem.*

The same Year, the King being then come to Age, he made a new Seal. Then was it signify'd to religious Men, and others, who were willing to enjoy their Liberties, that they must renew their Charters under the King's new Seal, for that the King look'd upon their former Charters as of no Effect. For the which renewing, they were not rated according to their several Abilities, but

oblig'd to pay whatsoever the Justice thought fit.
Idem.

Anno Dom. 1229, Reg. 13. Stephen, the Pope's Chaplain, and Nuncio, for retrieving of the Treasure the Pope had lost, &c. exacted all the Tenth's of the Churches, without deducting Charges, throughout *England, Ireland, and Wales*, and by the King's Permission recover'd the same.
Mat. Westm. & alij.

The same Year the King receiv'd Scutage, two Marks of every Knight's Fee. *Jo. Everfden.*

Anno Dom. 1230, Reg. 14. The Archbishops, Bishops, Abbats and Priors throughout all *England*, at the King's Demand, gave no small Sum of Money, towards recovering of his Rights in the Parts beyond the Seas. *Mat. Westm. &c.*

The Citizens of *London* were oblig'd to contribute very largely towards that Affair.
Idem.

The *Jews* also very speedily paid the third Part of what they had. *Idem.*

Anno Dom. 1231, Reg. 15. The King exacted Scutage, two Marks of every Knight's Fee, from all that held Baronies, as well the Laity, as the Prelates; *Richard*, Archbishop of *Camberbury*, and some other Bishops, in vain opposing it. *Jo. Everfden, &c.*

Anno Dom. 1232, Reg. 16. The King again took Scutage, 40 s. of each Knight's Fee.
Idem.

The same Year, there was granted to him, for Payment of the Debts he had contracted on account of the Affair in *Britany*, and due to the Earl of *Britany*, the fortieth Part of the Moveables of the Bishops, Abbats, Priors, Clergy, and Laity. *Mat. Westm. &c.* (See the manner of collecting this fortieth Part above.)

TAXES under all Denominations. 87

Anno Dom. 1233, Reg. 17, The King laid a Scutage on the English, at 20 s. the Knight's Fee. *Jo. Eversden.*

Anno Dom. 1235, Reg. 19, The King took Carucage, at two Marks the Carucate, to marry his Sister Elizabeth to the Emperor; upon whose Wedding the King paid down 30600 Marks.

Anno Dom. 1237, Reg. 21, The King exacted the thirtieth Part of all the Moveables in the whole Kingdom. *Mat. Westm. &c.*

The same Year again the thirtieth Part of Moveables was granted to the King. *Mat. Paris.* (These two Taxes are doubtless only one and the same, repeated over again by that Author, there being no likelihood that the same Imposition should happen twice in the same Year; and, as I have before observ'd, the said Writer is often guilty of such Repetitions.)

Anno Dom. 1238, Reg. 22, The King took Scutage, 40 s. of every Knight's Fee. *Jo. Eversden.*

Anno Dom. 1239, Reg. 23, The wretched Jews, to their great Oppression and Confusion, paid to the King the third Part of all they had, as well in Debrs as in Chattels, that they might for some time enjoy their Lives and Peace. *Matth. Paris.*

Anno Dom. 1240, Reg. 24, The Bishops, and the Nobility, in the Presence of the Legate, complain'd of sundry Oppressions, and daily Desolations brought upon the Church by the King's evil Council; and blam'd the King, for extorting the Goods of the Church by several Arguments, and detaining them many Years in his own Hands. *Idem.*

The King sent his Justices Itinerants throughout *England*, who, under Colour of Justice, collected a vast Sum of Money for the King. *Idem.*

Anno Dom. 1241, Reg. 25, The Jews were compell'd to ransom themselves at a most grievous Rate, paying 20000 Marks, at two Terms within the Year, under Pain of being banish'd, or suffering perpetual Imprisonment. *Idem.*

Anno Dom. 1242, Reg. 26, The Barons told the King, that they had often granted him Aids since he had been their Lord, *viz.* a thirteenth of their Moveables, then a fifteenth, a sixteenth, and a fortieth, *Carucage, Hidage,* and divers Scutages, and afterwards one great Scutage to marry his Sister, the Empress. Afterwards, before four Years were elaps'd, or thereabouts, he again ask'd an Aid of them, and at length, with many Intreaties, obtain'd of them a thirtieth Part. Besides, they well knew that since then, he had so many Escheats, *viz.* the Archbishoprick of *Canterbury*, and several of the richest Bishopricks in *England*, and the Lands of Earls, Barons, and Knights that held of him, and were dead, that if it had been carefully laid up, he must have a very considerable Sum of Money by him from only those Escheats. And yet farther, from the Time of the aforesaid thirtieth Part given, the Itinerant Justices had not ceas'd to take their Progresses into all Parts of *England*, as well upon Forest Pleas, as all others; so that almost all the Counties in *England*, all the Hundreds, Cities and Boroughs, and almost all the Towns had been amerced; so that what by those Amerciaments, and what by other Aids before given, all the People of the Kingdom were so oppress'd and impoverish'd, that they had little or nothing left them. *Mat. Paris.*

The

TAXES under all Denominations. 69

The same Year the King impos'd a Scutage, at 40 s. the Knight's Fee. *Jo. Eversden.*

Provisions were also sent the King out of *England* into *France*, viz. 10000 Loads of Wheat, and 5000 of Oats, with as many Bacons, and no small Sum of Money, as if *England* had been an inexhaustible Pit. *Mat. Paris.*

The King fell into such Poverty, that having extorted a Scutage, and mispent all the Treasures and Donatives bestow'd on him, and invented Extortions, Tallages, and other Collections, he contracted great Debts in *Gascony* at this Time, notwithstanding he had in the aforesaid Scutage exacted three Marks of every Knight's Fee, to the great Grief of the *English* People.

Anno Dom. 1243, Reg. 27, More Money was drein'd from the Citizens of London. Matth. Paris.

The same Year the King forc'd from the most miserable *Jews* a very great Ransom in Gold and Silver, insomuch that he had from only *Aaron*, the *Jew* of *York*, four Marks in Gold, and 4000 in Silver. He also had rich Gifts from the Abbats and Priors. *Idem.*

The Nobility of *England* agreed to grant the King an Aid to marry his eldest Daughter, viz. 20 s. for every Knight's Fee, of all that held of the King in *Capite*, the one half to be paid at *Easter*, and the other half at *Michaelmas*. *Idem.*

The King again extorted from the Citizens of *London* 1500 Marks.

Anno Dom. 1245, Reg. 29, A Scutage of 4 s. of every Knight's Fee was given the King, on account of the Siege of the Castle of Gannon in Wales. Jo. Eversden.

Anno Dom. 1248, Reg. 33, A Parliament was held at *London*, wherein the King asking an Aid was reprov'd; and endeavour'd to qualify the Nation with fair Promises; but being deny'd any Supply, he sold his Furniture to the *Londoners*. From the Abbat of *St. Edmund's-bury* 1200 Marks.

Anno Dom. 1249, Reg. 33, The King demanded new Years Gifts of all the wealthiest Citizens of *London*. The City being much oppress'd gave him 2000 *l.* and at the same time such Things as were expos'd to Sale, especially all that belong'd to eating and drinking were taken up for his Use.

Anno Dom. 1250, Reg. 34, The *Jews* were again tax'd, and Justices sent all over *England* to discover what Money they had.

The King extorted Money on all Hands, as well from his own Christian Subjects as from *Jews*, insomuch that one only *Jew*, whose Name was *Aaron*, paid 14000 Marks, and 10000 Pieces of Gold for the Queen. It appear'd that the said *Aaron* had given the King, since his Return from beyond the Seas, 30000 Marks of Silver, and 200 Marks of Gold to the Queen. (*Note, that all this is taken from Matthew Paris, and no other Author mention'd; whereas if all had been true, they would not certainly have omitted Matters of such Moment; and it seems incredible that the said Jew should have been able to pay so great a Sum as 30000 Marks. Besides, in the Total he adds 200 Marks to the Queen, after having just above said he gave 10000 Pieces of Gold to the Queen; so that we are at a great Loss to find what those 10000 could be, when the whole then, and at other times, amounted only to 200 Marks. Thus either the MSS. must be very erroneous, or else Matthew Paris did not much regard what he writ, provided it were injurious*

jealous to the King; for indeed he seems to have been intent upon nothing more than wilifying of him. For a farther Demonstration of his Way of writing, after he has sufficiently inveigh'd against the Papal Extortions, which as not belonging to the Subject in Hand are here omitted, he tells us, that the Revenues of the Alien Clergy in England amounted to above 70000 Marks, whereas the King's real Revenue did not rise to the 3d Part of that Sum. Accordingly, that Monarch's Revenue could scarce arrive to 23333 Marks, or 15554 l. a miserable Pittance for such a Monarch, and plainly evincing that his Wars and other necessary Expences must needs require very large extraordinary Contributions to enable him any way to subsist.

Anno Dom. 1253, Reg. 37, The Londoners compell'd to give the King 1000 Marks.

The Sheriffs, and other Officers of the King, pillag'd all they could upon any Occasion; and so many were attending the King's Rapines in England, that I think it dangerous to name them; for they seiz'd of poor People, and especially of Traders from one Place to another, Horses, Carts, Wines, Provisions, Cloth, Wax, and other Necessaries. Still the same Mat. Paris.

There was granted to the King the tenth of Ecclesiastical Revenues for three Years (or, as *John Eversden* has it, for five) as it were for the Relief of the Holy Land; but it was rather that the King might make his Son *Edmund* King of *Sicily* and *Apulia*. Mat. Westm. and Jo. Eversden.

Anno Dom. 1254, Reg. 38, The small Substance, that had been before left the miserable Jews, was taken from them.

The King paid his Debts, and the Use growing upon them, out of the Revenues of Bishopricks and Abbies, which he had caus'd to be brought into the Exchequer.

Anno Dom. 1255, Reg. 39, The King caus'd the Londoners to pay 3000 Marks upon some slight Occasion.

He exacted 8000 Marks of the Jews, under the Penalty of being hang'd. (*These two Exactions being the same Year, from the same People, and only spoken of by the same Mat. Paris, seem again to be a Mistake, or a Repetition of the same, under two several Denominations.*)

The King swore that the Sum he stood indebted for amounted to 200000 Marks; and if he should say 300000, he should not exceed the Truth.

A Computation being made, the yearly Revenue of Edward, the King's Son, amounted to above 15000 Marks. (*Observe the great Sum of 10000 l. a year for a King's eldest Son: And again, how could he afford his Son 10000 l. a year, when, as is said above, his own whole Revenue was but 15554 l. a year?*)

The King forcibly took away the Money deposited at Durham.

This Year died the noble Baron, the noblest and the wisest of all the English Nobility, *Warin de Munchensy*, whose Will is said to have amounted to 200000 Marks. (*This Baron was worth such an immense Sum, at the same time that the King was deny'd the least Aid, by reason, as was pretended, of the great Poverty of the Barons.*)

Peter Bishop of Hereford, at the King's Instigation, bound almost all the Religious Houses in England, whether exempt or not exempt, to the Merchants of *Sens* and *Florence*, the lesser from 100 l. to 200 Marks, the greater from 300 l. to 400 Marks, and some to 500; and the Church of *St. Edmunds-bury* in 700. *Jo. Eversden.*

Anno Dom. 1256, Reg. 40, The Citizens of London again paid a Tallage of 500 Marks.

All the Sheriffs in England were amerç'd to pay five Marks each.

Anno Dom. 1257, Reg. 41, The Treasure of Earl Richard (the King's Brother) was computed to amount to so great a Sum, that he might spend 100 Marks a day, for the Space of ten Years, without reckoning the Revenues accruing to him daily from Germany and England. (By this he must be worth 365000 Marks, that is, 243332 l. which again shows how rich the great ones then were, notwithstanding all the Clamours of Extortions from the Crown, and of their being reduc'd to Poverty by them.)

The Possessions of the Bishop of Ely were pillag'd by the King's Officers.

The King asks an Aid for his Son *Edmund*; and when they granted and offer'd him 52000 Marks, he would not accept of that considerable Gift.

The King affirm'd, that with the Advice and Assistance of the Pope, and Church of *England*, he had oblig'd himself towards gaining of the Kingdom of *Sicily*, under the Penalty of forfeiting his own Kingdom, in the Sum of 140000 Marks, besides the Interest, which daily ran on.

He also obtain'd the Tenths of all the Clergy for five Years; as also the first Year's Income of all vacant Churches, for five Years. (*This must be the same Grant before mention'd, and now again repeated.*)

The Prelates of *England* granted the King 42000 Marks, to the great Loss and Detriment of the Church (*in the Judgment of Mat. Paris.*)

The King at this time caus'd *Scutage* to be collected throughout *England*, taking 40 s. of every Knight's Fee. *Mat. Westm. and Jo. Eversden.* This was the 11th *Scutage* since the beginning of his Reign.

Anno Dom. 1258, Reg. 42, The King, to appease the Pope, paid to him 500 Marks.

Anno

Anno Dom. 1259, Reg. 43, A general Collection of Money was made upon all the Clergy of *England*, as well exempt as not exempt; viz. the thirtieth of all Ecclesiastical Revenues, and the Arrears of Tenth, and other things contain'd in the Writings of the Bishops, in order to pay on the Quindene of *St. Michael* next ensuing to the three Bishops of *Bath, Ely* and *Rocheſter*, who had bound themselves at the Court of *Rome* in the Sum of 5500 Marks for the King, to stop the Sentence of Excommunication. *Mat. Westm.*

The same Year, the King of *France* having paid to the King of *England* 300000 *l.* and promis'd to restore Lands to the Value of 20000 *Livres* a year, King *Henry* made an absolute Resignation to him of all the Lands then in the King of *France's* Hands. *Tho. Walsingham.*

Anno Dom. 1264, Reg. 48, The Bishops, to support the Earl of *Leicester* against Aliens, rais'd a Tenth of Spirituals from Religious Houses, and Rectors of Parishes. *Mat. Westm.* (This was not for, but against their King, for they had still Money to carry on Rebellion.)

Anno Dom. 1265, Reg. 49, The King having summon'd the Parliament to meet on the Nativity of the Blessed Virgin at *Winchester*, he and his Son, and other Courtiers, extorted much Money from almost all the *English* Prelates; so that they had near 800 Marks from the Church of *St. Edmund's-bury*.

The *Londoners*, having taken Part with Earl *Simon* against the King, were fain to purchase their Peace at the Price of 20000 Marks. *Jo. Eversden.*

Anno Dom. 1266, Reg. 50, The Pope granted the King the Tenth of all the Ecclesiastical Revenues in *England*, according to their real Value, for three Years. *Jo. Eversden.*

Walter Gifborne says these Tenth's were granted for six Years. Of the Laity the 20th Penny was given to the King at this same time. *Ran. Cestrenf.* Anno Dom. 1169, Reg. 53, The King receiv'd the 20th Part of all the Goods in *England*. Thus it is in an ancient History in the Hands of *John Savil.*

Anno Dom. 1270, Reg. 54, Prince *Edward* went away to *Acon*, with a great Number of Soldiers. He set out in Summer that Year, and a thirtieth Penny was given throughout all *England* upon this pious Occasion. *Walt. Gifborne.*

Thus ends *Leland's MS.* and with it we will conclude this King's long Reign, whose greatest Misfortune it is that *Mat. Paris* was his contemporary, and writ his Life at large, which has much sully'd that Prince's Reputation, most Men having a great Veneration for that Author for the sake of his continual railing, which is generally very acceptable; notwithstanding that, as has been hinted before, if they would give themselves the Trouble to examine him impartially, they would easily find many gross Errors in him.

For the better understanding what the Value of Money was in those Days, which is very necessary towards judging of the Value of what was then receiv'd by the King, no better Recourse can be had than to the Statute of the 11th Year of King *Henry* the Third for the Assise of Bread and Beer. There the Weight of the several Sorts of Bread is ascertain'd in Proportion to the Price of the Corn; but as that Proportion is not to the Purpose in Hand, it will be sufficient to note the Price of Wheat, which is there set down from 1 s. the Quarter to 12 s. By which it appears, that Wheat at the cheapest was actually sold for 1 s. the Quarter, and the dearest Price then known was 12 s. the Quarter.

Quarter. So great a Disproportion between that Time and this would almost seem incredible, were not the Authority of the Statute, still preserv'd entire, an undeniable Testimony of the Truth of it. At this Time, if Wheat happens to fall to 20 s. the Quarter, the Farmers, and even the Gentry, think themselves all undone; and the lowest they will allow to be a living Price, as they call it, is 40 s. the Quarter. Every Man may see the vast Difference,

Again, the same Act directs, that when a Quarter of Wheat is sold for 3 s. or 3 s. 6d. and a Quarter of Barley for 20 d. or 2 s. and a Quarter of Oats for 14 d. then Brewers in Cities ought and may well afford to sell two Gallons of Beer, or Ale, for a Penny; and out of Cities, to sell 3, or 4 Gallons for a Penny.

Farther, By the Consent of the whole Realm of England, the Measure of our Lord the King was made, that is to say, that an *English* Penny, call'd a Sterling, round and without any clipping, shall weigh 32 Wheat Corns in the midst of the Ear, and 20 Pence do make an Ounce, and 12 Ounces a Pound, and 8 Pounds do make a Gallon of Wine, and 8 Gallons of Wine do make a *London* Bushel, which is the 8th Part of a Quarter.

Here we see there was clipping in those Days, as well as the Description of the Coin, the Weights, and Measures, all of them Particulars well worth remarking, and whatsoever appertains to the three last of those things very pertinent for the Readers of this Treatise, as leading them into the more perfect Knowledge of those Times, and accordingly of the Difference between then and now.

K. EDWARD I.

KING *Henry the Third* departing this Life in the Year 1272, his Son *Edward*, the first of the Name, was proclaim'd King; but being then absent in the Holy Land, the Nobility, with the Queen's Approbation, appointed Justices to govern the Nation till his Return, and other proper Officers under them. He was in the 34th Year of his Age when he ascended the Throne: And, as to his Character, *Walsingham* says, he was discreet in the Management of Affairs from his Youth, addicted to martial Exercises, by which he gain'd greater Renown abroad than any Christian Prince of his Time; of a great Soul, impatient of Wrong, regarding no Danger when he sought Revenge, and yet easy to be appeas'd by Submission. Advice being sent to him into the Holy Land of his Father's Death, he hasten'd home, and was crown'd the next Year.

We will begin, as to the Taxes rais'd by this King, with *Sir Robert Cotton's MS.* above quoted, and so proceed to the others. His Words are:

Edward his Son (*Henry the Third's*) succeeding, impos'd the first Year a *Tallage per Capita*, appointing Commissioners to see it levy'd. *Par. an. 1 E. 1. Jo. Eversden.* The next, he took a Tenth from the Clergy, exiling all Usurers, under Confiscation of Goods, and Bodies Imprisonment. *Claus. an. 2 E. 1.* And of the Jews he levy'd for *Tallage* 3000 Marks the Year succeeding. *Claus. an. 3 E. 1.* In the 4th Year he tax'd his Subjects at a fifteenth, and the Jews at 5 *d.* a Head. A *Tallage*. *Jo. Eversden.* A *Tallage* through *Wales* he assels'd the 6th Year. *Par. 6 E. 1.* And 40 *s.* *Scutage* the next. *Communia-*

nia 7 E. 1. 40 s. he took of every Knight's Fee the 13th and the 15th. *Rot. 4. de Term. Pascha.* Of the Jews he impos'd 12000 Marks for Redemption of their Usury. *John Eversden, Thorne.* The next Year he search'd one Day all the Religious Houses, and took to his Use the Money and Plate. *Rad. Cestrensis.* The Lords by themselves, without the Commons, assess'd for the King, the 18th Year, such a Levy as King *H. III.* rais'd for Marriage of his Daughter. *Jo. Eversden.* And in the 12th, the King charges the Clergy with a Tenth for six succeeding Years. *Rad. Cestrensis.* The Abbeyes are again search'd in the 22d, and the Lands of the Priors Aliens seiz'd into the King's Hands. *Jo. Eversden.*

The Times succeeding this Prince's Reign afford Examples of this kind of Sovereign Power more rarely than before. For Parliaments becoming more frequent, almost annually supply'd the King.

This is all Sir *Robert Cotton* says of this Reign. The next is the MS. fol. 64.

The first *Edward*, an. 1274, for Maintenance of *Welsh* Wars, took of every Knight's Fee 50 Marks, and large Sums of all his Cities and Boroughs by way of Loan; the Proportion of *London* being then 8000 Marks. And in the Year 1283, to supply all Wants of his *Welsh* Wars, he took by Force all the Pope's Treasures here away. And for his last Wars in *Wales*, 1285, took 40 s. Scutage; and after, in the Year 1294, seiz'd all the Revenue of the Priors Aliens, to help out that Charge of War, leaving the Monks to a Stipend of 18 d. by the Week.

The first of Subjects Contribution by Parliament, towards the Nation's Defence, I observe not before the Year 1283, when the Commons gave to *Edward I.* the 30th Part of all their Moveables; and that the Clergy of *Canterbury* Diocese, for two Years, gave

TAXES under all Denominations. 79

gave the 20th Part of their Revenues; and for his Wars in *Gascogne*, an. 1289, the Clergy gave half, the sixth the Boroughs, and the tenth the Commons of all their Goods, to that Purpose. *Jo. Eversden.* An. 1294, half of the Clergy the King obtain'd, which by the Rate of the last Tenths amounted to 100000 *l.* and after, for the like Occasion, 1295, the Boroughs granted the seventh, the Commons the eleventh, and the Clergy the tenth of all their Moveables. To suppress an Inroad of the *Scots*, 1298, the Clergy bestow'd the tenth of their Goods. And 1306, for the Wars against the *Scots*, the 30th Part of all Goods, and the 10th of all Merchandize is bestow'd. *Hist. Rossen.*

Next from *Leland's MS.* p. 145.

Anno Dom. 1273, Reg. 1, The Clergy granted to King *Edward* the Tenth of all Ecclesiastical Revenues, as well Temporal as Spiritual, for one Year; and the same to his Brother for another, as a Recompence for their Expences in the Holy Land. Whereupon the Convent of *St. Edmund's-bury* compounded for the Tenth of all Goods of one Year, in common with the Abbat's of one Year, for 100 *l.* and the like for the second, the Abbat paying 50 Marks of the Money, and the Convent 100 Marks. *Jo. Eversden.*

Anno Dom. 1275, Reg. 3, The Nobility of England granted the King the 15th Penny. *John Eversden.*

The *Jews* throughout the Kingdom of England were forbid for the future putting out their Money to Use to any Person, but to live upon Trade; enjoying the same Law as the Christian Merchants in buying and selling. And it was ordain'd that every one of them, of what Age, Condition, or Sex soever, should yearly pay to the King 3 *d.* Polemoney. *John Eversden.*

cutt.

Anno

80 *An Historical Account of*

Anno Dom. 1276, The half of the fifteenth granted to the King the Year before was collected. *Jo. Eversden. and Hist. Rossen.*

Anno Dom. 1277, The Abbat and Convent of *St. Edmund's-bury* compounded for the fifteenth of their Goods for 90 *l.* the Abbat paying 30, and the Convent 60 *l.* *Jo. Eversden.*

The Abbat and Convent also compounded for the Township of *St. Edmund's* at 100 *l.* to be levy'd on the same Town, and to be paid to the King by the aforesaid Convent, for preserving the Liberty of the Town.

The same Year, a Tenth was granted throughout *England* for the Relief of the Holy Land, and continu'd full six Years; and the Collectors of the same for four Years, in the Diocese of *Canterbury*, were the Brothers *William Wilmington*, Prior of that Place, and *John Bellam*. And it appear'd that the Total of all the Receipts for the whole third Year by the said Prior, was 804 *l.* 2 *s.* 3 *d.* The Receipt of the 4th Year, 1704 *l.* 10 *s.* 7 *d.* The Receipt of the 5th Year, 828 *l.* 14 *s.* 5 *d.* ob. And the Receipt of the 6th Year, 1027 *l.* 4 *s.* And the Receipt of the Arrears of the two first Years, during which they were not Collectors, 126 *l.* 1 *s.* 2 *d.* ob. And the Receipt of the first Collectors deposited 1264 *l.* 7 *s.* 11 *d.* ob. The Sum of all the Receipts by them in the Diocese of *Canterbury*, 5125 *l.* 0 *s.* 5 *d.* ob. *Chron. Will. Thorne.*

King *Edward*, because *Leolin* Prince of *Wales* had refus'd to come to the Parliament of *England*, enter'd *Wales*, built the Castles of *Flin* and *Rustard*; and then *Leolin* came to him, submitting himself to the King's Mercy; and to purchase his Peace gave 50000 *l.* in Silver, and for the Isle of *Anglesey* 1000 Marks yearly. *Ran. Cestrensis.*

Anno

Anno Dom. 1178, Another Moiety of the fifteenth granted to the King was collected, for which the Abbat and Convent of *St. Edmund's-bury* compounded with the King at 90 *l.* the Abbat paying 30 *l.* for his Part, and the Convent 60 *l.* *Jo. Eversden.*

Anno Dom. 1179, The King took *Scutage* for the Expedition into *Wales*, imposing 40 *s.* upon each Fee.

Simon Abbat of *St. Edmund's-bury* dying, the King seiz'd both the Abbat's Portion, and the Barony, which was till then a thing never heard of; which Portion of the Convent could not be rescu'd out of his Possession either by Intreaty or Money; but all things were dispos'd of by the Direction of *John* of *Berwick*, the King's Attorney, making a sufficient Exhibition to the Convent, and the Homages of the Manors of the Convent, as well within the Town of *St. Edmund's*, as without it, being tally'd.

The Parliament of the Kingdom of *France* being assembled at *Ambois*, there met the Kings of *France* and *England*, as also many great Men of both Nations, and there the King of *England* quitted all Claim to *Normandy* to the King of *France* for ever, for which he was to receive out of the *Exchequer* of *Roan* 30 *Parisian* *Livres* yearly for ever. He also receiv'd, for the said quitting of Claim, *Agmois*, *Lignosin*, *Perigori* and *Stinwange*. This done he return'd into *England*. *Jo. Eversden.*

The Coin was alter'd in *England*, the triangular Farthing being made round; but yet such old Money as was reasonable was not forbid passing among the new. But yet contrary to what had been us'd, the Half-pence being quite laid aside, one great Piece was coin'd equivalent to 4 *d.* of the common Sort. *Jo. Eversden.*

Anno Dom. 1280, A fifteenth of Spiritual Goods was granted to the King by the Clergy of *England*, according to the Taxation of *Walter Bishop of Norwich*, and this for three Years. *Jo. Eversden.*

Anno Dom. 1281, There was at length obtain'd of the King a Separation between the Portions of the Abbat and the Convent of *St. Edmund's-bury*, paying to the King 1000 *l.* besides the Queen's Gold proportionable to so great a Sum of Money, and other Expences collaterally accruing, which amounted to a vast Sum. *Jo. Eversden.*

Anno Dom. 1282, The King, for maintaining of his War against the *Welsh*, took up Money by way of Loan from all his own Cities and Boroughs, as also of the Cities and Boroughs of the Clergy. From the *Londoners* he had a Contribution of 8000 Marks; after the same manner, from *Yarmouth*, 1000 Marks; and from *Norwich*, 500 *l.* The Burgesses of *St. Edmund's-bury* were tax'd at 500 Marks. There was also a taxing of those that belong'd to the Monks Court, which had never been before, and it amounted to 260 Marks. Likewise the Brotherhood of the twelfth Town of *St. Edmund* was tax'd at 12 Marks. But from the Abbat and Convent of *St. Edmund's* he extorted 100 Marks, under the same Colour. *Jo. Eversden.*

In the aforesaid Expedition the King took for each Knight's Service 50 Marks, yet dealt more favourably with the Abbat of *St. Edmund's*, taking 300 *l.* for his Service. *Jo. Eversden.*

Anno Dom. 1283, The People of *England* granted to the King, for maintaining of his Wars, the 30th Penny of all their Moveables, Horses, Armour, Treasure, and Apparel excepted. On the Contribution of which Money, the King caus'd all the Money receiv'd the Year before in any Place whatsoever, under Colour or Pretence of a Loan.

✓

83

TAXES under all Denominations.

to be plac'd to Account. *Jo. Eversden*, and *Walt. Gifborn*.

On Mid-Lent Sunday, the King, breaking the Locks, took away all the Treasure of the Pope's Tenths, granted for the Relief of the Holy Land, and deposited in several Parts of *England*, and dispos'd of it according to his own Will. *Jo. Eversden*.

The twentieth of all Ecclesiastical Profits was granted to the King, for the Charge of his Wars, by the Clergy of the Province of *Canterbury*, for two Years, according to the Taxation of *Walker* late Bishop of *Norwich*. *Jo. Eversden*, and *Gifborn*.

Anno Dom. 1284, *Thomas Tidon*, Abbat of *St. Augustin's*, perform'd the Service of one Knight in the King's Army in *Wales*, and for his Expedition there, by the Person of the Lord *Henry de Cobham*, for 20 l. *Will. Thorne*.

Anno Dom. 1285, The King took 40 s. Scutage of every Knight's Fee for the Army in *Wales*. *Jo. Eversden*, *Will. Thorne*. And it is to be observ'd that Scutage is sometimes more; and sometimes less, according to the King's Pleasure. *Will. Thorne*.

Anno Dom. 1287, The Jews throughout all *England*, of all Ages, and both Sexes, were on Friday, the Day after the Feast of the Apostles *Philip* and *Jacob*, committed to safe Custody; till at length having given the King Security to pay him 12000 l. they return'd to their own Houses. *Jo. Eversden*.

Anno Dom. 1288, Reg. 16, King *Edward* caus'd all the Monasteries in *England* to be search'd much about the same time of the Day, and took all the Money deposited in them to his own Use. King *William* the Conqueror had made the like Search, as has been mention'd before. *Rand. Cestrensis*.

Anno Dom. 1289, There was granted to *Edward* King of *England* an Aid for his Wars in *Gascony*, being one half of the Clergy, a sixth of the

Citizens, and of the rest of the People a tenth of their Goods. *Thus in the History in the Hands of Mr. Savill.*

The Churches in *England* were tax'd according to the real Value, by Order of Pope *Nicholas*, and from that time the *Norwich* Taxation made by Pope *Innocent IV.* ceas'd. *Ran. Cestrensis.*

Anno Dom. 1290, There was granted to the King a Tenth of all Spiritual Profits, for one Year; yet so that the said Tenth should not be collected before the Feast of *St. Michael* of the ensuing Year. There was taken a fifteenth of all the People of *England.* *Jo. Eversden.*

The Laity gave the King the 15th Penny, and all the Clergy a tenth, for expelling the *Jews* out of the Land. *Wals. Gisleborne.*

Both the Clergy and Laity granted the King a fifteenth of all their Goods, as well Spiritual as Temporal, for the Relief of the Holy Land, and that tax'd before to the utmost was at this time exacted together with the tenth of the Goods of the Clergy assign'd him in the Court of *Rome* for six Years. *Hist. Roffen.*

The Pope also bestow'd on the King the tenth of all the Product in Temporals of all Religious Persons, excepting only the *Templars* and *Hospitalers*; for taxing whereof Persons were appointed throughout all *England, Scotland, and Ireland.*

Anno Dom. 1291, The fifteenth above granted to the King was collected; but the Abbat and Convent of *St. Edmund's-bury* compounded with the King for 1000 Marks, in lieu of the fifteenth of their own Goods, those of the Burgeses of their Town of *St. Edmund,* and their Natives, or Vassals. *Jo. Eversden.*

Anno Dom. 1292, The Pope granted the King the Tenth of all the Product of the Clergy, as also

TAXES *under all Denominations.* 85

also of the Goods of all Religious Men whatsoever, for six Years, excepting only the *Templars* and the *Hospitalers*, and this for the Relief of the Holy Land; and a new Taxation was made of our Spiritual Goods, and of others; and the annual Tenth of the Spiritual Goods of the Cellarer, the Sacrist, the Chamberlain, and the Almoner was 32 Marks, 5 s. 4 d. of the Sum of the whole Taxation, which was 324 Marks, for the Spirituals; of the Hospital of *St. Saviour*, 6 l. 5 s. 10 d. of the Temporal, out of the Sum of 29 l. 11 s. 11 d. of Spirituals of the same Hospital, 58 s. 8 d. ob. The Tenth of the Temporals of the Convent of *St. Edmund's-bury*, computed by the Bishops of *Winchester* and *Lincoln*, was first of the Goods of the Cellarer in *Suffolk* and *Norfolk*, 70 l. 7 s. 8 d. in other Counties — of the Goods of the Sacrist in *Suffolk* and *Norfolk*, 16 l. 6 s. 1 d. ob. and moreover 1 d. q. of the Temporal Goods of the Chamberlain in *Suffolk* and *Norfolk*, 12 l. 5 s. 2 d. ob. of the Goods of the Pitancer, 23 s. 8 d. ob. of the Almoner, 25 l. 11 s. 6 d. of the Infirmarian, 14 s. 3 d. ob. q. of the lesser Obedientiaries in the Town of *St. Edmund's-bury*, 29 s. 10 d. q. and moreover 1 d. ob. of Obventions at the Tomb of *St. Edmund*, the tenth 4 l. of the Goods of the Precentor — of the Goods of the Hospital, 50 s. 10 d. — The Sum of the Taxation of all the Temporal Goods of all the Obedientiaries in *Suffolk* and *Norfolk*, 1098 l. 8 s. 8 d. The Tenth of this Sum 109 l. 16 s. 10 d. ob. q. and moreover 1 d. *Jo. Eversden*.

The fifteenth of all Temporals and Spirituals throughout *England* was granted to the King about the Feast of *St. Andrew* the Apostle. Of this the fifteenth appertaining to the Abby of *St. Augustin* of their moveable Goods, according to the true Taxation of them in all their Manors, was 137 l. 15 s. 11 d. q. *Will. Thorne.*

Anno Dom. 1294, King Edward caus'd all the Monasteries in *England* to be search'd, and the Money found therein to be brought to *London*. He also caus'd Wool and Leather to be seiz'd, and there ensued a great Dearth of Wheat and Wine. *Ran. Cestrensis.*

The King seiz'd into his Hands all Religious Houses throughout all *England*, that were subordinate to foreign Chapters, with all their Profits, whatsoever Way accruing. The Charge of them was given to his Officers and Wardens, and a certain Allowance given to the Religious Men dwelling in the said Houses, viz. 18 *d.* a Week to each Monk. The Overplus he apply'd to the Charges of his Wars. However, he did not touch the *Cistercians* in this Case; but he spar'd not the *Cluniacks*, or the *Premonstratenses*, or any other whatsoever; but having confiscated all they had, oblig'd them to live in Sorrow, Poverty, and Dejection. Moreover, he order'd all the yearly Pensions due to their principal Houses to be brought into his Treasury. *Jo. Eversden.*

Likewise, the King holding a Parliament at *Westminster*, on the Day after the Feast of *St. Michael*, sparing neither for Intreaties, Persuasions, or Threats, compell'd, and forcibly induc'd all and singular the Prelates of *England*, with their Clergy, as also the Religious who had any Possessions, and had been summon'd to the said Parliament, to grant and to pay to him at three Terms within the same Year the one half of all their Spiritualities and Temporalities, according to the Rate of the Taxation of the Tenth just before had. The Total of which Gift is said to have amounted to 101000 *l.* Our Part of the Contribution was 655 *l.* 11 *s.* 0 *d.* *ph. q. Jo. Eversden.*

On the Day after the Feast of St. Martin, there was granted to the King by the Laity, at *Westminster*, a Tenth of all their Goods, as an Aid for his Wars, as well in *France* as in *Wales*. But the Inhabitants of Cities, Boroughs, and other Places of the King's Demefnes were rated at a sixth, and other Traders living elsewhere at a seventh, the rest of the Commonalty at the tenth Penny. *Eversden*, and *Walt. Gifborne*.

The Sum of the Moiety of the Goods granted to the King by the Clergy was sixty hundred thousand Pounds. *Almost at the End of Adam Merimuth's History. Here is certainly a great Mistake in the Sum, which could never amount to any thing near it, and I am inclin'd to believe it should be 60000 l.* The very Town of *St. Edmund's-bury*, in which no Officer of the King's had ever presum'd to exercise any Jurisdiction ever since the time our Liberties were first granted us, was now tax'd by the common Assessors of the Country, sitting in the publick Toll-house, or Hall of the Town, and delivering the Articles to the Burgesses put to their Oaths; from which Assembly, to our great Grief, we could no way, either by Intreaties, or Money, exempt our own Servants. However, the King comply'd so far, as to grant that for the future this should not be a Precedent ever after to do us any Prejudice in relation to these and other Liberties of ours till then enjoy'd and practis'd, and a special Charter was pass'd for us to this Effect. *Jo. Eversden*.

Anno Dom. 1295. William Bishop of Bath and Wells, the King's High Treasurer in the *Exchequer*, having grievously offended the King and those about him, was disgracefully turn'd out of that great Post, and oblig'd to make his Peace by paying down 2000 l. *Jo. Eversden*.

About the Feast of St. Andrew the King held his Parliament at *Westminster*, where he order'd it so as to receive the seventh Penny of his Boroughs and Demesnes for carrying on of his Wars. Of others the eleventh Penny was granted him. The Collectors in *Suffolk* were *P. de Melles* Kt. and *R. Bomund* Clerk. But when he came to the Spiritualities, it was answer'd him by the Clergy, that by his Statutes he had lately ordain'd many things detestable to God and the Church, contrary to the State, and in Prejudice of the said Church. Whereupon, in that Assembly, there was granted to him by the Clergy a Tenth of all their Temporalities and Spiritualities upon Condition he should correct past Errors, repeal those cruel Statutes, and restore the Holy Church to its former Condition; and besides, that the Taxation and Collection should be made by Clergymen, and not by the King's Officers. As for him, tho' he accepted of the Gift at any Rate, yet he did not presently perform what he had promis'd. *John Eversden.*

Ann. Dom. 1296. The King held his Parliament at *St. Edmund's-bury*, the Day after the Commemoration of *All Souls*, designing especially to ask an Aid of the Clergy and People of his Land. The common sort of the Laity, after a short Consultation, granted him the twelfth Penny of all their Estates, and the Burgesses the seventh Penny. The Archbishop held his Council with the Clergy at *St. Edmund's-bury*, where he publish'd the new Papal Constitution; which expressly forbids all Ecclesiastical Persons whatsoever contributing any thing to the secular Power, after any manner, or under what Pretence soever, without consulting the Pope. Having therefore debated among themselves about the aforesaid Constitution, to enquire by what means they might comply with the King's Desire, without

without running any Hazard, they found none; whereupon the Archbishop, in his own and in the Name of all the Clergy, made the same known to the King; who being thus inform'd of it, resolv'd from that Day to oppress and molest the Archbishop, the other Bishops, and all the Clergy of *England*; appointing the Clergy a farther Day, viz. the Octave of St. Hilary at *London*. Till then the King granted Peace to the Church. *John Eversden.*

A general Convocation of the Clergy was held at *London* on the Octave of St. Hilary, to consult about the Peace of the Church of *England*, the King's Threats, and for avoiding of voluntary Oppression. Thus, by the unanimous Consent of them all, as standing more in Awe of the eternal King than of him that was momentary, and rather fearing the Loss of their Souls than that of temporal Things, it was resolv'd, that the holy Decrees of the supreme Pastor of the universal Church ought to be with a fervent Constancy observ'd by them all entire, and untainted. This Resolution, together with the Dangers of transgressing the Papal Constitution, was signify'd to the King by special Messengers of the Clergy. The King being therewith provok'd, resolv'd to practise unheard-of Severity towards the Church, and withdrawing the Shelter of his due Defence from the Lady and Queen of the World, leaving her expos'd to the Rage of impious Men and Plunderers, for his private Conveniency depriv'd her of all Protection, or rather seem'd mischievously to spur on such as were willing to infest her. Besides, as it is said by some, an Order was put out, that no Court of Justice should restrain Lay Men, who were averse to the Clergy, and took from them any Horses they rode on that were above the Value

Value of 40 s. The very Day on which the King pronounc'd this wretched Sentence against the Clergy, very many of the prime Men of his Army in *Gascony* were by the *French* slain in Battle, and some taken, among whom was the Lord *John St. John*, not long before the King's Seneschal in *Gascony*. Several of the Clergy, not regarding their own Salvation, and being altogether addicted to the World, wavering in their Minds like Women, as if they had been in the King's Secrets, and his Councillors, at first made their Peace with the King; and nothing regarding the Papal Decrees, granted him a Sum amounting to the fifth Part of all their Possessions as well spiritual as temporal. The King on his Part caus'd to be seiz'd into his Hands all the Lay Fees of the Archbishops, Bishops, Religious Men, and others of the Clergy, of what Degree or Condition soever, who had not taken his Protection, as also all other Things belonging to them that could be found without the Ecclesiastical Enclosures; and the said Goods so seiz'd by dismal plundering were confiscated. Then our Lord the King held his Parliament at *Sarum* on *Asb-Wednesday*, calling none but the Laity to it, there to treat of his Expedition for the Wars against the King of *France*.

Memorandum, that on *Asb-Wednesday* all the Goods of the Abbat and Convent of *St. Edmund's-bury* were confiscated, and all their Manors seiz'd, together with the Borough of *St. Edmund's-bury*.

A third Time all the Clergy were assembled at *London*, about *Mid-Lent*, to consult seriously about innumerable Exactions, Injuries, and unjust Damages daily put upon the Church and Clergy. When they had spent eight Days in canvassing the Point,

Point, they could not possibly find any Way to comply with the Regal Power without Danger. In that Council, a certain Frier of the Order of Preachers publickly asserted before all the Assembly, that the King's Request was just, and boldly protested that he would maintain his Right before the Pope. The King also set a Day, about which all the Moveables of the Clergy, who had no Protections, found in their Manors were to be condemn'd, and to have no farther Service of the Laity; but the King should dispose of their Possessions at his Pleasure; and if ever they were found without the Defence of the Council, they should be punish'd by Imprisonment, as publick Enemies. *Jo. Everesden.*

The same Year, the Abbat of St. *Augustin's* acknowledg'd the doing the Lord the King the Service of one Knight in *Gascony*, and compounded the same for 100 Marks; but nothing was at that time perform'd, nor paid of that Service, *W. Thorne.*

Anno Dom. 1297, The King summon'd the Parliament to meet at *Lincoln* on the Octave of St. *John Baptist*, at which Discord arose between him, and certain Earls, and Barons of the Kingdom, on account that he endeavour'd to oppress both the Clergy and the People with intolerable Burthens. For he again ask'd of the Clergy the Moiety of all their Goods, and of the Laity the sixth Penny, but of the Boroughs the third. The Earls and Barons hereupon answer'd, that they would by no means undergo so grievous and insupportable an Exaction, without the Consent of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and of all the Clergy. On the contrary they earnestly press'd that the Goods of the holy Church, and all that had been wrongfully taken in general by the King's Officers,

Officers, should immediately be restor'd, as also that all the Articles and Points contain'd in *Magna Charta* should for the future be observ'd. The King did not comply with their rightful Demands, but put off that Affair, gaining Time by Diffimulation. However, at length coming to himself, and being actuated by a more gentle Spirit, he voluntarily by his Letters reconcil'd to his Peace and Protection all Persons belonging to the Bosom of the Church, who had kept the Pope's Decrees, and had not been afraid of the Regal transitory Tyranny.

The Archbishop held a general Council of the Clergy at *London*, on the *Sunday* next after the Feast of *St. Laurence*, to debate again about the Contribution to be made, which the King had so often demanded; but still they dissented, alledging the Offence to their Conscience.

On *St. Giles's Day* a general Sentence was pronounc'd by all and singular the Archbishops, and Bishops of *England*, in their several Dioceses, by Apostolical Authority, against those who had lately by Violence, and contrary to the Ecclesiastical Liberties, broke in upon the Churches, and the Ecclesiastical Immunities, and made Search in sacred Places, and against all others who had been any Way consenting to them.

The Earls and Barons held their Parliament at *Northampton* on *St. Matthew's Day*, about the Disord broke out between the King and them. *Edward*, the King's Son, held his Parliament at *London*, on the Feast of *St. Michael*, to treat of Peace between the King his Father and the Barons. There, by the universal Consent of the King's Council residing in *England*, Archbishops, Bishops, Earls and Barons, the great Charter of *England* was return'd, and some Additions made
to

to it; and the same being confirm'd with the King's Seal of the *Exchequer*, and those of all the prime Men of the King's Council, was with all speed transmitted to their Lord the King, being then beyond the Sea. The King having receiv'd it, and having advis'd with his great Men there present, he approv'd of what was done, and ratify'd the same for ever, affixing to it his great Seal. That done, it was immediately sent back into *England* to the Barons by special Messengers.

Anno Dom. 1298, which according to *Walsingham* is the 25th of the King's Reign, but the 26th according to *Rand. Cestrensis*, the King caus'd all the Temporalities of the Clergy to be seiz'd, excluding them his Protection, for that they would not the Year before give him any Supply against the *Scots*. *Rand. Cest.*

In order to repress the Boldness of the *Scots*, who had enter'd the *English* Borders, the Earls *Marshal* and of *Hereford* were taken into Pay by the King's Son, towards whose Expedition the Clergy gave the tenth of all their Spiritualities and Temporalities; Command being given them, on the Penalty of the Papal Statute, by the Archbishop, that they should not at the Expence of that Money pursue the Enemy beyond the *English* Borders. This Grant of the Clergy occasion'd a Muttering among some Persons; because they this Year voluntarily gave what they had refus'd the Year before. *Jo. Eversden.*

The same Year, the Parliament being summon'd to meet at *York*, on the Day after *Trinity Sunday*, being the 4th of the *Nones* of *June*, there the King, and the Barons, laying aside all Grudges of intestine and unlawful Quarrels, join'd themselves in mutual Bonds of Friendship. The King
also

also promis'd that he would in all Things observe the Form of the Great Charter. *John Everfden.*

The Archbishop held a Council at *London* on the Day after the Feast of *St. John Baptist*, to which came the King's Son, in his Father's Name, to ask among other Things of the Clergy, that it would please them to give him the Remainder of the Money granted to the Earls; as also, if there should be urgent Necessity, that it would please the same Clergy to afford the King some Supply of Money. There came also some of the Court Clergy-men, attempting in a bold Manner to thrust themselves into their private Debates; whom the Archbishop turn'd out of the Synod, threatening to excommunicate them. *John Everfden.*

The King summon'd his Parliament to meet at *London*, and went away privately from it, because he would not confirm the Great Charter. Nevertheless, Sentence pass'd against all the Infringers thereof, as had been before ordain'd in the Archbishop's Council; and it was decreed that the same should be done twice a year. *Joh. Everfden.*

Anno Dom. 1299, The King held his Parliament at *London*, at *Mid-Lent*, where, after long and tedious Delays, great and grievous Expences, and sundry dangerous Reproaches between the King, and the Earls and Barons, they were at length reconcil'd, the Great Charter was seal'd, and sent all about to the Cathedral Churches; for which Favour the fifteenth Penny was granted to the King by the Laity. *Joh. Everfden.*

Anno Dom. 1300, The King assembled his Army towards *Scotland*, and summon'd all the Earls and Barons to be ready with their Services on the

the Feast of *St. John Baptist*, to attend him; but some Opposition was made for a time in the Parliament held at *York*, after *Pentecost*, because certain Barons alledg'd, that they were not oblig'd to perform any Service there. However, in regard that it was prov'd in the ancient Acts of Kings that several Expeditions had been made, their Plea was adjudg'd to be vain, and of no Force; which is made out by the Chronicles of *Malmfbury*, *Marianus Scotus*, Master *Henry Huntingdon*, and *Hoveden*. All above written from the Year of our Lord 1272-3 to this Time is taken from *Joh. Eversden*, Cellarer of the Abby of *St. Edmund's-bury*.

The same Year, to obtain a Confirmation of the Liberties contain'd in *Magna Charta*, the Earls and Barons of the Kingdom granted a fifteenth of all their Moveables on the Feast of *St. Michael* then next ensuing; but the Archbishop would grant nothing for the Clergy, either of the Spiritualities, or of the Temporalities annex'd to the Church, without special Licence from the Pope. *Hist. Roff.*

Anno Dom. 1301, The Pope usurp'd the Tenth of all Ecclesiastical Possessions throughout all *England* for three Years. *Hist. Roff.*

Anno Dom. 1306, Pope *Clement* granted the King of *England* for two Years the Tenth of the Profits of Churches, towards the Affairs of the Holy Land; but it was put to other Uses. But the Pope himself perceiving the insatiable Avarice of certain *English* Bishops, importunately begging that the first Churches becoming vacant within a Year might be granted to them; and considering that the Superior might take what the Inferior crav'd, appropriated to himself all the Profits of the first vacant Churches in *England* for three Years;

Years; viz. the first Fruits of the first Year, as well of Bishopricks, Abbies, Priories, Prebends, Parsonages, Vicarages, as of other smaller Benefices. *Hist. Ross.*

The same Year, the thirtieth Penny was granted to the King by the Clergy and Laity; but the Merchants gave the twentieth for the King's Son's carrying on the War against the Scots. *Hist. Ross.*

This is all *Leland's* MS. above quoted contains as to this King's Reign; but *Walsingham* in his Life adds several Particulars by the other omitted, viz.

Anno Dom. 1280, A Subsidy of a Twentieth was granted to the King for his Wars in *Wales*.

Anno Dom. 1284, a Thirtieth granted to the King by the Laity for the Expence of his Wars, and a Twentieth by the Clergy.

Anno Dom. 1290, All the Jews in England were banish'd, and their Effects seiz'd, allowing them only so much as would carry them over into *France*. At the same time Complaint being brought against the Justices, they were all convicted of many Corruptions, and thereupon put to great Fines.

Anno Dom. 1295. Here *Malmesbury*, and *Eversden*, quoted by *Leland*, differ very much. The latter says the King this Year had a seventh of his Boroughs and Demesnes, an eleventh from the rest of the Laity, and a tenth of the Clergy; whereas the former tells us, it was a Moiety of the Clergy, a sixth of the Citizens, and a tenth of the other People. Which of them to believe is left to the Reader.

Anno Dom. 1298, *Walsingham* says the King rais'd the Duty upon Wool, taking 40 s. of every Sack, whereas only half a Mark was paid before.

The same Year, the Barons being in Rebellion, a Peace was concluded between the King and them,

them, upon Condition that he should confirm *Magna Charta*, and the Forest Charter; and that for the future neither he, nor his Successors, should impose any Tallage, or Aid, either on the Clergy or Laity, without the Consent of the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbats, and other Prelates, and of the Earls, Barons, Knights, Burgeses, and other Free-Men: For this Concession the People of *England* granted the King the ninth Penny, the Clergy of the Province of *Canterbury* the tenth, and those of *York* the fifth, because they were nearer to receive Damage.

The Difference between this and the Account above from *Everfden* every one may observe, and so of many more, which it would be endless here to take notice of. All that can be said is, that Authors vary much, either having been misinform'd, or else writing with more Prejudice, and to reconcile them is impossible; nor is the Difficulty less to decide who was in the right.

Besides the Aids and Subsidies which he levy'd of his People, King *Edward I.* receiv'd some Advantage from certain Silver Mines found in his Time in *Devonshire*, as appears by the Records still preserv'd in the *Exchequer*, and are as follows:

The Accounts of *William de Wimondham*, who had the Inspection of those Mines, after the first Discovery of them, inform us, that from the 12th of *August* to the last of *October*, in the 22d Year of this King's Reign, there was try'd and fin'd at *Mortinstow* in *Devonshire*, at several times, 370 Pounds Weight of Silver, whereof, when brought to *London*, Plate was made for the Lady *Eleanor* Dutcheess of *Bar*, Daughter to this King *Edward*.

In the 23d Year of his Reign, there was fin'd at the same Place 521 Pounds ten Shillings Weight.

In the 24th Year, 704 Pounds 3 Shillings one Penny Weighr.

In the 25th Year, more Miners were added, and so in the 27th Year; but what the Product was I have not found.

It has been seen that the Kings of *England* took Tallages and Aids by their Royal Prerogative; to prevent which for the future, in the 34th Year of King *Edward I.* it was enacted, that no Tallage or Aid shall be taken or levied by us, or our Heirs, in our Realm, without the good Will and Assent of Archbishops, Bishops, Earls, Barons, Knights, Burghesses, and other Freemen of the Land. The same had before passed in the 25th Year of this King. It was also now enacted, that no Officer of ours, or of our Heirs, shall take Corn, Leather, Cattle, or any other Goods of any manner of Person, without the good Will and Assent of the Party to whom the Goods belong'd. Likewise, nothing from henceforth shall be taken of Sacks of Wool, by Colour or Occasion of Maletent.

We will conclude this Reign with the following Remonstrance, wherein there are several Particulars well worth observing, and relating to the Subject in Hand.

Grievances laid before the King, by the Archbishops, Bishops, Abbats and Priors, Earls, and Barons, and all the Commons of the Nation, of which they pray Redress.

“ In the first Place, it appears to all the Generality of the People, that the Command laid on them by the King's Writ was insufficient; because
 “ no certain Place was express'd to which they
 “ were to repair; for as much as it was requisite
 “ to provide Money and Necessaries suitable to
 “ the

“ the Place. And whether they were to do Service
 “ or not; and for as much as it is said in general,
 “ that our Lord designs to fall over into *Flanders*,
 “ all the People are of Opinion, that they are not
 “ to do any Service; because neither they, nor
 “ their Predecessors, or Progenitors ever did any
 “ Service in that Country. And tho’ it were so,
 “ that they were to do Service there as elsewhere,
 “ yet they have not Ability to do it, in regard
 “ that they are overmuch oppress’d by divers
 “ Tallages, Aids, taking up of Wheat, Oats,
 “ Malt, Wool, Leather, Oxen, Cows, and salt
 “ Meat, without the Payment of one Penny, which
 “ ought to have been their Support. They say
 “ therefore that they can give no Aid, by reason
 “ of the Poverty they are in, occasion’d by the
 “ aforesaid Tallages, and Seizures; for they have
 “ scarce enough to maintain them; and many have
 “ no Sustenance at all, nor wherewith to till their
 “ Lands. Thus all the People find themselves
 “ much aggriev’d, for that they are not treated
 “ according to the Laws and Customs of the
 “ Land, by which their Predecessors were wont
 “ to be govern’d, but they are willfully put by
 “ them. Many also find themselves much ag-
 “ griev’d in this, that they were wont to be dealt
 “ with according to the Articles contain’d in *Magna*
 “ *Charta*, all which Articles are disregarded, to
 “ the great Hurt of all the People. Wherefore
 “ they pray our Lord the King, that he will please
 “ to redress these Things, to his own Honour, and
 “ the Preservation of his People. Besides, the
 “ People find themselves much aggriev’d about the
 “ Assize of the Forest, which is not observ’d as
 “ it was wont; nor is the Charter of the Forest
 “ observ’d, but Attachments are made at Will
 “ out of the Assizes, otherwise than was wont to

“ be done. The People in general also find them-
 “ selves aggriev’d on account of the Duty upon
 “ Wool, which is too burdensome, viz. 40 s. of every
 “ Sack, and of broken Wool seven Marks of each
 “ Sack; for the Wool of *England* amounts to almost
 “ the Value of half the Land, and the Duty paid out
 “ of it arises to the fifth Part of the Value of all
 “ the Land. But in regard that the People wish
 “ Honour and Health to our Lord the King, as is
 “ their Duty, they are not of Opinion that it is
 “ for the King’s Advantage to go over into *Flan-*
 “ *ders*, unless he were better assured of the *Flem-*
 “ *mings* for himself, and for his Nation; as also
 “ because of *Scotland*, which begins to rebel, whilst
 “ he is still in this Country; and they do con-
 “ clude those People will do worse, when they
 “ are assur’d that the King has cross’d the Sea.
 “ And not only for *Scotland*, but for other Parts
 “ also, which are not well settled. *Tho. Walsingham.*

This Remonstrance is here inserted on account
 of the Money Grievances complain’d of, which
 show the Duties paid at that time, and the abso-
 lute manner of imposing and collecting them, with-
 out Parliament, by the King’s own Authority,
 notwithstanding that Parliaments were then in Use.
 It was made in the Year of our Lord 1298, which
 is the 25th of this King’s Reign.

It is observable, that in the last Parliament held
 by this King, which was at *Carlisle*, the Members
 it was compos’d of were 87 Earls and Barons, 20
 Bishops, 61 Abbats, and 8 Priors; besides the
 many Deans, Archdeacons, and other inferior
 Clergy of the Convocation; also the Master of the
 Knights *Templars*: Of every Shire two Knights,
 of every City two Citizens, and of every Borough
 two Burgesses. I would have given the Names of
 all the Upper House; but the same being in *Stow’s*
 Chronicle,

Chronicle, it may perhaps be thought, superfluous.
We therefore proceed to

K. E D W A R D II.

UPON the Death of his Father ascended the Throne in his own Right, in the Year of our Lord 1307, and passing over into *France*, marry'd *Isabel* the Daughter of *Philip* the Fair King of *France*, a wicked Woman, who in the end prov'd his Destruction. He was certainly a good Prince, tho' so unfortunate as to have so vile a Wife, and such rebellious Subjects. Nor was he more fortunate in his Son, who, as much as he is cry'd up on account of his Successes in *France*, was unnatural in taking a Crown reeking with his murder'd Father's Blood; and, notwithstanding some excuse him on account of his Youth, no less unnatural in his riper Years, when he not only omitted punishing, but even prefer'd the very Murderers of his unhappy Parent. All the Rebellions before his Reign had been upon Pretence of the Extortions and Exactions of Subjects; in this King's Reign, of nineteen Years, there were so few, that Malice itself could never mention them as a Colour for the most inhumane Usage he met with. His greatest Crime was that he had Favourites, and those who could not be so never ceas'd to contrive his Ruin. His Queen becoming scandalous in her Familiarity with *Mortimer* Earl of *March*, conceiv'd such an implacable Hatred against him, that she never ceas'd till she had his Blood. Her Priest of *Baal*, as *Sir Thomas de la Moor* rightly calls him, *Adam Orleton* Bishop of *Hereford*, had been guilty of so many Villanies, that he had no other way to secure himself, than by committing a greater than any of the former, in the horrid butchering of his

Sovereign. In short, this unfortunate Monarch was first rebelliously depos'd, then led about obscurely from one Castle to another, crown'd with Hay, shav'd with Ditch-water, shut up in a Room with Carrion to be poison'd by the Stench; and that failing, in the end stifled with a Feather-bed, and an hot Iron run up his Fundament into his Bowels, through a Pipe, that the Burning might not appear outwardly. Thus (says Sir *Thomas de la Moor*, who was his Servant) the World hated him, as it had before hated his Master CHRIST; and as Heaven receiv'd the Master rejected by the Jews, so it did his Disciple afterwards, being stript of the Kingdom of *England*.

Of his Taxes, Mr. *Madox*, in his History of the *Exchequer*, has no more, than that, in the Reign of King *Edward II.* an Aid was granted to the King in his Parliament holden at *York*, in *Subsidium* of his War in *Scotland*. And a Subsidy was also granted towards the same War, and call'd *Dormen*.

All that Sir *Robert Cotton's* own MS. says of this King is, that *Edward II.* impos'd *ultra antiquam Consuetudinem* over and above the ancient Custom upon all Goods of Merchant Strangers, in his second Year. No other Exercise of royal Power falling within my Observation in his Time. The other MSS. quoted in other Reigns have nothing worth observing of him.

Anno Dom. 1320, Reg. 13. The Pope granted to the King the Tenth of Ecclesiastical Revenues for one Year, as before that Time he had likewise done. *N. Trivet.*

Anno Dom. 1323, Reg. 16. The King, besides a great Subsidy granted him by the Temporality, had 5 d. in the Mark of the Clergy of the Province of *Canterbury*, and 4 d. of those of *York*. *N. Trivet.*

Anno Dom. 1315, Reg. 8. Provisions being grown so excessively dear, that the Commonalty could
not

TAXES under all Denominations. 103

not subsist, it was ordain'd in the Parliament then assembled at *London*, that the best fat Ox, not fed with Grain, should be sold for 16 s. but if fed with Corn, and fat, for 24 s. at most; the best fat Cow alive for 12 s. a fat Hog two Years old for 3 s. 4 d. a Sheep shorn for 14 d. a Sheep with the Wool on for 20 d. a fat Goose for 2 d. ob. a good Capon for 2 d. a good Hen for 1 d. four Pidgeons for 1 d.

These must at that Time have been accounted high Prices, because set in a Time of great Scarcity. However, that Regulation took no Effect; for all Provisions grew afterwards dearer. And during this great Dearth, *Walsingham*, who tells us the aforesaid Prices, adds, that

Wheat, Beans, and Peas, were sold for 20 s. a Quarter; Malt, a Mark a Quarter; and a Quarter of Salt for 3 s.

In the Year 1316, the Famine was so great, that before the Feast of the *Assumption* of our Lady, a Quarter of Wheat was sold for 40 s. and a Quarter of Salt for the same Price.

No more occurs any where as to the Value of Money and Taxes rais'd in this King's Reign.

K. EDWARD III.

STAY'd not to succeed his Father in the Throne, but was set upon it by the rebellious Subjects, and his base Mother, when he was fourteen Years of Age, which was sufficient to have known his Duty to a Parent. He began that usurping Part of his Reign on the 25th of *January*, in the Year of our Lord 1326. The rest of his Life was suitable to such a Beginning: His Reign began with the Murder of his Father, and all the rest of it was a continual Scene of Blood and Desolation.

The Admirers of his great Achievements in *France* can never justify his Barbarities in that Country: The Desolation he made there was scarce inferior to that of the *Goths* or *Vandals*. He seem'd to delight in Mischief, destroying thousands of innocent defenceless People, and, not content with the Plunder, burning down to the Ground Towns and Villages without Number, which being open Places, had never been in a Capacity to oppose him. The Account *Dr. Barnes*, who yet endeavours to magnify all his Actions, performing rather the Part of a Panegyrist than a faithful Historian, gives of him, is so horrid, that it cannot but shock any Man, who when he reads retains any Thoughts of Christianity, and does not entirely set his Fancy upon a cruel Heathen Hero. His Son, the *Black Prince*, as he met with like Successes, so he practis'd the like Inhumanities, slaughtering Men, Women, and Children, indifferently, to satisfy his Rage, especially where any Place made a brave Defence, which ought to have excited a generous Soul to honour those that had done their Duty well. Both Father and Son were utter Strangers to that noble Practice, of which we have seen many Examples in our Time, as deprav'd as the World is thought to be grown. The Account Authors give of the King's Death, after he had liv'd to see his Victories dwindle away, and to devote himself to Lewdness in his old Age, was mean, and, if we may believe most Writers, scarce Christian. As to the Business here peculiarly treated of, none ever rack'd his People more, or was better borne with by them, the Nation reducing itself to Want and Beggary for the vain Ostentation of his Grandeur.

The first of this King's Exactions I meet with in *Sir Robert Cotton's* *M* which says, *Edward III.*
 impos'd

impos'd *Tallage* through all his Domayns in his sixth Year. *Pat. A. E. 2. m. 7.*

Of this King *Leland's MS.* much made use of above, has nothing worth taking notice of. We must therefore have recourse to others.

Anno Dom. 1333, Reg. 7, The Parliament then assembled at *London*, upon Advice receiv'd, that the *Scots* had taken several Men of Note Prisoners, the King promising that he would go against them in Person, the People granted him the fifteenth Penny, and the Tenth of Cities and Boroughs, and the Clergy one Tenth. *Tho. Walsingham.*

Anno Dom. 1336, Reg. 10, A Grant of one Twentieth, or, as others, of one Fifteenth of the Temporalities; a Tenth, or, as some, a Sixth of the Clergy; a Tenth of all Burgesies; and of *English* Merchants, for every Sack of Wool 40 s. but of Merchant Strangers 60 s. Besides this, the Clergy of their own Accord granted unto the King all the Money that had been collected and laid up in the Cathedral Churches throughout *England* towards the Holy War. This Money others affirm, and with more Probability, that the King of his own Power seiz'd, and particularly *Walsingham*; nor is it in the least to be imagin'd that the Clergy would give away to other Uses the Money deposited by Order of the Pope, they then standing too much in Awe of him to dispose of what he had levy'd for that pious War. But this is a Turn of *Dr. Barnes*, who every where palliates this King's Faults.

Also this, or the following Year, the King sent his Commission to *John Lord Molins*, empowering him to seize on all the Merchants of *Lombardy*, with their Goods, Jewels of Gold and Silver, and other Chattels, then in the City of *London*, and to deliver them for the King's Use to the

the Constable of the Tower. He is also said to have seiz'd into his Hands rich Vestments, and Vessels of Silver, and other Ornaments, out of Abbies.

In the Year 1338, being the twelfth of his Reign, the Laity granted him the one Half of their Wool throughout the whole Realm, and the Clergy nine Marks of every Sack of their best Wool. Now what was the Amount hereof is scarce to be made out; only this we are told, that he sent 10000 Sacks of Wool into *Brabant*, which were there sold at 40 *l.* the Sack, so that the whole was 400,000 *l.*

Besides, the King then seiz'd on all that belong'd to the Alien *Cluniack* and *Cistercian* Monks, to the *Lombards*, and all the triennial Tithes design'd for the Holy War, as was said above.

Dr. *Barnes*, in his *Edward III.* p. 125, says, the Proportion-Wool above mention'd, for only the Counties of *Leicester*, *Lincoln*, and *Northampton*, came to 1211 Sacks. Besides all which, he had an Aid of the Bishops, Abbats, Priors, Rectors, Vicars, and Justices, who went not with him to the War, of some 100 *l.* apiece, of others 200 *l.* according to their Estates and Abilities. And moreover, at *Michaelmas* following, a Tenth was granted of the Clergy for two Yeats to come.

In *Rymer's Fœdera*, Vol. 5, p. 456, and in the Second Additional Volume to *Dugdale's Monasticon Anglicanum*, it appears that the abovemention'd Grant of Wool was of half the Wool of *England*, amounting to 20000 Sacks, or Packs, as there mention'd in a Grant of Exemption from the same to the Abbat of *Osney*. Thus, if we allow 40 *l.* a Sack, as is before mention'd, the whole Amount of the Wool will be 800,000 *l.* an immense Sum in those

those Days. Besides the Tenth of the Clergy, and the Aid there spoken of.

In the Year 1339, the thirteenth of the King's Reign, the Lords in Parliament granted to the King the tenth Sheaf of all the Corn of their Demefnes, except of their bound Tenants; the tenth Fleece of Wool, and the tenth Lamb of their own Store, to be paid for two Years.

Then another Session following soon after, because the Commons had desir'd a Respite, to go home to consult those who sent them; for then it seems they acted so cautiously; the Commons, I say, gave the King thirty thousand Sacks of Wool, the which, computed at 40 *l.* per Sack, as has been above shewn, the whole Amount came to one Million two hundred thousand Pounds; Sums, if real, never heard of before.

Besides all this, the maritime Parts were charg'd with furnishing a Navy at their own Cost, and the inland with serving in Person, or finding Men for the necessary Defence of the Kingdom.

A Parliament held the 14th Year of his Reign, which was of CHRIST 1340, granted, towards carrying on the War against *France*, the Ninth of all Grain, of Wool, and of Lambs, to be taken for two Years; also the ninth Part of all the Goods of Citizens and Burgeses; and of foreign Merchants, and others not having Sheep or Corn, the nineteenth of their Goods to the Value. The Clergy in like manner, at the same time, gave the King a Tenth.

In the King's fifteenth Year the Parliament confirm'd the former Grant. In this Session there is some Explanation what each Sack was valu'd at. It is true, it has been said above that the King sold 10000 Sacks of Wool in *Brabant* at 40 *l.* a Sack; but here it is express'd, that every Sack of
the

the best Wool should be answer'd to the King at 6*l.* the next Sort at 5*l.* and the worst at four Marks; besides his Custom of 40*s.* for every Sack.

The eighteenth Year the Clergy granted the King a *Desme*, or Tenth Triennial, or for three Years; and the Commons two Fifteenths of the Counties, and two *Desmes*, or Tenths of Cities and of Towns. And after this a third Fifteenth.

Anno Reg. 21, Dom. 1347, Two Fifteenths were again given the King still for carrying on the War against *France*. At the same time he had 40*s.* of every Knight's Fee, the usual Aid upon Knighting his Son, the Prince of *Wales*.

The Subsidy of Wool, that is, the forty Shillings upon every Sack, is, in the Parliament *Anno Reg. 22, Dom. 1348*, computed at 60000*l.* a year, which gives us some farther Light into the Value of what was then granted the King in Sacks of Wool.

The same Year the Parliament granted the King three Fifteenths, to be paid in three Years.

Anno Reg. 27, Dom. 1353, The King had granted him the Subsidy of Wool for three Years; the which computed, as is observ'd above, at 60000*l.* a year, amounts to one hundred and eighty thousand Pounds.

Anno Reg. 29, Dom. 1355, Granted to his Majesty for six Years following the Subsidy of Wool, at the Rate of 50*s.* of every Sack that should be exported during that Time. And whereas it was then reckon'd that an hundred thousand Sacks were then exported yearly, this Duty amounted to two hundred and fifty thousand Pounds *per annum*; so that the whole six Years Income was one Million and an half, or fifteen hundred thousand Pounds.

Anno Reg. 36, Dom. 1362, The Parliament granted to the King for three Years 26*s.* 8*d.* of every Sack

TAXES under all Denominations. 109

Sack of Wool, besides a Subsidy of Wools, Fells, and Skins.

Anno Reg. 42, Dom. 1368. The Parliament granted to the King, for two Years, of every Wool-pack 36 s. 8 d. for every twelve Score of Fells as much ; and of every Last of Skins 4 l. over and above the usual Custom of 6 s. 8 d. for every Wool-pack, and the same for every twelve Score of Fells ; and of 13 s. 4 d. for every Last of Skins.

Anno Reg. 43, Dom. 1369. For a new War with France there was granted, for three Years, of Denizens, for every Sack of Wool 43 s. 4 d. of every twenty Dozen of Fells 43 s. 4 d. and of every Last of Skins 4 l. But of Aliens, for every Sack of Wool 53 s. 4 d. for every twelve Score Fells as much ; and for every Last of Skins 5 l. 6 s. 8 d. over and above the old Customs.

The Lands of religious Aliens were again seiz'd into the King's Hands.

Anno Reg. 45, Dom. 1371. The Clergy granted to the King an Aid, towards his Wars with France, of fifty thousand Pounds ; and the Laity also granted the like Sum. This is the first Sum we thus meet with particularly specify'd in Money. And it is worth observing, that this whole great Tax was but one hundred thousand Pounds towards carrying on so great a War, and that the Clergy paid the one half of it.

Anno Dom. 1372, Reg. 46, King Edward, having made extraordinary great Preparations to raise the Siege of *Rochel*, then invested by the *French*, was so long detain'd by contrary Winds, that he was forc'd to desist, and disperse his Fleet, and dismiss his Land Forces. In this Enterprize, *Walsingham* says, he spent in vain above nine hundred thousand Pounds ; a Sum so immense in those Days, that it seems almost incredible, considering the great Expences

pences he had been at before in a War of so many Years Continuance, the Amount of those Taxes that have been seen before, and the then Prices of all Things.

Anno Reg. 47, Dom. 1373, Granted for the same War two Fifteenths, to be paid in two Years; of every twenty Shillings of Merchandise coming into the Realm, or going out, six Pence, for two Years (except of Wool-Skins and Wool-Fells;) also the Subsidy of Wool for two Years.

Anno Reg. 50, Dom. 1376, The Parliament granted the same Subsidy of Wool, Skins, and Wool-Fells, as is mention'd last above, and this to endure for three Years from the Feast of *St. Michael* next ensuing.

Anno Reg. 51, Dom. 1377, The Lords and Commons granted the King a Poll-Tax, at four Pence a Head for every Man and Woman passing the Age of fourteen Years, Beggars only excepted. The Clergy at the same time granted twelve Pence of every Person benefic'd, and of all other religious Persons four Pence by the Poll, the four Orders of Friars *Mendicants* only excepted. Here it is worth observing, that the King demanding of the City of *London* to advance him 4000 *l.* upon this Poll, and the Mayor, *Adam Staple*, proving backward in performing the same, he was by the King turn'd out of that Office, and Sir *Richard Whittington* put into his Place. Circumstances are in all respects considerably alter'd since that Time.

Besides all the former Impositions there was a Loan, which, though out of Course of Time, being very particular, may well come into this Place.

Anno Reg. 44, Dom. 1369, King *Edward III.* borrow'd of the Prelates and others many great Sums of Money, saying he would bestow the same in Defence of the Church and Realm. It is to be ob-

TAKES *under all Denominations.* 111

observ'd, that this way of borrowing was no better than taking by Force ; for they durst not then deny to lend ; and it does not appear that they were ever repaid.

For the Payment of the said fifty thousand Pounds given by the Clergy, Chantry Priests were tax'd, according to the Sum they receiv'd by the Year; as also Benefices, which had never been tax'd before.

The fifty thousand Pounds given by the Laity were assess'd on all the Parishes in *England*, at the Rate of 23 s. 4 d. every Parish, the great Parishes to help out the less; supposing that there had been Parishes enough in *England* to make up the Sum at that Rate: But upon Enquiry it appear'd that the Number of Parishes fell too short by much; whereupon it was ordain'd in a great Council, summon'd to that Effect, that each Parish should pay 5 l. 16 s. the greater to help the lesser. Whereupon the Names of the Shires were set down, with the Number of Churches in each of them, and the Sum that every Shire was to pay, being as follows:

Shires.	Parishes.	What every Shire did pay.		
		l.	s.	d.
1 Kent	397	2279	8	0
2 Surrey	118	684	8	0
3 Suffex	284	1657	4	0
4 Southampton	230	1334	0	0
5 Wiltshire	239	1386	4	0
6 Somersetshire	391	2267	16	0
7 Dorsetshire	237	1374	12	0
8 Devonshire	381	2149	16	0
9 Cornwall	194	1125	4	0
10 Gloucestershire	254	1473	4	0
11 Herefordshire	144	834	4	0
12 Shropshire	114	661	4	0
				Shires

Shires.

Parishes.

What every Shire did pay.

			<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
13	Staffordshire	100	580	0	0
14	Oxfordshire	200	1160	0	0
15	Barkshire	156	904	16	0
16	Bedfordshire	121	701	16	0
17	Buckinghamshire	200	1160	0	0
18	Northamptonshire	303	1757	8	0
19	Rutlandshire	44	255	4	0
20	Warwickshire	183	1061	8	0
21	Leicestershire	209	1212	4	0
22	Nottinghamshire	164	951	4	0
23	Darbyshire	96	556	16	0
24	Lincolnshire	627	3636	16	0
25	Northumberland	60	348	0	0
26	Westmorland	32	185	12	0
27	Cumberland	96	556	16	0
28	Lancashire	58	336	8	0
29	Norfolk	806	3674	16	0
30	Suffolk	515	2926	0	0
31	Cambridgeshire	172	997	8	0
32	Huntingdonshire	62	335	12	0
33	London	110	637	0	0
34	Middlesex	63	365	8	0
35	Essex	400	2259	18	0
36	Hertfordshire	136	730	16	0
37	Yorkshire	540	3071	12	0
38	Worcestershire	139	806	4	0
39	Durham	61	553	16	0

Sum of all the Shires in *England*, without the City of *London* and the Bishoprick of *Durham*, is 37. The Total of Parish Churches 8600, and all the Money amounted to 50181 *l.* 8 *s.* of the which was withdrawn 181 *l.* 8 *s.* by reason that some Parishes in the County of *Suffolk* paid only 112 *s.* 7 *d.* ob. and some in the County of *Devonshire* but

TAXES under all Denominations. 113

112 s. 10 d. q. by reason of their great Poverty; and thus the King was answer'd 50000 l.

Cheshire, a County Palatine, came not to this Parliament. In the City of *Chester* are ten Parish Churches; and in the Shire, without the City, there are 87 Parish Churches, besides Chapels.

Note, That I have given this exactly as I find it in *Stow*, tho' the Totals do not answer to the particular Sums, as not knowing how to set it right; for, notwithstanding the Difference, it may be acceptable to the Curious, and shows the manner of raising the aforesaid Tax.

Stat. 1 Edw. III. Because before this Time, in the Time of King *Edward* Father to the King that now is, the King by evil Counsellors caus'd to be seiz'd into his Hands the Temporalities of divers Bishops, with all their Goods and Chattels therein found, without any Cause, and the same held in his Hands by a long Season, and continually thereof took the Profits, to the great Damage of the said Bishops, Wastes and Destructions of their Chattels, Manors, Parks, and Woods; the King willeth and granteth that from henceforth it shall not be done.

Thus ends the Reign of King *Edward* III, than whom *England* never had a greater Oppressor, if wasting the whole Substance of the People may be call'd Oppression, and yet scarce any found less Opposition from the Subjects. The Reason is plain; for the great ones being then the Ring-leaders of all Rebellions, the greater Number of them were employ'd in the Wars in *France*, where they enrich'd themselves with Plunder and Rapine; the rest had Employments at home, where they were no less busy in pilfering from all below them. The Commonalty, having no Heads to lead them against their Sovereign, and being kept miserably

I

poor

poor with perpetual heavy Impositions, were quiet, studying rather how to get Bread than to oppose their Superiors; for nothing is more certain, than that Ease and Plenty make Men wanton, no less than other Animals; whereas a strict Hand kept over them makes them humble and peaceable. Besides, the continual Draughts for Supplies in *France*, where infinite Numbers perish'd, notwithstanding their Successes, drain'd the Country of the more turbulent Spirits, who delighting in Confusion, found Work cut out for them abroad, without being left to contrive Mischief at home. Witness that great Number of Miscreants, who, during the short Glimmerings there were of Peace between the two Nations, ravag'd a great Part of *France*, without any Show of legal Authority, with the utmost Barbarity, under the Command of the (by some) much admir'd Sir *Robert Knoles*, and others, King *Edward*, contrary to all Humanity, conniving at those Villanies; for tho' he pretended to forbid it, he never took any effectual means to quell it; but on the contrary, as soon as Occasion offer'd, he cherish'd all that Crew of cruel Robbers. He went not out of this World altogether unpunish'd for all the Crimes he had been guilty of, seeing his darling Son, so like himself, snatch'd away before him, meeting with mighty Losses and Disappointments in his old Age, and dying after such a manner as is much to be lamented; and after his Death the Scourge follow'd his Family, his Grandson and Successor being depos'd and inhumanly murder'd, as we shall see in his Life, that elder Branch of the Family expiring in him, and so making room for a long and successful Usurpation, which also ended in the Extirpation of the elder Branch of that Line, yet put not an end to the fatal Consequences of Rebellion, till the two Houses

Houses of York and Lancaster were united in King Henry VII. and his Queen.

K. RICHARD II.

OF the Name, and the second unfortunate Monarch, since the Conquest, rebelliously depos'd, and then inhumanely murder'd, the one the almost necessary Consequence of the other; for no Usurper can think himself safe, whilst the depos'd Prince lives. To put some Gloss upon the violent thrusting of King *Richard* from the Throne, an Act of Resignation was extorted from him, when in the Hands of his Enemies, who could compel him to submit to what Terms they pleas'd, in hopes of finding some Mercy among them, tho' all in vain; for when they had brought him to their Beck, they soon after destroy'd him. It will be an hard Task to find out the Crimes this King was depos'd for; the whole Course of his Life appears much more innocent than those were who treated him in such cruel manner. As to his Person, he is allow'd to have been one of the most beautiful and graceful Men of his Time, which might perhaps contribute to draw on him the Envy of the great Men, whose Pride was such that they could not bear to be outdone by any one; for they hated all that was commendable in others; and tho' they did not vie to excel in Virtue, they grudg'd to have any surpass them even in Vice. The greatest Fault charg'd on him was Profuseness, being no more than a Generosity beyond most of his Progenitors; which, if it does happen to grow to an Excess in Princes, is no more than what may be justly tolerated, considering it is the Effect of Greatness of Mind. However, when we come to sum up the

Aids given him by his People, they will appear to have been much inferior to what some other Kings had in the like Time as his Reign lasted. But his great Guilt consisted in being of a peaceable Temper, and delighting in a quiet Life. His Father and Grandfather had lavish'd Blood enough, and it might in reason have been thought time to avoid the Effusion of more; but then his People living at Ease grew wanton, and since he would not shed the Blood of others, they imbru'd their Hands in his. A wretched Generation! that could only delight in the Destruction of their own Kind, either ranging abroad to devour their Neighbours, or else raging against one another at home. Thus began the Practice in *England* of murdering Sovereigns, in the Person of King *Edward II.* and so it was afterwards follow'd. Let us proceed to the Revenues during his Reign:

Anno Dom. 1377, Reg. 1, King Richard II. assembled his Parliament at *London*, which continu'd from *Michaelmas* till the Feast of *St. Andrew* the Apostle. The Knights here beginning where they had left off the foregoing Session, insisted for the Banishment of *Alice Peres* (one of King *Edward III.*'s Concubines, who had done more Mischief, and scrap'd together more Wealth than all the rest of them) for that she, in Contempt of an Act of Parliament pass'd to that effect, and in Breach of the Oath she had taken, had presum'd to come into the (late) King's Court, to perswade, and obtain of him whatsoever she desir'd. Tho' she had with her Money corrupted many of the Lords, and all the Lawyers in *England*, who pleaded for her not only underhand, but in a publick manner; however being, through the Industry and Wisdom of the aforesaid Knights, convicted out of her own Mouth, she was outlaw'd, and all her Estate real and personal

con-

confiscated. Two Tenths were also now granted as an Aid to the King, to be paid within that Year; but upon Condition, that the King should not for the future burden the People by extorting Money of the Subjects upon such Demands, but should live upon his own, and maintain his Wars, for that his own royal Patrimony (as was there alledg'd) was sufficient for him, as well to keep his House, as to defray the Charge of the War, provided the said Patrimony were manag'd by faithful Officers. *Tho. Walsing.* Now what that Revenue was, or from whence it accru'd, does not any where appear: In the next Reign there is a short Note of the Amount, which seems very trivial for so great an Expence, and shall be there taken notice of.

Anno Dom. 1378, Reg. 2, At the Feast of St. Luke a Parliament was held at Gloucester, where, among many other Acts pass'd for the Benefit of the Subjects, it was at last accorded to give the King for that Year one Mark of every Sack of Wool, to be paid by the Merchants; and of every Pounds worth of Wares brought from beyond the Sea and sold here, six Pence, to be paid by the Buyers.

Anno Dom. 1379, Reg. 3. There was granted to the King a Subsidy to be levy'd of the great Men of the Land, to the end that the Commons might be spar'd. The Dukes of Lancaster and Britanny paid twenty Marks, every Earl six Marks, Bishops and mitred Abbats as much, and every Monk three Shillings and four Pence; also every Justice, Sheriff, Knight, Esquire, Parson, Vicar, and Chaplain, were charg'd after a certain Rate, but not any of the Commons that were of the Laity.

Anno Dom. 1380, Reg. 4, The Parliament then assembled at *Northampton*, to avoid the mutinous Temper of the *Londoners*, granted the King a Subsidy.

Anno Dom. 1381, Reg. 5, A Subsidy was granted, viz. of every Priest, whether Secular or Regular, and of each Nun, half a Mark; and of every Head of the Laity, Men or Women, marry'd or unmarried, *Walsingham* says, twelve Pence, others but four Pence. Upon the collecting of this Duty happen'd the Rabble Rebellion of *Wat. Tyler*, *Jack Straw*, and others; a Story too well known to need any thing being said of it here, but showing how apt the People were to run mad upon every trivial Occasion. This Tax could not be so grievous, but that the Mischiefs occasion'd by that Insurrection did more Harm than all the Amount of that Duty could arise to: And if it be said, that it was not the Greatness of the Demand which put the Multitude into that Ferment, but the Insolence of the Collector, discovering the Nakedness of *Wat. Tyler's* Daughter, then it is granted that the People had no occasion to complain of Taxes; and as for the Insolence of the Collector, much greater was the Barbarity of the Father in cleaving his Head, for which he certainly deserv'd Death, to avoid which, he rais'd such a Commotion as had well nigh brought the whole Nation to Destruction.

This same Year was granted to the King a Duty of two Shillings, upon every Tun of Wine imported, by the Parliament assembled at *Westminster*, and proportionably for a lesser Quantity. Also six Pence in the Pound to take and receive of all manner of other Merchandizes to be brought out and coming within the Realm, as well (that is to say) of all manner of woollen Clothes, as of any other Merchandizes, except Wools, Leather, and Wool-Fells, over the

the Customs and Subsidies thereof due before this Grant, from the 21st Day of *May* this present Year, till the Feast of *St. Michael* next coming, and from the same Feast for two whole Years next ensuing. So always that the Money thereof coming be wholly apply'd upon the safe keeping of the Sea, and no Part elsewhere. And at the Request of the Commons, the King willeth, that Sir *John Philpot* Kt. be Receiver and Keeper of the Money rising of the said Subsidy from the Town of *Southampton* towards the North; and that *John Polimond* and *Thomas Beaupeny* be Receivers and Keepers of the said Subsidy in the Town of *Southampton*, and from thence towards the West, by the King's Letters Patents thereof to be made to the said Persons in due Form.

Anno Dom. 1382, Reg. 5, 6, The Merchants granted the King for a Subsidy certain Customs of their Wools, which they bought and sold, call'd a *Maletoe*, to endure for four Years.

Anno Dom. 1383, Reg. 6, 7, The Moiety of a Fifteenth was granted by the Temporality; and soon after the Moiety of a Tenth by the Clergy. The Northern Lords demanded a Part of that Money; because they had been deputed in this Parliament to guard those Parts against the IncurSIONS of the *Scots*. They were answer'd by the Lord *William of Wickham*, Bishop of *Winchester*, that whereas they were before poor, they had been therefore made rich and Lords, that they might be the better enabled to repel the *Scots*, and to the end that the King and the Lords of the Southern Parts should be the less burthen'd, whereas otherwise they must be every Year at the Trouble of drawing together an Army, and toiling the People with marching into those Parts, &c. However, they were commission'd to raise Forces, and

and oppose the *Score*, whensoever they should happen to infest those Parts.

Anno Dom. 1384, Reg. 7, 8, Another half Fifteenth of the Laity, and half a Tenth of the Clergy, granted to the King. *Walsingham* mentions not the Nature of the Imposition, but only says, that this Year much Industry was us'd to extort Money from the Clergy and Commonalty, for Maintenance of the Forces employ'd in the King's Wars.

Anno Dom. 1385, Reg. 8, 9, About the Feast of *S. Martin* the Parliament sate at *London*, where the Laity granted the King one Fifteenth and an half, upon Condition that the Clergy should give one Tenth and an half; which Condition the Lord *William Courtney*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, stiffly oppos'd, alledging it was not fit to be done, especially considering that the Church was free, and no way to be tax'd by Laymen; and therefore he would rather lose his Head, than consent that the holy Church of *England* should be brought into such Servitude. This Answer rais'd so great a Commotion among the Commons, that the Knights of the Shires, with some of the Nobility, earnestly press'd that the Temporalities of the Clergy might be taken from them, affirming that they were grown so proud, that it was necessary by taking away their Temporalities to reduce them to Alms, that so they might become more humble. This they push'd on, and hop'd to bring to pass, every one laying out for himself some Part of a Monastery. One of them, *Walsingham* says he himself heard say, he would have a thousand Marks a year out of the House of *S. Alban's*. But the King put a Stop to that Madness, saying, he would maintain the Church as he had promis'd, and rather add to than take from it. Hereupon the Archbishop attended

tended the King, and acquainted him, that it had been unanimously agreed to, by him, and the Clergy of the Kingdom, to give him a Tenth; which the King accepted so graciously, that he declar'd he was better pleas'd with that voluntary free Gift, than he should have been with four times the Value extorted by Compulsion. Observe here the Goodness of this King, and how ill rewarded it was afterwards, even by the Generality of the Clergy, and by the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, all whom he had sav'd from Ruin.

Anno Dom. 1386, Reg. 9, 10, The Parliament utterly refus'd to grant the King any Supply; but having proceeded against *Michael Ate Pole*, the Chancellor, and convicted him of many Frauds and Extortions, they confiscated all he was then possess'd of, which they alledg'd was so great a Treasure, that it would suffice to answer all the King's Demands, and supply his Wants; but the King bore him so much Affection, that he took no Advantage of their Judgment, and accordingly went without any Supply.

Anno Dom. 1387, Reg. 10, This Year pass'd away in Commotions and rebellious Actions, so that there was nothing to be had by the King.

Anno Dom. 1388, Reg. 11, In the Parliament then assembled at *Cambridge*, after the Feast of the Nativity of *St. Mary*, there was granted to the King a Tenth of the Clergy, and a Fifteenth of the Laity.

Anno Dom. 1389, Reg. 12, I do not find the King had any Aid from his Subjects.

Anno Dom. 1390, Reg. 13, The Parliament met at *Westminster* on the Monday next after the Feast of *St. Hilary*, and gave the King 40 s. of every Sack of Wool, 10 s. thereof to be immediately apply'd to the King's Use, and the other 30 s. to be deposited

sited in the Hands of Treasurers appointed for defraying the Charge of any War that might happen. Besides this, there was a Subsidy of six Pence in the Pound, whereof four Pence to be deposited as is said above, and the other two Pence to be dispos'd of as the King thought fit.

Anno Dom. 1391, Reg. 14. In a Parliament assembled at *London*, on the *Friday* next after the Commemoration of *All Souls*, half a Tenth and half a Fifteenth were given to defray the Charges of the Duke of *Lancaster*, who was to go over into *France* to treat of Peace. However, the whole Tenth and Fifteenth were granted conditionally, in case any Expedition were that Year undertaken against the *Scots*.

Anno Dom. 1392, Reg. 15. The King sent to borrow 1000 *l.* of the *Londoners*, which they obstinately refus'd beyond what became them; and not so satisfy'd, a certain *Lombard* offering to lend the King that Sum, they abus'd, beat, and almost kill'd him. The King being inform'd of it was much provok'd, and summoning almost all the prime Men of the Kingdom, laid before them the Insolence of the Citizens of *London*, complaining of their Presumption. They being all offended at the Citizens on several Accounts, consulted how Contumacy might be corrected, and their Pride brought down; for at that Time the *Londoners* were of all People in the World the most haughty, most arrogant, and most covetous; having little Faith in God and the ancient Traditions, Favourers of the *Lollards*, Slanderers of religious Persons, Defrauders of Tithes, and Oppressors of the meaner Sort. And so far did their Presumption extend, that they durst adventure to make new Laws, to molest, burden, and depress such as came from the neighbouring Towns or Countries, contrary to all

human Reason, and even in Opposition to God and Justice. I pass by their Inhumanity, their Rapaciousness, their Falshood, their Malignity, which they practis'd towards all that came near them; for should I go about to take notice of all the Crimes they committed about this Time, I believe they would make a considerable Volume. In short, their Behaviour towards the King, and the Mischiefs they had done to others being sum'd up, and they sensible of their own Guilt, which was too manifest to be conceal'd, they submitted themselves wholly to the King, rather than stand Trial with him. Whereupon the Maior, Sheriffs, and some of the greatest Offenders, were secur'd, and sent Prisoners to several Places, their Charter made void, and a Warden of the City appointed by the King. In short, after they had been some time thus punish'd, putting the King to an immense Charge to reduce them, his good Temper prevail'd, and going to *London* to comfort those then dejected People, they, to gain his farther Favour, made him very rich Presents, and besides paid him 10000 *l.* in Money to have their Liberties restor'd. This is what *Walsingham* tells us of the Money so rais'd on the City, his long Relation being here much abridg'd.

Anno Dom. 1393, Reg. 16. This Year again the same Author tells us of a Parliament assembled at *Winchester*, after *Christmas*, where the Clergy granted the King half a Tenth, and the Laity half a Fifteenth, for the Expences of the Dukes of *Lancaster* and *Glocester*, who were to go into *France* to negotiate a Peace between the two Kingdoms.

Anno Dom. 1394, Reg. 17. The Parliament met at *London* on the Octave of *St. Hilary*, where it does not appear that the Laity gave any thing; but the Clergy gave a Tenth, in case the King went into *Ireland*;

Ireland; but only half of it, if he undertook not that Expedition.

It is not from our Purpose here to observe what *Walsingham* tells us this Year, which is, that when *K. Edward III.* had appointed Judges in *Ireland*, and settled the *Exchequer* there, he receiv'd yearly from that Crown 30000 *l.* which was a very great Addition in those Days to his Revenue, and shows *Ireland* to have been much richer than some others would represent it at that Time; for it has been since then so harass'd and impoverish'd that little can be said of it now. But then again, this same Year the same Author tells us, that King *Richard* was at 30000 Marks a year Expence upon that Kingdom. It may easily be suppos'd that King *Edward* had so cruelly oppress'd those People, by drawing so much from them, that Despair made them have Recourse to Arms in their own Defence, when they were no longer able to answer so great a Draught. Be that as it will, King *Richard* not only wanted that Supply from thence, but expended so much of his own, and yet whatsoever he had was thought too much for him.

Anno Dom. 1395, Reg. 18, King *Richard* being then in *Ireland*, after the Octave of the *Epiphany*, *Edmund* Duke of *York*, the King's Uncle, held the Parliament at *London*; as Guardian of the Kingdom in the King's Absence. The Duke of *Glocester* came to this Parliament out of *Ireland*, and so effectually laid before it the great Streights the King was reduc'd to in *Ireland*, that the Clergy granted a Tenth, and the Laity a Fifteenth; first protesting that they were not in Rigour of Right oblig'd to it, but that they did it of their Affection.

Anno Dom. 1396, Reg. 19, The King was at very great Expence in an Interview he had with the

the King of *France*; for *Walsingham* tells us, that he then spent above three hundred thousand Marks, besides the Value of ten thousand in Gifts and Presents; yet does it not appear that he receiv'd any thing above his own Revenues from the Subjects.

Anno Dom. 1397, Reg. 20, The Parliament met at *London* after *Christmas*, wherein the King, notwithstanding his great Expences abovemention'd, could obtain no more than half a Tenth of the Clergy. But he is said to have borrow'd much Money of the Cities, Prelates, and other Persons.

Anno Dom. 1398, Reg. 21, No Imposition appears this Year, all things beginning to tend to the Destruction of the King, who the next Year,

1399, being the 22d of his Reign, is said to have borrow'd great Sums of the chief of the Clergy, as well as the Laity; and to have exacted much more, by way of Composition, from seventeen Counties of the Kingdom, which had conspir'd against him, in supporting the Duke of *Gloucester*, the Earls of *Arundel*, and *Warwick*, &c.

The MS. of *Leland's* own Hand, in the *Cotton Library*, made use of in the foregoing Reigns, ends with this, and has nothing to add to what has been already said. Sir *Robert Cotton's* own MS. only says, he finds no Precedent of this King *Richard II.* raising any Money by regal Power. Two other MSS. afford nothing; but a third, which in the so often quoted Collection in the *Cotton Library* is p. 64, sums up the Grants made to this King from Parliament Rolls, thus:

Anno 1 Ric. II. Two Fifteenths and two Tenths in Cities and Boroughs, to be employ'd on the Wars, granted to King *Richard II.* in the first Year.

Subsidy of Wools and Staple Ware, as formerly in the 50th of *Edward III.*, &c. and a more Increase

crease of the same Subsidy, 13 s. 4 d. of every Sack of Wool; 26 s. 8 d. of every Last of Skins; and 6 d. of every 20 s. Merchandize coming in or going out, for Maintenance of Wars, granted to him in his second Year.

The Lords and Commons gave to the King, the same Year, such Subsidies of Wools, as in the last Parliament, to endure for one Year longer, and a Sum of Money of every State of the Realm. *Rot. Parl. 2 R. 2.*

And in the third Year of this *Richard II.* a Loan of one Fifteenth and an half out of the Cities and Towns, and one Disme and a half within Cities and Towns only, to be employ'd upon the Wars. They also grant the Subsidy of Wools, Wool-Fells, and Skins, as was granted the last Parliament, requesting no other Subsidies might be ask'd of the Commons. *Rot. Parl. 3 R. 2.*

And in the fifth Year of the same King, the Lords and Commons, fearing lest the continual granting of Subsidies of Wools and Staple Wares might grow into a customary Right, were content to yield the King the like, so it might be with an Interruption from *Christmas* to *Epiphany*. At which time they granted it as four Years before; provided, 1. It should be bestow'd upon the Wars; 2. That the King would be advis'd by his Council; 3. That the Wars ceasing Payments might determine. *Rot. Parl. 5 R. 2.*

The Lords and Commons grant, in the sixth of the same King, one Fifteenth and one Tenth, to be employ'd only upon the Defence of the Realm.

And in the seventh of *Richard II.* the Moiety of a Tenth and of a Fifteenth granted by the Laity, provided that the other Moiety should be granted, if the Wars with *France* and *Scotland* continu'd.

And

TAXES under all Denominations. 127

And in the eighth of *Richard II.* two Fifteenth granted to the King conditionally, that the one Moiety of the Fifteenth granted the last Parliament might cease.

And in the tenth of *Richard II.* half a Tenth and half a Fifteenth granted. And for Defence of the Sea, of every Tun of Wine 3 s. and 12 d. of every Pound of Merchandize. And the Subsidy of Wools and Staple Wares granted for one Year; and another half of a Fifteenth upon Conditions.

And in the eleventh Year, for Defence of the Realm, one Subsidy of Wool-Skins and Wool-Fells; for every Sack of Wool, above the old Custom, from Denisons 43 s. 4 d. from Strangers 46 s. 8 d. for every Last of Skins, above the old Customs, from Denisons 4 l. 6 s. 8 d. from Strangers 4 l. 13 s. 4 d.

And for three Years Subsidies, granted upon Condition they be employ'd upon the Defence of the Realm, and that the Staple be removed from *Calais* into *England*.

And in the fifteenth, a Disme and a half; a Fifteenth and a half, conditionally granted, that if the King go not in Person into *France*, or *Scotland*, they may be employ'd upon other Defences of the Realm.

And the same Year a Subsidy granted for three Years together, with half a Disme and half a Fifteenth. And in the twenty-first, the Lords and Commons grant to the King, during Life, the Subsidy of all Staple Ware, together with one Disme and a half, and one Fifteenth and a half.

Having thus mention'd all the Grants to this unfortunate King, it may be observ'd, that these were all given by Parliament, and none extorted by Violence. It is likely that a young generous Prince might be lavish of his Treasure, which was

no Crime to merit his being depos'd and cruelly murder'd, when we daily see so many extravagant Youths squander away their Estates, without any Punishment inflicted on them. Besides, King *Richard* spent most of his Treasure among his Subjects at home, which was look'd upon perhaps as one of his Faults, in that he did not carry it all abroad to make War on *France*, as his Grandfather had done. But in reality, the greatest of his Failings was his not punishing the worst of Traitors, among whom may be reckon'd his Uncle the Duke of *Lancaster*, who laid all the Dispositions towards dethroning him, and left them to be put in practice by his Son, who afterwards usurp'd the Crown, and murder'd his Sovereign. That the Duke of *Lancaster* aspir'd to the Throne; is so visible through all his Actions, that any one who reads the Life of King *Richard* may easily be convinc'd of it; but the Particulars are too long for this Place. However, it may not be improper to mention, how a *Carthusian* came purposely out of *Ireland*, and deliver'd into the King's own Hand a Paper, containing an Account of the Conspiracy carry'd on by *John of Gant*, Duke of *Lancaster*, to destroy the King, and swearing to the same, offering to make out all the Allegations and Charges, and advising not to let the said Duke escape, lest he should immediately raise a Rebellion. But the innocent King was soon prevail'd upon to put the Paper into the Duke's Hand, who easily persuading that credulous Prince, had the Friar deliver'd into the Custody of *John Holland*, who being subservient to the Duke, he and one *John Grene* that same Night hang'd up the said *Carthusian* by his Privy-Members, laying a Stone of a great Weight on his Belly, so that he dy'd in most incredible Torture; thus destroying the only Evidence of that horrid Treason, and deterring all
others

others from discovering it. Thus the Duke of Lancaster escap'd the Punishment he had deserv'd, and Traitors were left to pursue their wicked Projects, till they took effect under that Duke's Son, who had been bred up in those Practices, to the Destruction of the Sovereign. With the same Intention did John of Gant support all those that taught rebellious Doctrines, and insulted the Bishops, and all others that were not Promoters of his hellish Designs. Tho' it be not directly to our Purpose, a curious Digression may perhaps be acceptable to the Lovers of History, which being uncommon, and only publish'd by Mr. Hearn in his *Appendix* to the *Antiquities of Glasterbury*, a Book very scarce, only a small Number of them having been printed, I will add one Particular as an Instance of that great Man's excessive Lewdness, besides all his other Crimes. Mr. Hearn has given it us in *Latin*, as he found it. The same in *English* is thus :

From the *Theological Dictionary* of Thomas Gascoigne, Doctor of Divinity of Oxford, MS. Fol. in the Library of Lincoln College in Oxford, out of the second Part of the said Dictionary, p. 74. under the Word *Luxuria*.

" I Master Thomas Gascoigne, though unworthy,
 " Doctor of Divinity, who collected and writ these
 " things, have known several Men that dy'd of the
 " Putrefaction of their Privy Members, and their
 " Body, the which Corruption and Putrefaction
 " (as they said) was occasion'd by the Use of carnal
 " Copulation with Women. Likewise, the
 " great Duke in England, viz. J. of Gant, dy'd of
 " such Putrefaction of his Privy Members and
 " Body, occasion'd by the frequent Use of Women
 " (for he was a great Fornicator) as was reported

"ported throughout all the Kingdom of *England*;
 "and lying so in Bed before his Death, he shew'd
 "that same Putrefaction to *Richard II.* King of
 "*England*, when the same King visited that Duke
 "in his Sickness; and this was told me by one
 "that is a Batchelor of Divinity of Veracity.
 "William Long also, a Man of a mature and decent
 "Age, dy'd at *London* of such a Putrefaction in his
 "Genitals and Body, occasion'd by carnal Copu-
 "lation with Women, as he himself several times
 "confess'd before his Death, when he distributed
 "Alms, as is known to me, in the Year of our
 "Lord 1430."

But enough of that Duke; and we shall here on-
 ly remark, that this is a plain Demonstration, that
 the Distemper, now commonly call'd the Pox, was
 known in the World long before the Siege of *Naples*
 by the *French*, which happen'd in the Days of our
 King *Henry VII.* tho' not call'd by that Name.
 Yet it is now generally believ'd, and confidently
 affirm'd to have had its Original at that Siege,
 and to have been unknown before. The Cure of
 it indeed seems to have been undiscover'd; but the
 Disease is certainly the same that is abovemention'd.

To return to King *Richard*: He was forcibly
 depos'd when he had reign'd twenty-two Years
 three Months and eight Days. He was then
 sent Prisoner to *Pontefract* Castle, and there
 soon after murder'd, as is usual in such Cases.
 Concerning his Prodigality above hinted at, *Harding*
 tells us, that he kept the noblest Family and
 House that ever King of *England* had done; for
 he daily allow'd Meat and Drink to above 10000
 Persons; so that there were 300 Servants be-
 longing to his Kitchen to dress Meat for such
 a Mul-

TAKES under all Denominations. 131

A Multitude; and all the other Offices of his Household were in proportion. Above 300 Women also belong'd to the Court from the highest to the lowest, that is, from the Ladies to the meaner sort of Laundresses, and the like. The inferior Servants were richly clad; and that Custom then prevail'd through all *England*. Thus, whatsoever Extravagancy he was guilty of, all went among his People, and still circulated from him as it came to him. Now that I may not be thought to have said too much in behalf of this King, as if the Notions were only my own, hear the Account *Holingshed*, who is not apt to speak too favourably of Kings, gives of him. His Words are these:

“ If I may boldly say what I think; he (that is, King *Richard II.*) was a Prince the most unthankfully us'd of his Subjects of any one of whom ye shall lightly read. For although (thro' the Frailty of Youth) he demeaned himself more dissolutely than seem'd convenient for his royal Estate, and made choice of such Counsellors as were not favour'd of the People; whereby he was the less favour'd himself: yet in no King's Days were the Commons in greater Wealth, if they could have perceiv'd their happy State; neither in any other Time the Nobles and Gentlemen were more cherish'd, nor Churchmen less wrong'd. But such was their Ingratitude towards their bountiful and loving Sovereign, that those whom he had chiefly advanc'd were readiest to controul him, for that they might not rule all things at their Will; and remove from him such as they mislik'd, and place in their Rooms whom they thought good, and that rather by a strong Hand than by gentle and courteous Means; which stirr'd such Malice betwixt him

"and them, till at length it could not be asswag'd
"without Peril of Destruction to them both."

Thus *Hollingshead*, charging the whole Blame upon the Wickedness of the People, who it is certain had not been so bad but for the traiterous Practices of the great Men, all striving to be greater, and the young Duke of *Lancaster* aspiring to wrest the Crown from him, as in the End he did.

K. H E N R Y IV.

SO he is call'd, and so he must pass, tho' he is well known to have usurp'd the Crown by meer Force, the People being well dispos'd to Rebellion, as has been hinted before. So little Pretence he had to any just Title, that when he came to his Coronation he knew not after what manner to make his Claim; for tho' King *Richard* was remov'd, and not likely to live long to disturb him, yet was he far from any Right, being the Son of *John of Gant*, fourth Son to King *Edward III.* whereas *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge*, and Duke of *York*, was descended from *Lionel* Duke of *Clarence*, third Son to the same King *Edward*: And from hence sprung the bloody Wars between the Houses of *York* and *Lancaster*, the former attempting to recover their Right, and the latter maintaining their Usurpation, as they did under the three *Henries*, this Fourth, the Fifth and the Sixth, till *Edward* the Fourth at last recover'd his Due. But this *Henry IV.* not being next in Succession to King *Richard*, devis'd an Absurdity; which was to say, that *Edmund*, the fifth Son of King *Edward III.* had been born before the *Black Prince*, who was indeed the eldest, and put by the Succession by his Father for his Deformity. All which

which was entirely false, he being, as is already said, but the fifth Son, and no way deform'd; which was so preposterous a Falshood at that Time, when those things were fresh and well known, that he was oblig'd to lay it down. His next Invention was to claim by Conquest; yet that bore no better a Face than the other; for what Right of Conquest could a Subject claim over his Sovereign and his native Country? The last, no better than any of the former, was that King *Richard* had adopted him his Heir, a third Falshood, and if possible to be true, he would not have adopted him in order to cut his Throat. However our Historians of those Times endeavour to obscure the Truth, it appears that this King *Henry*, perceiving he had as many Enemies as there were loyal Men in the Nation, and that Attempts were made by them to restore their lawful Sovereign, he could not well enjoy himself; and therefore one Day at Table, fetching a Sigh, he lamented he had no Friend that would deliver him from the Person that would be his Death, and whose Death would secure his Life. This was not an express Command to any one to commit the Murder; for that he thought would have been too bare-faced a Scandal; yet in effect it was the same; it was stirring up every bloody Villain to commit the Patricide, and so it prov'd; for the Words were no sooner spoken, than one *Sir Piers Exton*, with several others like himself, hastened away to King *Richard* in his Confinement, and most inhumanly butcher'd him as he was sitting at Dinner. This was the way that King *Henry* attain'd the Crown, which, when known abroad, struck foreign Nations with exceeding Horror, that a King anointed should be depos'd; and so much it prevail'd in France, that an Army was there rais'd to rescue him; but the News coming of his Murder, that

Enterprize was disappointed. Nor had his Death and Deposition a less Effect upon the People of *Gascony*, then Subjects to the Crown of *England*, who look'd upon both Actions as infamous, tho' they were not able to shew their Resentment. Let us now proceed to the Subject Matter, King *Henry's* Treasury, and what the People gave him to support his unjust Possession, which will appear no way inferior to what any of the rightful Kings had, and yet perhaps never grudg'd; for when once the People have been debauch'd into a Rebellion, they never think they can give the Idol they have set up too much, tho' every thing the true Lord had before seem'd insupportable. We shall see something of this Nature under this King *Henry*, and begin with the *Cotton MS. p. 2.*

Henry IV. in thirteen Years, from out of the Lands of his People, receiv'd twice Relief, once *Auxilium de Medietate Feodorum*, an Aid of the Moiety of the Fees; and, again, a Noble of every 20 *l.* throughout all the Realm; out of the Goods of the Commons four times a Tenth, besides one for three Years; and the like one and a half for two; and one for three Years out of the Staple Commodities, as Wool, Fells, &c. One Subsidy for one Year, four for two apiece, and one for three Years. A Poundage at 8 *d.* once, four times at 12 *d.* whereof the last was for two Years. The like

and Years of the Tonnage, the first only rated at 2 *s.* the rest at 3 *s.* the Ton. Out of the Moveables of the Clergy, thrice a Tenth, and twice a Moiety; as also of every Scipendiary Minister, Frier, and such meaner Persons, 6 *s.* 8 *d.* apiece. Besides all this, of all he took, anno 8, a Contribution, *ita gravu*, so grievous, that it was granted upon Condition that it should not

be made a Precedent, and that the Evidences after the Accounts given in should be burnt.

This is all we have of this King in this MS. *Leland's MS.* goes no farther than the Reign of the last King, *Richard II.* The MS. fol. 8. which is *Sir Robert Cotton's*, has nothing material of this, besides the saying as above, that he took such an exorbitant Tax in the eighth Year of his Reign, that the Evidences were burnt, to avoid its being ever known. The MS. at fol. 64. sums up this King's Exactions thus:

In the first Year of *Henry IV.* Subsidies for Kersies mention'd. And

In the second Year the Lords and Commons grant one Disme and one Fifteenth, 2 s. upon every Ton of Wine, and 8 d. upon every Pound of Merchandize. And

In the fourth, a Subsidy of Wools, Wool-Fells, and Skins, granted for three Years; 3 s. upon every Ton of Wine; and 12 d. upon every Pound of Merchandize; one Disme and one Fifteenth. And for this the Lords and Commons are requir'd all to dine with the King.

In the sixth Year, two Dismes, and two Fifteenths; the Subsidies of Wool, Wool-Fells, and Skins, for two Years; and 3 s. upon every Ton of Wine; and 12 d. upon every Pound of Merchandize; upon Condition it should be employ'd only upon the Wars, and for Defence of the Realm.

And in the eighth Year, one Disme, and one Fifteenth. Three Parts of the Subsidy (after the Merchants be paid the fourth Parts) to be only employ'd in Defence of the Realm.

In the ninth, one Disme and an half, the like Fifteenth, and the like Subsidy, for Staple Ware and other Merchandize, for three Years, upon Condition, and be it enacted, that for two Years fol-

lowing the King require no more Charge of his Subjects.

And in the eleventh Year of the same King, the Lords and Commons granted the like Subsidies to the like Term, as in the ninth of King *Henry IV.* so as express Mention were made that the same proceeded of their own good Wills, and not of Duty. And that every Person having twenty Shillings Land, above all Charges, shall pay 6 s. 8 d. Thus that MS.

The Particulars of that heavy Tax abovemention'd, of the eighth Year of this King, it is likely, are not to be found at this Time, since all the Evidences were then destroy'd. All that *Walsingham*, who liv'd in those Days, says of it is as follows:

In the Year of our Lord 1404, in the Parliament, was granted to the King an unusual Tax, very grievous and oppressive to the People. The Manner of it I would have here inserted, had not those that granted, and set it on foot, rather chosen that it should be unknown to Posterity: for it was granted upon this Condition, that it should not be afterwards made a Precedent, nor the Evidences of it be kept in the Royal Treasury, nor in the *Exchequer*; but that all the Writings and Memorials of it, immediately after the Accounts were given in, should be burnt. Nor that there should be Writs issu'd out against the Collectors, nor Writs *de melius inquirendo* concerning this Affair.

This is all the Account he will give us, tho' he pretends he can do no more; for he is scarce to be credited in this Particular. The Reason is plain, that he was a great Favourer of that Usurpation, as evidently appears by his History, in which he much extols the usurping Line, and speaks scandalously enough of King *Richard II.* whereas Sir

Thomas

Thomas de la Mores who then liv'd, and several others, give a very different Character of that unhappy Prince. But it is a common Practice to cry up successful Wickedness, and to blacken unfortunate Innocence. That *Walsingham* could not but have known the Particulars of that Tax cannot be doubted; for he dedicated his History to *Henry VI.* *Henry V.* reign'd not ten Years, *Henry IV.* but thirteen and an half; so that from his eighth Year to the end of his Reign there are not six Years, which added to the nine of his Son make only fifteen. Thus it appears that *Walsingham* must needs have been living when the Tax was paid; and therefore, notwithstanding the burning of the Evidences, knew what the Tax was, either of his own Knowledge, or from others, since they that paid it wanted not other Evidences to inform them what it was than their own Experience. In short, he was ashamed, or afraid, to transmit that to Posterity, which the Parliament that gave it would have bury'd in Oblivion. And what harden'd Wretches were those, who, after having so bitterly exclaim'd against their lawful Sovereign on account of the Money given him by Parliaments, could be so open hearted to the Murderer of that Prince, as to bestow on him such a Gift at once, as they own'd not fit ever more to be heard of, as believing it infamous to themselves the Givers, no less than to the Receiver! Yet was not that greedy Prince any way satiated with that intolerable Tax; but, as if nothing had been granted him, that same Year summon'd another Parliament to meet at *Conventry*; and lest Men of Literature should oppose his Practices, as if there were not as much Knavery among the Learned as ever was among the Unlearned, he directed the Sheriffs of the Counties to take care that no Members should be return'd who knew
any

any thing of Law; and therefore this was afterwards call'd *The Unlearned Parliament*. Having got together that ignorant Multitude, he found himself in worse Plight than with those that understood more. The Learned had given so much that they were asham'd it should be afterwards known to Posterity, yet they could find the Ways and Means to raise it; These poor dull Souls would not be outdone by the others in the Value of their Gift, but then they knew not where to raise it. At length, after many nonsensical Projects, some wise Head among them hit upon one worthy of that Assembly, and they all approv'd of it; which was to seize all the Revenues of the Church at once, take away all her Temporalities, and leave her as naked as she was in the Days of the Apostles, without the Charity of the Primitive Christians to support her; for it is certain that those who were for robbing her of what she had receiv'd from their Forefathers, had no Thoughts of relieving her in Distress. Had not the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and all the Clergy, then stood manfully against the Commons, and drawn over some of the Lords to their Side, all the Temporalities of the Church had been at once swallow'd by *Henry IV.* and *Henry VIII.* would have lost the greatest Booty of his whole Reign. What sort of Men those were, who thus gave away what had been given to God, is easy to guess by their Speaker *Sir John Cheyne*, who, when the Archbishop of *Canterbury* told him that the Clergy, besides their Supplies of Money, continually pray'd for the Prosperity of the King and Kingdom, did not stick to answer, that he valu'd not the Prayers of the Church.

Besides what is mention'd in the abovequoted *Cotton MS. fol. 64*, I find

TAXES under all Denominations. 139

In the fifth Year of this Reign a Tenth of the Clergy.

The sixth Year, over and above what is before mention'd, a Subsidy of 20 s. of every Knight's Fee; also 12 d. in the Pound for all Land, and 12 d. for every Pound that every Man was worth in Moveables. The Land-Tax not only upon Lay Fees, but also for such as belong'd to the Church; a Tax so grievous, that the like of it had never been heard of before; and yet it seems that afterwards of the eighth Year was still more intolerable. But of that enough has been said, only I find this Particular of it not mention'd before, viz.

That among all the other Extortions, there was exacted half a Mark of each Stipendiary Priest and Frier *Mendicant* that sung Anniversary for the Dead. So that many of those poor Priests must needs be almost starv'd, their Stipends being then so small that many of them scarce got Bread. As for the *Mendicants*, it is well known that they had nothing to pay it out of, all their Subsistence depending upon what they begg'd, on which account they had been ever exempted from all Contributions whatsoever, as all are now who receive Alms of the Parish, those being then Almsmen allow'd throughout the whole Christian World.

The MS. fol. 69, has no more of this King, than that Tonnage and Poundage was impos'd the second Year of his Reign, and so continu'd, with one Year's Intermision, unto his Death.

To draw towards a Conclusion of this usurping Reign, it is worth every Man's Observation, what Relief the People found by their Rebellion, and the Murder of their Sovereign. Those who will please to compare the two Reigns, may easily perceive the immense Difference. To omit nothing that may tend to Information, and give farther Light
in

in this Affair, in the same so often abovequoted MS. Volume in the Cotton Library, I have found the following Note:

King Henry IV. the twelfth Year of his Reign. The Revenues and the Profits of the Kingdom, together with the Subsidy of Wool and of the Clergy, amounted to no more than 28000 l. of which 24000 Marks were allotted for the Expence of the House. *Ex Rot. originalibus Acta Concilij, mark'd 24 p. 51.*

I give this Note as I found it, yet cannot but believe there must be very gross Errors in it; if we can credit what all Authors tell us of the Subsidy of Wool long before, in the Reign of King Edward III. which far exceeded the whole Sum here allotted for all the Revenues of the Crown, which could not even at that Time subsist upon so trifling a Revenue. How to unravel the Difficulty I know not, and must therefore be oblig'd to leave it to such as can make farther Discoveries in that Affair. Errors of this Nature put the Curious to much Trouble, and lessen the Credit of History, which is always much impair'd by the Partiality of the Writers, who very often do not stick to deliver their own Inventions as Facts, to flatter the great Men themselves who have been guilty of the greatest Enormities, or their Posterity, as particularly may be found in relation to this Reign, which lasted thirteen Years and an half, and ended in the Year of our Lord 1413. And so we proceed to

HENRY

K. HENRY V.

WHO succeeded his Father in the Throne with as little Remorse as the other had in taking and holding it all the Days of his Life. It is reported, that at the Hour of his Death, when the Terrors of accounting for what Wrongs he had done began to press upon his Soul, he still had so little Grace as to tell his Son, he did not know how he came by the Crown. What Sense had he when he utter'd such Words, had he not been bred a Christian? Could he be ignorant, that to take by Force the Right of another was a most heinous Crime? And yet to say he knew not how he came by the Crown, looks like the most consummate Stupidity. He had not only forcibly depos'd, but afterwards murder'd his Sovereign Lord, to take and secure the Crown; this looks like a Man past all Sense of Christianity. His Son, no way degenerating from such a Father, answer'd, that what way soever he came by it, he himself was resolv'd to keep it. A Resolution worthy an immoral Heathen, without regard to Justice or Honesty, more becoming a Savage than a rational Man! Yet is this Prince cry'd up, not only for his Conquests abroad, but for his imaginary Virtues. And the Reason is, because, not content with robbing the rightful Owners of the Crown at home, he beggar'd those who had consented to become his Subjects, to destroy thousands of People abroad, and to advance himself to another Throne, which, if ever the *English* had any Title to, he still could have none, as being an Intruder into that of *England*.

To

To come now to his Treasury, we will begin with the *Cotton MS. fol. 9*, which is as follows:

Next him succeeded his Son the Fifth *Henry*, in whose nine Years Reign I find no Charge impos'd upon the Land of the Subjects. Out of the Goods of his Commons he receiv'd six times the Tenth and Fifteenths intirely, and once two Thirds only of both; from the Merchants of Staple Wares, a Subsidy once for four Years, and after for Life; 3 s. Tonnage and 12 d. Poundage for the like Terms as the former Subsidies. Thrice he had the Tenth of his Clergy. And in the eighth of his Reign, when the Chancellor bewail'd to him in Parliament the Feebleness and Poverty of the People, by reason of Wars and Scarcity of Money, he (who of as many Attempts as he undertook *totidem fecit Monumenta Victoria sue*, yet) for Redress and Ease of those Miseries (as *Livy* saith of an excellent Soldier) *Pacem voluit etiam qui vincere potuit*.

Thus the MS. wherein is to be observ'd, that it says he laid no Charge upon the Land; yet all other things were so charg'd, that he cannot but own the Parliament bewail'd the Feebleness and Poverty of the People by reason of the Wars and Scarcity of Money. So that notwithstanding all those Actions abroad, so much applauded by those who look upon successful Bloodshed and Desolation to be the highest Pitch of Honour, yet his own Native Country was so entirely exhausted and ruin'd by it, that he was compell'd to agree to a Peace, the People being totally disabled from longer carrying on the War. And this is the Moderation that Prince is commended for, *viz.* that he destroy'd Men and Countries no longer than he was able.

TAXES under all Denominations. 143

Of this King the *Cotton MS.* at fol. 69, says no more, than that he kept up Tonnage and Poundage, as it had been in his Father's Time, all his Life.

Walsingham tells us, that the first Year of his Reign, which was of CHRIST 1413, the King demanded and had a Subsidy granted him, without adding any more of the Rate or the Amount thereof.

In 1416, for he passes by the Years 1414 and 1415, without mentioning any Tax impos'd, he says, the Clergy granted two Tenths, to be paid within the Space of one Year.

Anno 1421, the ninth of the Reign, for so many Years again he leaps over, he says there was granted a Tenth by the Clergy, and a Fifteenth by the Laity. This is all I find in that Author, and very much short of the Truth, which he very much smothers in all that was not for the Honour of the *Lancastrian* Family; as he is also very imperfect in other Respects.

Having mention'd what was given the first Year, let us proceed to the second. This Year the Parliament being met, the Project, which had been disappointed under the Father, was now again reviv'd under the Son, viz. the seizing into the King's Hands all the Lands that had been given to the Church, the Value whereof was thus then computed in the gross, viz. that they were sufficient to maintain fifteen Earls, fifteen hundred Knights, six thousand two hundred Esquires, and an hundred Alms-houses for the Relief of poor impotent and needy Persons, besides twenty thousand Pounds remaining to come in yearly to the King, and many other considerable Advantages. This was a prodigious Value, and yet no more than afterwards prov'd true, when King *Henry VIII.* usurp'd all those Lands. Now it seems that the
King,

King, so much extoll'd for his Piety, was nothing averſe to this Propoſal, and the Parliament very well dispos'd to it; ſo that the Archbiſhop of *Canterbury*, and others, thought fit rather to truſt to their own bloody Politicks to divert the impendent Storm, than to have Recourſe to God. This was done by putting into the King's Head the Notion of a Right to the Crown of *France*, and of conquering that Kingdom, which ſucceeded ſo well, that all Mens Thoughts being taken up with that War, the ſeizing of thoſe Lands was then no more talk'd of. But God, whom the Clergy then abandon'd to ſecure their Lands by ſuch a cruel piece of human Subtilty, tho' he permitted them to eſcape, aveng'd it on their Succeſſors, who doubtleſs had more of the World than of him, and ſuffer'd them to be ſtrip'd of all, and turn'd a begging.

The War being reſolv'd on, the next thing was to raiſe Money to carry it on; and accordingly in this ſecond Year, ſince it was for Miſchief, the Spirituality and Temporality freely granted and rais'd the Sum of three hundred thouſand Marks, at that time very conſiderable; for it ſerv'd to raiſe a great Army, to hire a numerous Fleet, and to furniſh all Neceſſaries for that great Expedition.

What immenſe Treafure was rak'd together by him in *France* is never to be known, that way of raiſing Money by open Rapine being always a Secret; but it is certain, thoſe Sums muſt far exceed all that the Contributions of Subjects can amount to; becauſe theſe, when they give, ſtill reſerve ſomething for themſelves; but thoſe who take commonly leave nothing.

But as thoſe Extortions, or rather Rapines, do not ſo directly appertain to our Subject, no more of them ſhall be ſaid in this Place; but we will return to this ſecond Year of King *Henry V.*'s Reign, when,

when, besides what has been said above, the Project of seizing all the Lands of the Church having fail'd, it was resolv'd not to spare some part of that Patrimony, since the Whole could not then be had. Accordingly, all the Possessions of the Alien Priories were granted to the King and his Heirs forever, being above an hundred Houses; so that raking them but at low Rates, they must all together arise to a very great Value. The Benefit of the Conquest made by such profane and oppressive Methods has been long since evident; for tho' it is boasted that this King subdu'd a great Part of *France*, and his Son was crown'd at *Paris*, yet what was the Benefit of those so much celebrated Actions, but an immense Effusion of Blood, and the dreining this Nation of all its Treasure? And as for the Conquests themselves, that very King, who, as has been said, was crown'd at *Paris*, liv'd to lose not only those foreign Acquisitions gain'd by his Father, but also the *English* Crown, unjustly transmitted to him by his Grandfather. Such is the Justice of God, which, tho' stay'd by his Mercy, to give Sinners sufficient time to repent, never fails to fall heavy upon them when they grow harden'd in their Iniquities.

The third and fourth Year of this Reign I cannot find what Taxes were rais'd; and yet it is most certain, that at such a time the Nation could not be exempt from contributing to the great Expence that the Maintenance of a vast Army must occasion; for what is taken by Violence abroad never goes to lessen the Contribution at home. Besides, if we look back into the Account of the MS. before quoted, it appears that he had six times whole Tenth and Fifteenths, and several Subsidies and other Impositions, which convince us that our Historians have been very short in transmitting to

L

Posterity

Posterity the exact Accounts of what Taxes were given in those Days.

The fifth Year there were granted two Tenths of the Clergy, and one Fifteenth of the Laity. Thus it seems the Clergy were oblig'd with very grievous Supplies to purchase their Peace, that by giving a considerable Part they might prevent the seizing of the whole.

Here again there is an Interruption concerning Monies levy'd till the ninth Year of this Reign. Our Authors are so full of their Conceits and the Actions in *France*, that for the most part they forget to take notice of any thing done in *England*. They spend all their Eloquence upon extolling the war-like Exploits, leaving us almost in the dark as to other political Transactions; or, at best, give such imperfect Accounts, as afford us but weak Ideas of them. The History of our Parliaments is one of the most principal Branches we ought to have been acquainted with, and yet nothing is more lightly slurr'd over than that. Our Conquests, as has been said, are long since gone from us, Parliaments still remain, and it would be a piece of Information much more worthy our Curiosity, and better for our Instruction, to have right Notions of the Original of Parliaments, and how they advanc'd themselves from such inconsiderable Beginning to the immense Power they now possess, than to spend our Time in reading how God permitted the *English* to invade and over-run *France*, as a Punishment for the Sins of those People, and when he had sufficiently chastiz'd them, rais'd their Spirits again so as to be able to expel those bold Conquerors, and rid themselves from the Sovereignty of foreign Masters; the which Work of God serves the Readers only to puff themselves up with the empty Remembrance of
what

what their Forefathers did, and to conceit themselves great Heroes, because such mighty Deeds were perform'd by their Ancestors, tho' they themselves never look'd an Enemy in the Face.

Besides all the Sums of Money levy'd as aforesaid, it appears, that King rais'd very much by pawning of Jewels, and even those of the Crown, with other things of Value; all which, after his Decease, the Parliament order'd to be redeem'd, or left to the Possessors for ever, as may be seen in the Statutes of the first Year of King Henry VI. cap. 5. in the following Words:

And moreover the King will, and hath ordain'd of the said Rent, that all they, to whom the said King his Father hath bestow'd Bages, Jewels, and other Things, shall be before the King's Councell before the Feast of St. John Baptist next coming, with the same Things and Jewels. And in case they be not satisfied of their Dueties, or within halfe a Yeere after the same Feast, then they, after the said halfe Yeere, shall have all the same Jewels and Things in Peace and without Imprachment of the King, paying to the King all that the same Jewels and Things shall be found of greater Value then that wherefore they were put in Gage, unlesse they be ancient Jewels of the Crowne: And that they and their Heires, Land-Tenants, and Executors, and every of them, shall be of the same Jewels and Things, which be not ancient Jewels of the Crowne, quit and discharged against the King, after the halfe Yeere, for ever.

The Cotton MS. p. 64. is very short as to this King's Reign, and sums up all in a few Words

thus: King *Henry V.* in his first Year, a Subsidy of Staple Ware; Tonnage and Poundage for four Years, as in the 13th of King *Henry IV.* upon sundry Conditions; and in the second, two Dismes, and two Fifteenths, to be levied of the Laity; and in the fourth, the like; and in the fifth, one Disme, and one Fifteenth; and in the seventh, one Fifteenth, one Disme, and a Third of either; and in the ninth, one Disme, and one Fifteenth.

Thus we see the whole Reign was a Succession of Taxes and Impositions on the Subjects to carry on the Wars in *France*, on which Account they readily submitted to all the Oppression, tho' so great that the inferior People were entirely wasted and consum'd, all the Wealth of *France* taken by Rapine being lavish'd abroad in Excess and Luxury. Princes that delight in War are certainly the greatest Politicians, according to the worldly Policy, which has no regard to Religion, or any other View than temporal Interest, the great Idol of the Generality of Mankind. That they are so is plain, in that casting such a Mist before the Eyes of the Subjects, who are led away by specious Pretences, tho' never so groundless, they keep them in such a continual State of Blindness, as not to see their own Ruin carry'd on under the Colour of destroying those they have an Aversion to, and therefore spend their own Substance, and become Beggars, to satiate their Malice against others. In the mean time Sovereigns and their Favourites, without the least Opposition, enjoy the Spoil of their own and their neighbouring Countries. If they happen to fail of Success abroad, the Losses must be made good at home, in hopes of making amends for past Disappointments; but if Providence so orders it that they prove victorious, they are thereby enabled to do the more Mischief to those they have made their

their Enemies, and no less to their own People, who being dazzled with the Reports of great Advantages gain'd, are so dull as never to observe that they are putting out their Money for others to receive the Interest, and themselves to lose the Principal. A peaceable Prince, who only studies the Ease of his Subjects, tho' ever so frugal, is always grudg'd the least Duty that is paid him; because Peace and Plenty make Men wanton, and then like pamper'd Horses they will kick and wince, not for that the Rider is heavy, for that will make them quiet, but because they are too well fed; for as the infallible Word of God tells us, *Behold this was the Iniquity of thy Sister Sodom, Pride, Fulness of Bread, and Abundance of Idleness*, Ezek. xvi. 49. The same may be said of other Nations.

K. H E N R Y VI.

BY many reputed a Saint, as having been a Man of much Piety and Virtue in all his Behaviour, if we only except his holding and contending for a Crown, he could not but know he had no Right to, with the Expence of very much Blood and Treasure. How to reconcile Sanctity with so much Slaughter and Desolation in Defence of an unjust Title, is I believe unknown to the greater part of Mankind. I will not in the least go about to depreciate that religious Course of Life he is by all Writers allow'd to have liv'd, yet cannot but wonder that so nice a Conscience should never be mov'd with the Reflection of the manifest Wrong done to his Neighbour. His own Excuse on this Account is very frivolous: He alledg'd, that the Crown had been transmitted to him by his Father and Grandfather: and that it came to him when he

was an Infant in his Cradle, and consequently incapable of judging of any Right. It is true, the Crown descended from his Grandfather; but had not that Grandfather depos'd and murder'd his rightful Sovereign to come at and maintain it? Can such a Descent justify a palpable Injustice? Besides, after that inhuman Slaughter of King *Richard II.* the House of *Lancaster* was not still entitl'd to the Throne, the House of *York* had always the Right before it; so that here was not only a wrongful Acquisition, but ever after an unjust Possession, as was declar'd by the Parliament upon King *Edward IV.*'s recovering his Right. The Statute of *Westminster*, made in the first Year of that King, confirming all publick Acts made under the three *Henries*, Fourth, Fifth, and Sixth, calls them pretended Reigns of any of the said late Kings in Deed, and not of Right. As for his being crown'd in his Infancy, it must be allow'd that was no time to discern between Equity and Iniquity; nay, had he always reign'd in Peace, it might have been urg'd, that no Claim being made he continu'd in his Innocence; but when he was grown up, after a Reign of many Years, and not only a Demand made, but so much Slaughter ensuing upon it, there was no Possibility of being ignorant of the Merits of the Cause. The best Defence that can be made for him is, that he was a Person of much Simplicity, and therefore might be the more easily led away by wicked Casuists; and such are to be found in all Ages, whose Consciences are always adapted to their Interest, and accordingly they advise such as consult them. Of this sort was Dr. *John William*, first Bishop of *Lincoln*, and afterwards Archbishop of *York*, who perswaded King *Charles I.* to pass that vile Bill against the Earl of *Stratford*, look'd upon as no better than Murder by that Prince,

Prince, who therefore was wholly averſe to it; but this crafty Caſuiſt told him, *That he muſt conſider, that as he had a private Capacity and a publick, ſo he had a publick Conſcience as well as a private; that tho' his private Conſcience, as a Man, would not permit him to do an Act contrary to his Underſtanding, Judgment, and Conſcience; yet his publick Conſcience, as a King, which oblig'd him to do all things for the Good of his People, and to preſerve his Kingdom in Peace for himſelf and his Poſterity, would not only permit him to do that, but even oblige and require him.* What Heathen could have found out a more damnable Diſtinction? Yet this and the like prevail'd. No doubt but that *Henry VI.* had ſuch Caſuiſts about him, who impos'd upon his Simplicity for their own private Ends, without conſidering, that tho' they find two diſtinct Capacities in the ſame Perſon, yet the Man is but one, and has but one Soul to ſave or caſt away, and is to be try'd before a Tribunal where ſophiſtical Arguments will not avail. This was well obſerv'd by a *German Peaſant*, who, ſeeing the Biſhop and Prince of *Liege* on the Road in his Coach, follow'd by his Guards, look'd earneſtly at him, and burſt out a laughing in a very loud and extravagant manner. The Biſhop obſerving him, and perceiving no Motive of Laughter, caus'd him to be call'd, and ask'd what it was that provok'd him to ſo much Mirth, ſince nothing appear'd that was likely to move it. The ſly Peaſant answer'd, he could not forbear laughing to think what a Fool *S. Peter* had been. The Biſhop, ſomewhat ſcandaliz'd at the Profaneneſs of the Expreſſion, again demanded what Occaſion he had to entertain ſo irreligious a Thought of that holy Apoſtle. Sir, reply'd the Clown, *he was a Biſhop, and the greateſt of Biſhops, and yet he walk'd afoot, hungry, and in want of Neceſſaries, through many Parts of the World; and now*

I see you, who are a Bishop too, in your Coach, and with your Guards, which is a much easier Life; and therefore I cannot but think him guilty of much Folly to live so miserably. You must consider, rejoind the Prelate, that I am Prince, as well as Bishop of Liege, and for that Reason I travel with this Pomp. The Peasant made a Bow, seem'd satisfy'd, and so they parted; but before the Coach could make much way, that poor Fellow fell into another violent Fit of Laughter; whereupon he was again call'd, and the Question put to him, what ridiculous Notion had set him into that Fit. *Sir, said the Peasant, I cannot forbear laughing to think what would become of the Bishop, if the Devil should take the Prince of Liege.* This Tale, tho' to some it may appear trivial, is well worth the Observation of all those who pretend to act in two Capacities. If whilst they live like Saints in the one, they still retain the Crimes of the greatest Sinners in the other, the Person, which is inseparable, will be at a great loss to account for the Guilt of one Capacity, tho' it alledge the Innocence of the other.

Tho' it looks like a Digression, this is not altogether foreign from our Subject. Usurpations occasion Wars, and Wars, besides the immense Sums rais'd to maintain them, devour the Substance of the Subject in Rapine and Desolation, and infinite Numbers shed their Blood and sacrifice their Lives in the Service of the two contending Parties. We will now come to those Impositions that were laid in the usual Form under this King, of which take the Account given in the oft quoted Cotton MS. fol. 9, which is as follows;

Henry V. dying in the ninth Year of his Reign, left a peaceable Successor and Heir (Henry VI.) nimium felix malo suo, as the Event prov'd; for retaining nothing ex paterna Majestate prater Speciem Nominis,

Nominis, by Fear and Facility laid the way open to his factious; ambitious Kindred to work themselves into popular Favour, and himself into Contempt. Which was soon done, by leading the easy King by Expence into Extremity, and the People into Burdens; for besides the Resumptions he took of his own and Father's Grants, which was purposely plotted to make a Consumption of Duty and Affection towards him, he, out of the old Inheritance of his Subjects, exacted 6*d.* in the Pound, *Anno* 14, and doubled twice that Valuation, not only of all Lands purchased from the Entrance of *Edward* I. but all Freehold and Copyhold under 200*l.* and 2*s.* in twenty of all above. He further impos'd first 6*s.* 8*d.* and then 20*s.* upon every Knight's Fee. Out of the Goods of his Commons he had six Tenths, whereof one for three Years; besides three Moieties and one Third; of Fifteenths, three Halfs, one Third, and Eighth entire, of which there were two for three Years Grant. Besides these former, out of the Wools he had 37107*l.* rais'd by a Moiety of a Tenth and Fifteenth. And again of all Goods 6*s.* 8*d.* in the Pound. Of the Merchant, of Subsidies, rated as in former Times, he had them by Grant once but for a Year; the like doubled for two, and trebled for three and a half. This Subsidy amounted to 33*s.* 4*d.* of Denisons, and 53*s.* 4*d.* of Aliens the Sack of Wool, was twice granted for four Years at a time; and, *Anno* 31, for Term of the King's Life. Besides once a Subsidy alone of Aliens Goods, Tonnage and Poundage improv'd to 6*s.* 8*d.* he took in his eighteenth Year after the Rates of his Father's Time; he had it first thrice by several Grants and Years, then as often for two Years, and again by a new Grant for five Years, and in the end for Term of Life. Of the Clergy
he

he had, besides one half of Dismes, four entire Tenths. And by the State in general, *Anno* 31, 2000 Archers maintain'd for half a Year at the common Charge. By the Pole he exacted, *Anno* 18, of every Merchant Stranger, if a Householder, 16 s. apiece; if none, 6 d. And, *Anno* 27, 6 s. 8 d. of every such Stranger, and 20 d. of their Clerks. *Anno* 31, he had granted, for Term of Life, 10 l. a year of all Inhabitants Merchants meer Aliens, and a Third less of Denisons; and 20 s. of every Stranger Merchant that came into the Land. The first Monopolies, I find, were granted upon the Extremity of these Times; for in the twenty-ninth, the *Spinelloes*, Merchants of *Genoa*, had by Grant the sole Trade of many Staple Commodities; as the Merchants of *Southampton* had all Allum for the like Sum. Yet for all these Contributions, Taxes, and Shifts, whereby the impoverish'd People were enforc'd to petition Redress, for which a Parliament was, *Anno* 10, summon'd only; the King's Coffers were so empty, and the yearly Revenue so short, as the Lord Treasurer was constrain'd, *Anno* 11, to complain in Parliament of the one, and declar'd there the other to want 35000 l. of the needful Expende, as the best Motive to work a Relief from the Commonwealth, which was by the People in part effected. But by *Anno* 18, the Debts were swoln again so great, that the Parliament was reforc'd not only to see to them, but to support and victual the King's Household. Thus was this unhappy Prince's Reign all War and Waste, until, as one saith of *Lepidus*, *a Militibus & a Fortuna desertus*, he was left for a while a disgraced Life *Spoliata quam tunc non poterat Dignitate*.

The other Cotton MS. at fol. 64, runs thus:

And

TAXES under all Denominations. 155

And in the first of *Henry VI.* a Subsidy of Staple Ware, Tonnage and Poundage; and in the third, a Subsidy of Wools for three Years, Tonnage and Poundage for one Year, upon Condition the Merchants Aliens should straightly be look'd to.

And in the sixth, Tonnage and Poundage for two Years; 6 s. 8 d. for every twenty Nobles; and 6 s. 8 d. for every Person that holdeth by Knights Fee.

And in the eighth, one Disme and one Fifteenth to be levied of the Laity; a Subsidy of Wools for two Years.

And in the ninth, one, and one Fifteenth, and a third Part of both; Tonnage and Poundage for two Years, with Subsidy of all Merchants Strangers Goods; and of every whole Knight's Fee 20 s. and according to that Rate Lands purchased by the Clergy since *Edward I.* and 20 s. for the Value of 20 l. Goods.

And in the tenth of *Henry VI.* half a Disme, and half a Fifteenth; a Subsidy of Wools for a Year; Tonnage and Poundage for two Years were granted.

And in the fourteenth Year of his Reign, a Subsidy of 6 d. in the Pound, to be levied upon every Man's Oath, for every Pound of yearly Revenue of Lands and Offices above 5 l. and one Disme and one Fifteenth of the Laity, whereof 4000 l. to go to the Relief of decay'd Towns and Villages; and a Subsidy of Wool and Staple Merchandize, with Tonnage and Poundage, for two Years granted.

In the seventeenth Year, a Disme, and a Fifteenth, and a Subsidy of Wools for three Years was granted to the King.

And in the eighteenth, one Disme, one Fifteenth and a half, a Subsidy of Wools for three Years,

Years, and 6 s. 8 d. raised upon the Tonnage and Poundage of Merchants Goods; and of all Aliens and Denisons 16 d. a Man, being Householders, and being none 6 d.

And in the twenty-third Year, a Tenth and half a Fifteenth, excepting 2000 l. to be allow'd to certain poor Towns; and a Tenth and a Fifteenth, excepting 6000 l. to relieve certain Towns wasted.

And a Subsidy of Wools, 33 s. 4 d. the Sack of Denisons, and 53 s. 4 d. of Aliens, granted for four Years; and Tonnage and Poundage of Denisons, and double of Aliens.

Half a Disme and half a Fifteenth of the Laity; and 16 d. of every Householder Stranger, and 6 d. of every other; and of every Merchant Stranger 6 s. 8 d. and 20 d. apiece of their Clerks; and Subsidy of Wools as in his Reign.

And in the Year following, a Subsidy of 12 d. in the Pound out of all yearly Revenue of Freehold, Copyhold, Office, being under the Value of 200 l. for every Pound being above 200 l. 2 s. the Pound.

And in the thirty-first of *Henry VI.* one Disme and one Fifteenth; Tonnage and Poundage during the King's Life; and for like Term Subsidy of Wools, viz. 43 s. 4 d. for every Sack of Denisons, and 5 l. of Aliens; and so of other Staple Wares according to the Rate. And during Life of every Merchant Stranger, and no Denison, but Householder, 10 l. a year; and for every Stranger that abideth but six Weeks in *England* 20 s. and of every Merchant Alien, being Denison, 6 l. 13 s. 4 d. yearly, during the King's Life.

The MS. of Sir Robert Cotton's own Hand, in his Library, as above, at fol. 80, has only these Words: *Henry VI.* commanded, in his fifteenth Year, two of each Parish to appear before Commissioners, to serve in

TAXES under all Denominations? 157

in Person in his Wars, or allow in Money the Rate of two Days Expence, according to their Degree and Quality. And in the two and twentieth, he chargeth the Lords Spiritual and Temporal with a Benevolence for Defence of *Calais*, and hath it willingly according to the Proportion of his Demand that there is rated.

Thus those MSS. which indeed do sum up all the Taxations of the Reign, but so briefly that nothing appears very particular; yet they are the best Accounts we have collected, not only from Historians, but also from Records, which are frequently quoted. It is a great Dissatisfaction to be left so much in the dark; but where shall we seek for more Light? The first Year of his Reign, at a Parliament held at *London*, which met on the ninth of *November*, there was granted to the King a Subsidy towards carrying on the Wars in *France*; it consisted of five Nobles of every Sack of Wool exported out of the Nation, and to continue for three Years.

However, in the third Year, a Parliament met at *Westminster* on the last Day of *April*, which granted another Subsidy, still for the same War, of 12 d. in the Pound of all sorts of Commodities whatsoever, either imported or exported; and 3 s. 2 Tun for Wine, for three Years also. And besides all this, it was enacted that all Strangers should pay 43 s. 4 d. for every Sack of Wool they exported; whereas *English* Merchants paid no more than five Nobles, as has been said above.

In his fourth Year, on the fifteenth of *March*, the Parliament met at *Leicester*, and was call'd the Parliament of Bats; because all that came to it brought great Staves or Bats on their Shoulders, having been forbid wearing Swords; and when those Bats were also prohibited, they carry'd Stones,

Stones, or leaden Plummetts. This Parliament was held by the Regent Duke of *Bedford*, who still craving for the *French* War, had a great Aid and Subsidy granted, as some Authors express it, without mentioning to what Value, or of what Sort.

The fifth Year no Parliament met, and consequently there was no new Imposition. But

The sixth Year there was a Parliament at *Westminster*, wherein there was granted a Subsidy of 3 s. of every Tun of Wine, and 12 d. in the Pound upon all Merchandize, except Wool, Wool-Fells, and Cloth. Besides, of every Parish in the Kingdom, excepting those in Cities and Boroughs, where the Value of the Benefice was twelve Marks, ten of the Parishioners should pay 6 s. 8 d. and every other Parishioner 8 d. and where the Benefice was worth 10 l. ten Parishioners to pay 13 s. 4 d. and so proportionably in all others. And as for the Inhabitants of Cities and Boroughs, every Man worth 20 s. above his Household Stuff and Apparel, to pay 4 d. and so after the same Rate up to the richest,

The seventh Year no Parliament met; the eighth the Parliament sate at *Westminster*, the ninth again at *Westminster*, the tenth in the same Place; so the following Sessions were held still at *Westminster*, till the twenty-fifth Year, when the Session was at *St. Edmund's-bury*. Then again at *Westminster*, the twenty-seventh, twenty-eighth, twenty-ninth, thirtieth, thirty-third, and thirty-ninth, which were all the Parliaments in this Reign. During all which Years, from the sixth above spoken of, nothing can be added to what has been quoted from the several MSS. before, and we are willing to avoid Repetitions.

All the Impositions mention'd must needs amount to very great Sums for those Days, tho' there is

no Method of giving any Guess at them; but it must at the same time be consider'd, that the Reign was long, of thirty-eight Years and an half, and the continual Wars made it expensive: Besides which, as he is said to have been a most innocent Man, his Ministers impos'd upon him with the greater Ease. The most quick-sighted Kings cannot avoid being much cheated; how much more one who suspected no Man? And indeed all Historians do inform us, that those who govern'd under him, for he knew little of it himself, did occasion all the Discontents among the People by their greedy raking to themselves, by which means they were all vastly enrich'd, and he always kept poor. A Saint-like King is scarce fit to govern a wicked People; he is too apt to believe, and they are too forward to deceive. Restless Spirits must be govern'd with an iron Rod; and it is in vain to say that Princes should gain the Love of their Subjects; if they do not fear, they will never love. A Sovereign too mild is always condemn'd; for the Generality of Mankind either have not Sense to discern between the Virtues and the Vices of the great ones, or else have too much Malice to make a good Use of what they comprehend. It is impossible to please all, and those who are discontented will always endeavour to lead the ignorant and unwary into their own mischievous Projects, upon wild Notions, calling the Goodness of a Prince Folly, his Tenderness of Heart Pusillanimity; and so of all other commendable Qualities. However, if we pry curiously into the Life and Actions of this King *Henry VI.* it plainly appears that he was no way qualified for Government, but might have made a very good religious Man; yet his ill Fate set a Crown on his Head, and he had, it seems,

Ambi-

Ambition enough to defend it as long as he could, without regard to Right or Wrong.

K. EDWARD IV.

OF the House of *York*, at length recover'd the Right of his Family, after an Usurpation of above three-score Years, in three Descents of the House of *Lancaster*, which seem'd in that time to have rivetted itself on the Throne, but was now cast out, yet so as to return again, as shall be seen in King *Henry VII.* It was not without much Effusion of Blood that King *Edward* retriev'd what was his Due; nor could he enjoy it in Peace, being always perplex'd by his rebellious Subjects, at the Instigation of the Favourers of the *Lancastrian* Line. The Battle which gain'd him the Crown was fought in *March 1461*, and cost the Lives of near thirty-five thousand Men, and a great Number of Noblemen and Gentlemen of Note. In *June* following he was crown'd at *Westminster*; and in *November* he held a Parliament there, in which King *Henry*, who was fled into *Scotland*, and very many of his Adherents, were attainted, and some of them afterwards executed.

To come to the Taxes paid to this King by his Subjects, we do not find any better Account under him than we have before. The *Cotton MS. fol. 9.* is very short, having only these few Lines:

Edward IV. besides two Resumptions, not only of the Grants of such Kings as he accounted *de Facto* and not *de Jure* to reign, but also of those made by himself; and a Sea of Profit, that by infinite Attainders flow'd daily into his Treasury; he took notwithstanding of his Commons six Tenths, three Quarters, and the like Proportions
in

TAKES under all Denominations. 161

in Fifteenths. A Benevolence, in *Anno* 14, which *Fabian* calleth a new Contribution, and charged them with Wages of his Archers to a Sum of 51117 *l.* Of the Merchants he had Tonnage and Poundage for Term of Life; besides of Strangers, as well Denisons as others, a Subsidy in the twenty-second of his Reign.

The MS. at *fol.* 64, is near as short, as follows:

To *Edward IV.* in the third Year of his Reign, an Aid of 37000 *l.* is granted to be levied out of the Counties, Cities, and Towns, according to Rate specified in Record.

And in the seventh of the same King, two Dismes and two Fifteenths from the Laity, except 12000 *l.* to be deducted to the Relief of the poorest Towns.

And in the twelfth, one Disme and one Fifteenth, except 6000 *l.* to be distributed to poor Towns.

And in the same Year, one Disme and one Fifteenth, and 51117 *l.* for the Wages of 13000 Archers; one Disme, and one Fifteenth, and three Quarters of either granted.

And in the twenty-second of *Edward IV.* one Disme and one Fifteenth of the Laity, except 6000 *l.* to be bestow'd upon decay'd Towns.

And a yearly Subsidy upon all Strangers, as well Denisons as others, given by Parliament.

Sir Robert Cotton's own MS. is the shortest, as having only these few Words: *Edward IV.* in his first Year, hath of the Clergy a Benevolence, which in the Record is call'd a voluntary Subsidy. And in the twelfth Year, by the Advice of the three Estates in Parliament, to undertake the Recovery of his Jewels, for which they grant him a Subsidy, which falling short of his Occasions, he taketh of his People a Benevolence.

All the several Impositions being sum'd up above, it only remains to add somewhat more particular than what is there said, and especially to the Benevolence there mention'd. King *Edward*, having receiv'd very considerable Supplies from the Parliament in his twelfth Year, and still wanting Money, by reason of his extraordinary Expences, bethought himself of this Method: He call'd before him most of the wealthiest People in the Kingdom, taking every one apart, and declaring to them the great Want he was in, and what were the Occasions of it, and desiring every one of them to contribute something voluntarily towards his Relief, according to their Ability. They being in his Presence, and not knowing how to deny his Request, readily comply'd, some giving more, and some less, as their Generosity dictated, and their Substance would afford. This he call'd a *Benevolence*, as being a voluntary Act, and seeming to be done out of meer Affection; tho' it is certain that in so great a Number of Contributors there were many who did it much against their Inclinations, and rather out of Fear than Love; or indeed for Shame; because their King courting them in the most obliging manner, they had no Way to get off without appearing generous.

In the Management of this Affair there happen'd a comical Passage, which those who have not heard will not be displeas'd to find here inserted. Among the rest summon'd by King *Edward* to appear before him was a Widow, of a considerable Age, and much more considerable for her Wealth. He, in a pleasant and courteous manner, ask'd her how much she was willing to contribute to his Relief in that Time of Want. The King being of a very graceful Presence, when she had taken a full View of him, she answer'd; *By my Troth, for thy lovely*

lovely Countenance, thou shalt have even twenty Pounds. The Sum was great in those Days, and the King, who had not imagin'd she would have given so much; return'd Thanks, and in a most obliging manner kiss'd her. The old Gentlewoman was so highly delighted with the Favour of that Kiss, and being before taken with his Person, that she swore he should have twenty Pounds more for it; and with the same Chearfulness that she promis'd she perform'd it. Many such Ladies and such Kisses might have been more advantageous to the King than an indifferent Subsidy from the Parliament, which some Kings have taken as much Pains to beg, and not always been comply'd with.

Besides what Contributions King *Edward* receiv'd from his Subjects, he, for some Years before his Death, had 5000 Crowns a year paid him by the King of *France* in the *Tower of London*. This the *English* would have to be look'd upon as a Tribute; and the *French* call'd it a Pension; neither Name in reality any way proper. As for the first, it is ridiculous to think that a King of *France* should pay a Tribute for his own Crown, especially at that time, when he had regain'd all that ever the *English* won, besides *Normandy*, which had been the ancient Patrimony of King *William* the Conqueror's Family, and *Aquitain*, acquir'd by Marriages, and other Means; when the former Kings, who had lost the one half of their Dominions; never submitted to any such Imposition. The other Name of a Pension, if taken in the right Sense, may be more proper, that is, if only as a Consideration for Lands yielded up, or Losses sustain'd; but if made use of to signify the retaining of the Person that receives it as subservient to a Superior, as very often it is, then will it be found no less preposterous

posterous than the other Notion of a Tribute has been shown to be.

There is one Particular more reckon'd by some as a great Addition to this King's Revenues, that is, the great Number of Estates that became forfeited to him, on account of Rebellion; for at his first coming to the Crown about 140 considerable Persons were attainted by Parliament, and their Estates of consequence fell to him; besides many more afterwards upon several Occasions. But if rightly consider'd, such Forfeitures never contribute much towards the enriching of a King, especially one under his Circumstances, who had very many to reward for their faithful Service in assisting to recover his Right. Thus it is likely, that what came to him on the one Hand, was dealt out by him with the other; so that in the end it prov'd no Addition to him; tho' it is true it might save him the Expence he must have been at out of his own, had there not been so plentiful an Harvest from others.

To conclude, besides his being a rightful and lawful King, he may justly be allow'd to have been a good Man. It does not appear that he ever delighted in distressing his Subjects, and what he drew from them was no more than a necessary Support to enable him to withstand the many Troubles rais'd against him. Nor was he ambitious of extending his Dominions to aggrandize himself, and ruin his People; but on the contrary, laid hold of the first Opportunity that offer'd to conclude a Peace with *France*, and desist from all those vain Notions of making Conquests, which he found by Experience could never be preserv'd. He had plain Demonstrations of it in the so much applauded Actions of King *Edward III.* and *Henry V.* who having made *France* a Field of Blood, at the Expence of their own People; the first of them liv'd

to

to lose part of what he had gain'd himself, and left the rest to be lost by his Grandson; and so the latter, having made a mighty Progress in a very short time, was himself cut off by Death, and his Son was turn'd out of all he had been labouring for. King *Edward* was of a better Disposition, and doubtless thought it enough that he had recover'd his own, without embroiling *England*, which had suffer'd so much by the Civil Wars, to wrest that from others, which in reality he had but a poor Claim to, and which there was no Probability he should ever be Master of. In short, if we may believe *Hall*, he made such a Speech to those about him before his Death, as shew'd him a good Christian and a good King. He departed this Life at *Westminster*, on the 9th of *April* 1483, in the forty-first Year of his Age, when he had reign'd twenty-two Years, one Month, and eight Days.

K. E D W A R D V.

SON to the Fourth of the same Name, and consequently rightful King, but unfortunate as to this World. He inherited his Father's Right at thirteen Years of Age, under the Tuition of his wicked Uncle *Richard* Duke of *Glocester*, who being a most inhuman Wretch, and supported by others as vile as himself, found means to usurp the Crown, and hellish Instruments to murder the infant King and his younger Brother. The first Method us'd to this Intent, was the removing of all that were loyal from about the King, which was perform'd with the Assistance of the Duke of *Buckingham*, as base a Wretch as he that employ'd him. When this was done, the Queen Mother

took Sanctuary with her Sons in *Westminster Abbey*. The Sons were by false Oaths and Protestations drawn from thence and secur'd in the *Tower*. Then the Protector Duke of *Glocester* began to act more bare-fac'd, and gave out that King *Edward IV.* and his Brother the Duke of *Clarence*, were both Bastards, and himself the true Heir of the Crown. The better to inculcate this scandalous Notion, he apply'd to wicked Clergymen, who, according to the known Maxim, *Corruptio optima pessima*, the best things when corrupted become the worst, are the fittest Instruments for carrying on any Mischief. Accordingly, Dr. *Shaw*, one of those Hell-driving Clergymen, of which all Ages have afforded some Examples, preach'd at *St. Paul's Cross*, where, as he had been directed, he bastardiz'd the late King, declar'd the present of a Bastard Descent; and therefore gave the Right to the Crown to the Duke of *Glocester*. This devilish Invention did not take with that Audience; yet it serv'd, with the Help of other accursed Practices like it, and the Support of several Traitors, who expected to raise themselves by it, to embolden *Richard Duke of Glocester* to assume the Title of King. That Title he well knew could not subsist without the Effusion of much Blood; and therefore for the more Security he caus'd the young King and his Brother to be cruelly murder'd in the *Tower*, to cut off all Pretensions; and not being able to destroy the Lady *Elizabeth* their Sister, who kept in the Sanctuary at *Westminster*, he poison'd his own Wife to make room to marry that Lady, who was then the undoubted Heir to the Crown, hoping by so much Barbarity to establish himself and his Posterity on the Throne; but God, who permitted him thus to rage for a Time, at length cut him off, as we shall see in the next Reign.

King

King Edward V. tho' he has a Place in the Catalogue of our Kings, as indeed is due to him, was cut off, as has been said, so soon, that he can scarce be said to have reign'd; for his whole Time did not extend to a Year, and accordingly there was no Session of Parliament, nor any Tax rais'd in his Name. A Character of this Prince cannot be given to any great Advantage; his tender Years could not give any Proof of his Talent. All that can be said is, that he was of a graceful Presence; and, as far as his Age would permit, gave promising Hopes of making a noble spirited Sovereign, nothing being wanted in him that could possibly appear under his Circumstances. But God had otherwise decreed, the Nation was not yet to be made happy under a Fatherly Ruler; a Tyrant was to ascend the Throne, in order to carry on that Scourge which had lain upon the People several Years before the legal Line was restor'd. As the Subject in hand is only relating to the Taxes and Impositions, all other Matters are omitted, besides bringing down the Descent of those who were really Kings, or who tyrannically usurp'd that Honour, of which sort he that follows is a signal Instance;

K. RICHARD III.

SO he is styl'd, and plac'd among our Kings, tho' with as little Reason as ever there was for giving so honourable a Title to the most barbarous Tyrant. And such a one he was; for besides the Murders of his Sovereign and his Brother, both innocent Children, and of his own Wife, he destroy'd many Persons of Note, only for their adhering to their Sovereign, and others out of meer Malice; and rewarded all that imbru'd their Hands in

Blood to please his brutal Temper. His Person represented the vile Disposition of his Mind; for he was of Stature short, and mis-shapen, his Back awry, his left Shoulder starting up much above his right; his Countenance stern, and of a bloody Hue; and every way disagreeable to behold. As his Body, so was his Soul deform'd and hideous, being malicious in the highest degree, violently passionate, envious beyond measure, cruel as a savage Beast. Sense he did not want, unless it were for any thing that was good, but rather abounded in it for all that was mischievous. Some have attributed to him the Virtue of Generosity, which indeed was no other than a profuse way of corrupting vile Men to assist him in his hellish Projects. Courage he had, like the wild Beasts, all tending to the Destruction of others, and advancing of himself. Pride and Ambition entirely sway'd him. His own Secrets he was sure to keep, as not fit to be communicated to any but his own infernal Agents. In dissembling none could outdo him, being apt to fawn when he design'd to destroy; and, like *Judas*, would kiss and embrace the Man whose Throat he did design to cut. False to those that serv'd him most, and had deserv'd his Friendship. In short, a Monster of a Man, if he deserv'd that Name, having more of the Nature of a Devil incarnate, void of all Religion and Humanity.

To come now to what relates to Taxes in his Time, God shorten'd his Reign for the Good of the Nation; and consequently he had but little time to oppress the People that way. The oft quoted *Cotton MS.* at fol. 9, has only this short Account of him:

Richard his Brother succeeded, *Homo ingeniosissimus inquam & facundus malo publico*, full of Art to beguile the People; for to make a just Semblance of his

his unjust Entry, besides his Act of Parliament full of dangerous Untruths, he dissembled the Part of an excellent Prince, making the Commons believe, by a Statute to which he gave first Form as Life, discharging them for ever from all Exactions call'd *Benevolences*, that his Opinion was *Ditare magis esse Regium quam discescere*; whereas he did but truly imitate *Nero*, that took away the Law *Manlia de Vectigalibus* only *ut gratiosior esset Populis*. And so all his short Reign I find recorded but once any Tax upon the People; and that was a Tenth granted by the Clergy of both Provinces.

This *Richard's* Reign, as it is call'd, or rather tyrannical Rule, lasted but two Years, two Months, and one Day; only one Parliament sate in his Time; and there do not appear to have been any more Impositions than what has been said. At the end of the Time just mention'd he was slain at *Bosworth* Fight, where 4000 Men lost their Lives in Defence of his Usurpation. His Body was stript stark naked, not a Rag left to cover any Part, and in that manner laid across a Horse, like the dead Carcass of a Beast, and so carry'd to *Leicester*, where it was bury'd in the Church of the *Grey Friars*, more deserving to have been left a Prey to the Birds of the Air. There let us leave him to proceed to

K. H E N R Y VII.

HE obtained the Crown by the Defeat and Death of the aforesaid *Richard III.* and became a rightful King by marrying the Lady *Elizabeth*, Daughter to King *Edward IV.* to whom the Right was devolv'd by the Death of her two Brothers, murder'd, as has been said, by her's and their

their Uncle the Tyrant *Richard*. King *Henry* was himself the Head of the House of *Lancaster*, and taking to Wife that Lady, who was Chief of the House of *York*, they united the two Families, and put an end to those Pretensions which had cost so many thousand Lives. King *Henry* was the reverse of his Predecessor, of a graceful Person, and a more graceful Soul; for he was accounted one of the wisest Princes of his Age; politick in his Government; without all the Wickedness of a *Machiavel*; a very great Lover of Justice; naturally addicted to Temperance; of an awful Gravity, without Pride or Superciliousness; and of such excellent Conduct, that, notwithstanding all the Practices of turbulent Spirits, he preserv'd Quiet at home and Peace abroad, being content to keep his own, without invading the Rights of others; by which means he gain'd the Esteem of all neighbouring Potentates, and was honour'd by his own Subjects.

Let us now see what the *Common MSS.* afford us in relation to the Matter in hand under this King; and then we will proceed to farther Particulars. The *MS.* at fol. 9. runs thus:

Henry VII. succeeding, resum'd, in the third Year of his Reign, most Grants of Offices made by the Usurper or his Brother, and assess'd upon the Lands only of his Subjects but one Aid in *Anno* 19; out of their Goods and Lands a tenth Penny; and of the Goods, only three times the Tenth, five Fifteenths, besides a Tenth and Fifteenth arising to 120000 *l.* He took three Subsidies, whereof the last was not above 36000 *l.* and one Benevolence, the Proportion of every Alderman being 300 *l.* and the entire Sum of the City of *London* 9688 *l.* 17 *s.* 4 *d.* Of the Clergy he had twice the Tenth, and 25000 *l.* by way of Subsidy; and of them and the Commons two Loans, the City

TAXES under all Denominations. 171

City of *London* rated at 6000 *l.* the other not definite in proportion, but so assess'd as the Commissioners and the Lenders could agree.

As also to ease the Expence of War, as Issue of the good Money going over to *Bullen*, he stamp'd an allay'd Coin, usually then termed *Dandprans*, a Course that Necessity afterwards enforc'd his Son and Successors to practise, and is an apparent Symptom of a consum'd State. But that whereby he heap'd up his Mass of Treasure (for he left in Bullion four Millions and a half, besides his Plate, Jewels, and rich Attires of House) was by Sale of Offices, Redemption of Rents, dispensing with Laws, and such like, to a Year, by Value of 120000 *l.*

The MS. fol. 64, has only these Words, and there it concludes:

To *Henry VII.* in the third Year of his Reign, an Act for two Tenths, and one Fifteenth and a Subsidy is granted.

The MS. fol. 69, is likewise short, being only thus much:

To *Henry VII.* the Tonnage was advanc'd to 3 *s.* and the Poundage to 1 *s.* and continu'd the most part of his Reign without Interruption. Thus what in its first Nature was not invested perpetual in the Crown, but permissive and restrictive, as pleas'd the Assent and Occasion of the General State, is now become no conditional Gratuity, but a prerogative Duty.

The MS. fol. 80, is likewise short, being only thus much:

Henry VII. had of all his Subjects, for a Voyage into *France*, a voluntary Gift in his seventh Year; and to aid the Christians against the Incursions of the *Turks*, he impos'd an Aid upon his People, at the Pope's Request, in the seventeenth of his Reign.

The

The last mention'd voluntary Gift, or Benevolence, other Authors say, was in his sixth Year, which Difference is not very material, the Fact being certain. This way of raising Money he is said to have made choice of to ease the meaner Sort, whom he chiefly endeavour'd to oblige, being sensible that the richest were the Persons fittest to supply his Wants, and those who at all times rais'd rebellions, as grown wanton with too much Ease; and the Commonalty were ready to follow their Motions, as being chiefly supported by them, and bearing their Proportion in all Taxes and Impositions. Thus, by laying no Burthen upon them, he hop'd to make two separate Interests, that when the great ones should be restless they might easily be reduc'd, for want of the Multitude to support them. A good Policy at that Time, but like all other worldly Contrivances which tend to Perpetuity, very little to be depended on; for, as the Barons, when all their Vassals blindly follow'd them, were ever an Over-match for the Crown; so the raising of the Commons to a Pitch of Superiority, occasions too much Insolence in them; and there never want Heads to carry on mischievous Designs, where there are Numbers to countenance them.

The way of Benevolence, or Free-Gift, we have seen practis'd before, and particularly by King Edward IV. the same, tho' it appears voluntary, always carrying some sort of Compulsion with it, either thro' Fear of being ill look'd upon, and the more severely treated upon any Occasion that shall offer, or in Hopes of finding Favour in Pretensions; for Fear and Hope are the two prevailing Inducements to do those things, which otherwise we are not inclin'd to. And it has been since seen that many have been very generous in supplying

plying the Crown at the Expence of others, not out of any Affection, or because they thought it necessary, but because they have been well paid for oppressing their Neighbours.

Howsoever this was manag'd, it is certain that King Henry, by such means, drew to him a very great Sum of Money from the wealthier Sort, yet not without much grudging; for there are very few that care to part with their Money: And besides, those who are intrusted to make such Collections, are very rarely so honest as to manage them for the Interest of the Sovereign, without using such Methods for their own private Gain, as render them and the Prince equally odious.

Having before mention'd all Taxes given in the usual Course by Parliament, it will be needless to repeat them; we shall therefore only take notice of one Way found by this King, which rais'd him immense Sums, and afterwards cost the Lives of the two Judges who had been his chief Instruments in the Management thereof. A Subsidy had been granted him both of the Spirituality and Temporality in his nineteenth Year; but he growing old, and towards his End, as is usual with many, whose natural Temper leads that way, at the same time grew more covetous, and thought he could never heap Treasure enough.

Being possess'd with this Fondness of Wealth, he study'd the means of acquiring the same; and whether of himself, or at the Suggestion of others, who were acquainted with his Temper, found out a Method to satiate himself in some measure. It appear'd that many Penal Laws, and Pecuniary Statutes, had long lain unregarded and disus'd, though still in the same Force as they had ever been, and made to check unruly People, and for the Good of the Publick. When Enquiry came to
be

be made into the Observation of such Laws, it appear'd there were very few considerable Persons but what had some way transgress'd against them; and consequently were liable to the Fines and Mults impos'd by them.

When first this Course was undertaken, it went on after an easy manner, small Penalties being impos'd; which being legal, and not too heavy, made little Noise; and the Persons themselves who paid them found no Cause to complain. Soon after the Sweet of it appearing, those Offences were more narrowly look'd into, and more grievously fin'd. The two principal Persons in the Management of this Affair were Sir *Richard Empson* and *Edmund Dudley*, both of them very knowing in the Laws, and well inclin'd to ingratiate themselves with their Sovereign, by complying with his Inclination; so that they perhaps adventur'd to strain things to the utmost, believing, that as they acted according to known Laws, tho' not so much in Use, they could not incur any Danger; but, on the contrary, might raise themselves and their Families.

Encouragement being given, there wanted not, as is usual upon all such Occasions, great Numbers of Informers in all Parts of the Kingdom, who brought Abundance of People into much Trouble; for these being a mercenary mean sort of Wretches, laid hold of all Opportunities to make their own Advantage, tho' it were to the Ruin of their Neighbours. But such Guilt is not only to be charg'd on the Dregs of the Nation; all Ages have produc'd too many Instances of those who are call'd Great and Noble, and who yet have not hesitated to sacrifice whole Nations to their Avarice and Ambition.

But to stick to the Business in hand: It is scarce to be doubted but that *Empson* and *Dudley* above-mention'd

mention'd might proceed with too much Rigor, according to the dead Letter of the Law, to please their Prince by raising the greater Sums of Money; and it is an old Maxim, that *summum Jus est summa Injuria*, Justice is always to be temper'd with Mercy, and should be so much more where the Offenders are scarce sensible of the Offence they are charg'd with, as being against Laws little known, because rarely put in Execution.

What these two Judges were guilty of will best appear by what was charg'd against them, and what they alledg'd in their own Defence. The Charge was to this Effect: That they had caus'd many Persons to be indicted of Crimes, and committed them to Prison, without due Process of Law, not allowing them to make their Defence, but confining them till they had compounded by paying great Fines: That they had falsely enter'd the Lands of many People, alledging that they were held of the King *in Capite*, whereas in reality they were not so; and by that means oblig'd them to pay heavy Fines to the King for the said Lands: That they had summon'd great Numbers by their Precepts to appear before them; and, when come, had imprison'd them upon sundry Pretences till they ransom'd themselves with great Sums of Money, not only to the King, but to themselves the said Judges. Many more Particulars of this nature, as is usual in Indictments and Impeachments, were cast into the Scale to make their Guilt appear the more heinous; but what Proof of all this I do not find: Whatsoever it was, they were both first arraigned in Parliament; and yet, as if that very Parliament had not been well satisfy'd with their own Act, or question'd the Justice of it, they were left to be try'd by the inferior Courts. This was in the Reign of King Henry VIII. who sacrificed these

these two Judges to please the Humour of the People, and ingratiate himself with them, at the same time sacrificing his Father's Honour to satisfy his own Ambition. But that was one of his least Faults, as we shall see when we come to what relates to him. Let us now finish what we have in hand.

Sir *Richard Empson* and *Edmund Dudley* Esq; being brought before the Lords, and many grievous Offences laid to their Charge, as above hinted at, *Empson*, being the elder of the two, spoke thus:

“ I know (Right Honourable) that it is not un-
 “ known to you how profitable and necessary Laws
 “ are for the good Preservation of Man's Life,
 “ without the which neither House, Town, nor
 “ City can long continue or stand in Safety; which
 “ Laws here in *England*, through Negligence of the
 “ Magistrates, were partly decay'd, and partly
 “ quite forgotten and worn out of use, the Mischief
 “ whereof daily encreasing, *Henry VII.* a most
 “ grave and prudent Prince, wish'd to suppress;
 “ and therefore appointed us to see that such Laws
 “ as were yet in use might continue in their full
 “ Force, and such as were out of use might again
 “ be reviv'd and restor'd to their former State; and
 “ that also those Persons which transgress'd the
 “ same might be punish'd according to their De-
 “ merits; wherein we discharg'd our Duties in
 “ most faithful, wise, and best manner we could,
 “ to the great Advantage and Commodity (no
 “ doubt) of the whole Commonwealth. Where-
 “ fore we most humbly beseech you, in respect of
 “ your Honours Courtesy, Goodness, Humanity,
 “ and Justice, not to decree any grievous Sentence
 “ against us, as tho' we were worthy of Punish-
 “ ment;

T A X E S under all Denominations. 177

"ment; but rather to appoint how with thank-
ful Recompence our Pains and Travel may be
"worthily consider'd.

The Lords knew not what to object in point of Justice; because it did not appear that they were really guilty of any other Crime than punishing Offenders by Laws, which had not, as *Empson* alledg'd, been lately executed; which indeed was a Fault in their Predecessors, who ought to have observ'd them; or, if not fit to be observ'd, they should have been repeal'd. However, Malice prevail'd, and finish'd their Ruin, which Equity could not do. And yet the Parliament, as has been said, not liking their own Proceedings, left them still to be try'd at Common Law.

Accordingly *Empson* was try'd at *Coventry*, upon an Indictment, for that he, when Judge, having in that same City try'd a Felon for robbing a House there, and being fully satisfy'd of the Proof brought against him, had imprison'd the Jury for not finding him guilty; and oblig'd them to appear before the King's Council, where they were fin'd eight Pounds a Man. For this alone was *Empson* condemn'd, without any Mention of all the other imaginary Crimes, of which there was perhaps no Proof at all. Being from thence convey'd to the Tower of *London*, and long detain'd there, the Malice of his Enemies gave out that he had obtain'd a Pardon, by means of the Queen; when perhaps this Respite was only in Consideration of his Innocence: However, at last, to satisfy the Rage of those who thirsted after his Blood, he was beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, with his unfortunate Companion *Edmund Dudley*.

This last was arraign'd at the *Guild-Hall* in *London*, where he was condemn'd, as *Empson* had been

at *Covenry*, and so sent back to the *Tower* till he was executed, as has been said. The greatest Crime I find prov'd upon this Man is his great Wealth, which must be confess'd to have been a great Testimony of Guilt, under his Circumstances; for it is certain, that too much Riches acquir'd without proportionable Means, is an undeniable Argument of base Methods having been us'd in the getting of it. His Rise was too great to be honest; and therefore it is much to be fear'd that his Hands were not so clean as a Judge's ought to be. What *Empfon* was worth at the time of his Death does not appear, but only that he ascended from a very poor Station, and was possess'd of immense Wealth. *Dudley* is said to have left twenty thousand Pounds when he dy'd; a very great Sum in those Days, tho' little regarded now, and his Beginning very inconsiderable, his first Advancement being to be Under Sheriff of *London*.

Many of the Informers, and other Instruments made use of by these Judges, were also try'd and severely punish'd, of whom it is needless to speak in this Place; and perhaps what has been already said may by some be thought too much, as if not pertinent to the Subject; yet can I not allow this to be any Digression. These Men were the Instruments made use of to bring Money into the King's Treasury; and the Method by them taken being altogether unusual, and as such so severely punish'd, the explaining of every Particular relating to it has been absolutely necessary, to show what has been done in all Ages, and how every King has enlarg'd his Revenue.

To conclude with this King: He left a richer Treasury at his Death than ever any King of *England* had done before him; and we may add, than after him; for it is certain he was a greedy Hoarder of Money, tho' he had all other good

good Qualities that could render a Prince commendable. All that Treasure he had heap'd remain'd to be squander'd by a profuse Son, as too frequently happens. Of him we are to speak in the next Place.

K. HENRY VIII.

Succeeded his Father, and was the very reverse of him. The Father by all Historians was allow'd to have possess'd all Princely Virtues, and blemish'd with no other Fault but too much Love of Money; which perhaps might be a false Imputation, and what those Authors call Covetousness, no more than a provident Frugality to lay up Treasure whilst he enjoy'd Peace and Plenty, to answer the unforeseen Emergencies which very often involve a State in immense Expences; and when no Provision is made beforehand, they at first fall very heavy upon the Subjects. But be that as it will, nothing can be charg'd upon him but that one Crime. On the other hand, the Son was a Collection of all Vices; and, instead of his Father's Frugality and Covetousness, was a perfect *Heliogabalus* in Prodigality. The Treasures left him by his Father, and those bestow'd on him by his Subjects, far exceeded all that ever the Kings of *England* had before him; and I know not whether they may not be said to have equal'd whatsoever any one has had since; and yet it's known that the Sums since given have been immense, as will appear in the Sequel.

What several Duties were granted to *K. Henry VIII.* by way of Taxes upon the Subjects in general, are sum'd up as follows, in the *Cotton MS. fol. 9.* quoted in every Reign.

His Successor (*Henry VII.*'s) reaping the Fruits of his Father's Labour, gave Ease of Burthen to his Subjects his first two Years; taking, within the Compass of his other thirty-four, three Tenths of the Commons, four Fifteenths, six Subsidies, whereof that in *Anno 4* amounted to 160000 *l.* and that in *Anno 7* to 110000 *l.* Tonnage he had, and Poundage once for a Year; and after for Term of Life. Of the Clergy, four Tenths by one Grant, and three by several, every of them not less than 25084 *l.* Of Subsidies, he had one of the Province of *Canterbury*, another of both; the stipendiary Ministers thereto tax'd according to the Rates of their Wages. In *Anno 22*, they granted a Moiety of all their Goods and Lands, payable by equal Portion in five Years, every Part arising to 95000 *l.* And not long after he had added 150000 *l.* to the yearly Revenues of his Crown, by an inhuman Spoil of sacred Monuments, and impious Ruin of holy Churches, if God's Blessing could have accompanied so foul an Act. And as these former Collections he grounded upon Law, so did he many upon Prerogative; as Benevolences and Loans from the Clergy and Commons. Of the first there are two remarkable, that in *Anno 17*, acted by Commissioners, who, as themselves were sworn to Secrecy, so were they to swear all those with whom they conferr'd or contracted, the Rates directed by Instructions, as the Thirds of all Goods, Offices, Land above 10 *l.* and the Fourth under. And altho' the Recusants, whether from Disobedience or Disability, are threaten'd with Convention before the Council, Imprisonment, or Confiscation of Goods, yet in the Design Original under the King's Hand, it hath so fair a Name as an *Amiable Graunte*. The other, about *Anno 36*, exacteth of all Goods, Offices, Lands, from

TAXES under all Denominations: 181

from 40 s. to 20 l. 8 d. in the Pound; and of all above, 12 d. And amongst the many Loans, there is none more notorious than that of *Anno 14*, which was 10 l. in the Hundred of all Goods, Jewels, Utensils, and Land, from 20 l. to 300; and 20 Marks of all above, as far as the Subjects Fortune, reveal'd by the Extremity of his own Oath, would extend. And to stop as well Intentions, if any had, as Expectations of Repayment of any Loans, the Parliament in *Anno 21* acquitteth the King of all his Privy Seals or Letters missive.

The other *Cotton MS. fol. 80*, gives a very short Account, yet has some Particulars wanting in the former; and therefore is here entire thus:

Henry VIII. levying an Army to invade *France*, and assist the Duke of *Bourbon*, demandeth of his People a Contribution, which he calleth an annual Grant; which, tho' with some Distraction and Distaste, was yet collected in his fourteenth Year. * A Benevolence was paid in the one and twentieth into the *Exchequer*, where Priors, and Clergymen of like Ability, are rated at forty Pounds; Knights, at forty Marks; Esquires, at ten Pounds; and Persons of inferior Quality, at five Marks. † He gather'd in the thirty-seventh and thirty-eighth of his Reign, for urgent Occasions touching his Person and State, (for such are the Words of the Instructions) two several Grants of Free Gifts from his Subjects; the last, being stil'd Devotion Money, was most collected in *Edward VI. Comput. Edward Peccham Militis*.

Having done with the *Cotton MSS.* as to this Reign, we will next give a very curious MS. never printed, that I know of, but communicated by a

N 3

worthy

* Instr. Orig. in Lib. Ro. Cotton.
Anno 21 H. 8.

† In Receipt. Scacc.

worthy Friend, which will let us into something more of the immense Value of religious Houses seiz'd upon by King Henry VIII. than any other Author does; and tho' some Part of the same may seem too religious for this Place, it would be unreasonable to dismember it, which might give occasion to suspect it had not been fairly deliver'd, as here it is. *Anthony Wood*, in his *Athenæ Oxonienses*, gives the following Account of Mr. *Udal*, the Author of this MS.

Ephraim Udal, says *A. Wood*, was enter'd a Student in the Publick Library at Oxford in July 1630. He was a Man of eminent Piety, exemplary Conversation, profound Learning, and indefatigable Industry: Besides, he was esteem'd a Man amiable, courteous, and peaceable; being then a *Presbyterian*; but afterwards, seeing their wicked Practices against the King, came over to the Church of England, (for which he and his Family were ever after persecuted by those People. See the *Life* of *A. Wood*. We now proceed to his MS.

A brief Survey of the Clergy Lands, by the Reverend Mr. Ephraim Udal.

The ancient Lands and Revenues of the Church of England were exceeding great, and if they should be estimated according to the improv'd Rents of Land at this Day, they may well seem incredible. Now because of the great Enquiry made into them at this present, here shall follow a brief Catalogue of some Churches, Colleges, and Hospitals, with other such like Houses, as formerly belong'd to the Clergy, with a general Valuation of their Rents, Profits, and Revenues.

Before

Before the two famous Universities of this Kingdom, or of any other Kingdom in Europe, were furnish'd with any Number of Colleges, Libraries, Schools, Statutes, or Orders, for Education of learned Men in that manner, as they have been within a few hundred Years past, the Piety and Practice of our Forefathers was to build many Colleges, Houses of Religion, Hospitals, and such like Societies, in several Parts of the Kingdom, which doubtless they did out of a pious Intent to advance Religion, Learning, Hospitality, and Charity, and the Glory of God, to their best Understanding. So divers learned Divines, great Adversaries to Popery, Superstition, and Idolatry, do censure and judge of their Actions in this kind, as Mr. Perkin in the Demonstration of his Probation, pag. 395, saith, That the Colleges and Monasteries of Antiquity were Houses and Societies of honourable Use and Purpose than commonly they are taken to be; for they were Schools of Learning, Communities, Colleges, and Teachers, and Learners, in those Days when there were no Universities, or very meanly furnish'd; nor Schools of Learning but in general; those being the principal Places for all learned Men and chief Divines, and not only for Prayers and private Devotion.

So Hyperius, a learned Divine, affirmeth the same in his Commentary on the Hebrews, cap. 7. p. 302. *Quo primum tempore instituebantur Monasteria, nihil aliud erant quam quidam bonorum & studiosorum Convivia, & Schola quoddam, ubi, &c.* When Monasteries were first built and founded, they were nothing else but Convents of honest Men and Students, and Schools of Learning, where the Elder did teach the Younger in the Knowledge of divine Matters, where they did write Books before the Art of Printing was invented, and exercise Dispu-

tations, and did very carefully instruct their Inferiours, that from among them there might be fit and able Men chosen for the Government of the Church, to be Bishops and Ministers, to teach the People. So *St. Augustin* and others do testify also in their Times. So in *Germany*, out of the Monastery of *Fulda*, *Herefeld*, and the like, Pastors and Preachers were chosen for the Instruction and Government of the People.

And further, our Forefathers did build a goodly College at *Rome*, richly endow'd with Lands in *Italy*, and also supply'd yearly from *England* with a liberal Pension, which College was intended for the better and most principal sort of Scholars, to furnish the Kingdom, being first began by an ancient King, *Ins*, and also enlarg'd by others succeeding, for Maintenance whereof they granted the *Peter Pence* yearly to be paid out of every Hide of Land for the Maintenance of the said College; neither was it any Rent, Pension, or Tribute, to acknowledge the Pope's Supremacy. For in those Days, before Universities in these Western Parts were founded, Learning and all Arts being suppress'd by the Invasion of the Northern Nations, who overthrew the *Roman Empire*, and set up many Kingdoms, and planted their own barbarous Laws and Customs, under which we suffer at this Day, *Rome* was then the principal Place where any excellent Learning could be gain'd, especially in Divinity, before the Pope came to that Height and Greatness whereunto he was afterwards rais'd by Degrees. That *English College* continues to this Day, being converted to a Seminary for *English* Students; and the Revenue in Lands was so great, tho' the *Peter Pence* were lost, that Pope *Sixtus V.* in Queen *Elizabeth's* Time, took away one Half of the Lands. But seeing the Rent of *Peter Pence* is taken

TAXES under all Denominations. 185

taken off every Man's Lands, which was a great Charge, it might well content the Subjects, especially having besides so many Church Lands divided among them.

But to let pass this foreign College at *Rome*, the Colleges and religious Houses at home did afford many singular Men for the Government of the Commonwealth, as well as of the Church; for out of them came most of the Judges and Lawyers in ancient Times, before the Canon Law became a Science; as *Britton* Bishop of *Hereford*, *Martin de Pateskull*, *William de Rasegh*, *Robert de Lexington*, *Henry de Stanton*, and many others, as Lord *Coke* shows; as also the honourable Officers of the Realm, as Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Lord Privy Seal, Master of the Rolls, &c. besides many singular Men learned in all kinds, as appears by their Works, and the Catalogue of them in *Bale*.

But King *Henry VIII.* upon his Breach with the Pope, finding the Clergy not to favour his Divorce, in Opposition to the Pope, began to enquire into the State of religious Houses; and finding them to be corrupted in great Part, at leastwise it was so pretended, he caus'd all their Faults to be ript up, especially those of Uncleanness, whereof being accus'd they lost all their Lands and Estates from themselves and their Heirs for ever; yet if now or then the Laity were to lose their Estates for such Offences, many great Families would be undone. If any such Offences were then among the Clergy, they might have been corrected without destroying them.

Yet whatsoever their Faults were, the Revenues, Lands, and Profits, might have been employ'd in great part to the publick Benefit of the Kingdom, Advancement of Learning, Piety, Charity, and Hospitality, with many other good Works in several

ral kinds, as Reparations of Bridges, Highways, Hospitals, and many such like publick Necessities, particularly design'd and expressly inserted in the Act 27 Hen. VIII. and not, as they were, in enriching and raising particular Men. For those Societies were things of excellent Use, tho' afterwards abus'd, as Sir Richard Baker says truly in his late History; and they should have been bestow'd rather for the Advancement of the Church, to a better Maintenance of the labouring and deserving Ministry, to the fostering of good Arts, Relief of the Poor, and other such good Uses, as Mr. Salmon in his Review, Chapo 9, 10.

But to make a brief Survey of their Numbers, Rents, and Profits, here shall follow a general Catalogue, the Particulars being more fully recited by Camden, Speed, and many other Historians, and Records remaining in the Exchequer.

Ann. 1536 when King Henry VIII. first attempted the Dissolution of them, he began first with the lesser Monasteries, under 376 2000^l. Value of old Rents, which were in Number

in Henry VIII. Not long after he dissolved the great Abbies, which were in Number

Also four score and ten Colleges in several Shires and principal Cities of the Kingdom, besides those in the Universities, which could not in reason be accounted popish and superstitious.

Then Hospitals for Relief of the Poor of all Sorts, main'd Soldiers and decay'd People, Orphans and Widows, whereof most were built by the Bishops and Clergy, and no Reason there was to account them superstitious.

Lastly,

Lastly, Chaptries and Free Chapels, two thousand three hundred and seventy four, whereof some worth 300 or 600 l. yearly, which then were of small Value, as Rents were then accounted. 2374

The like was done in *Ireland*, where there was an infinite Number of religious Houses and Hospitals. The like also in *Scotland*, where they pretended, at the Dissolution of religious Houses, to give all to the Crown, by the vile Act of Annexation, as King *James* calleth it, lib. 2. *Hist. Doron*; but they presently convey'd them all from the Crown to themselves, in the Infancy of King *James*; so that the Crown is impoverish'd in both those Kingdoms and destitute of Revenue, which cannot but seem very strange and wonderful, seeing their Pretence was to augment the Revenue of the King. But of these two Kingdoms little shall be said now, yet it were fit to make a particular Survey and Enquiry, that the full Truth may appear, how great a Desolation and Spoil has been made of the publick Revenues both of King and Church, to enrich private Men, and to raise them up to new Honours, Dignities, and Estates, more than can be allow'd them by any Reason of State or Equity of Law.

All these religious Houses, Churches, Colleges, and Hospitals, in *England*, being about three thousand and five hundred, little and great in the whole, had very great Revenues; and if their Rents should be val'd and accounted as private Mens Lands are rated, especially in these Times, they would arise to some Millions Sterling beyond all Imagination.

Further, after the Monasteries were seiz'd on, the great Estate of the Knights Hospitallers was also

also confiscated. The Prior of *St. John's* was accounted the first temporal Baron of the Kingdom, and they had anciently nineteen thousand Manors in Christendom, whereof a great Part was in *England*: And they had also the great Estate of the *Knights Templars* conferr'd on them, which was nine thousand Manors, as *Cambden* relates in his *Britannia*, pag. 433. All these, together with their personal Estates, in Plate, Money, Goods, Stocks of Cattle, Furniture of Houses and Churches, which did amount to more than the Riches and Spoil of the Temple and *Jerusalem*, when they were robb'd and plunder'd by *Nebuchadnezzar*, who yet did not convert the holy Vessels of the Temple to his private Use, but put them into the House of his Gods at *Babylon*, from whence they were restor'd again to the Temple by *Cyrus*, as *Ezra* i. 7. and *Daniel*.

All these Houses, Colleges, and Churches, were survey'd, valu'd, and tax'd by Commissioners from the King; but yet rated at very low Prices, even in those Times, at *Robin Hood's* Pennyworths, as *Speed* sheweth in his History, 21 Hen. 8.

The true Value of all their Rents and Revenues cannot easily be accounted; because the Commissioners did far undervalue them, hoping to get many for themselves, as they did; and because a great part of their Profits came to them in Provision of Victuals, Corn, Cattle of all sorts, Wood-Sales, Fines, and many Services, with other Perquisites, which cannot easily be accounted; but if a View of some Particulars be look'd on, the Total will appear the better.

1. As first, the great Abbey of *St. Albans*, in *Hertfordshire*, if the old Lands were united together, is worth at this Day, in all Rents, Profits, and Revenues, about two hundred thousand Pounds yearly,

TAXES under all Denominations: 189

yearly, according to the improv'd Rents at this Day; out of which one Half, or a great Part, might have been added to the Crown for Augmentation of Revenue, and the rest employ'd to pious and charitable Uses in the Commonwealth; and instead of some sixty Monks, there might have been an hundred Preachers richly provided to preach to the Inhabitants and Country round about; besides an Hospiral of a thousand poor People of all sorts, and six good Schoolmasters, for Education of Gentlemens Children, and the Children of many good Men, in Religion, Learning, Musick, Writing, and all other good Qualities, to the infinite Benefit of their Parents and the whole Kingdom. Whereas, for divers Years past, that Town having four Churches, there is no constant Preacher in any of them, nor any one Schoolmaster; but shifting and changing Ministers daily, and the Schoolmasters gone, having very poor Stipends.

2. The Abbey of *Glastonbury*, in *Somersetshire*, is worth at this present, in Rents, Profits, and Revenues, all the old Lands being reckon'd together, much above three hundred thousand Pounds yearly. It was the most ancient Church and College in this Kingdom; or these Western Parts of *Europe*, and once recommended by the Parliament to King *Henry VIII.* to have been spar'd in the general Destruction and Desolation, as having been famous in the old Times of the ancient *Britons*, and for the first coming thither of *Joseph of Arimathea* and his Assistants for Conversion of the Inhabitants; as also for the Burial of King *Arthur*, and many other eminent Men and Princes, before the *Saxons* came to be Owners thereof.

3. *St. Augustin's* Abbey, near *Canterbury*, the first Christian Church and College, founded by the first Christian

Christian King of the old *English Saxons*, *Ethelbert*, who bestow'd it upon *Augustin*, whom *Gregory* the Great sent with forty Preachers for the Conversion of his Kingdom, which by God's Blessing on their Endeavours they effected, and from hence propagated Religion to *London*, and other principal Cities and Places: So that *St. Augustin's* was, as the First-Fruits of the Land, presented into God, and might have been therefore sav'd from the Deluge. It is worth at this present two hundred thousand Pounds yearly in Rents and all Profits.

4. *St. Edmund's Bury*, in *Suffolk*, founded by King *Cannus*, is worth at this present two hundred thousand Pounds yearly.

5. *Ramsay the Rich*, in *Huntingdonshire*, worth in old Rents seven thousand Pounds yearly, as *Cambden* shows; and yet *Walsy* took two thousand Pounds Lands from it for his two Colleges, besides other things. It is worth now three hundred thousand Pounds yearly.

6. *Crowland Abbey*, in *Lincolnshire*, is worth above one hundred thousand Pounds yearly, as appears by the Charters and Donations of Lands mention'd in *Inguilphus*, the Abbat here; besides many Additions since his Time.

7. The Abbey of *Lancaster* is worth an hundred thousand Pounds yearly. Besides, here was a Collegiate Church, a magnificent Work, says *Cambden*, the chiefest Ornament of that Town, founded by *Henry* the first Duke of *Lancaster*, consisting of a Dean and twelve Prebendaries, besides other Ministers, who might have been continu'd for Preachers to that Town and Country, without any Suspicion of Popery, Superstition, or Idolatry.

8, 9. The Abbies of *Abingdon* and *Reading*, both in *Buckshire*, are worth above three hundred thousand Pounds yearly.

10. The Abbey of *Evesham*, in *Worcestershire*, is worth one hundred thousand Pounds yearly.

11. The Abbey of *Tewkesbury*, in *Glostershire*, is worth about one hundred thousand Pounds yearly.

12. There were in *Strewsbury*, besides the great Abbey, two Collegiate Churches; the one *St. Chad's*, with eleven Prebends; and the other *St. Mary's*, with nine Prebends; as *Camden* relates, worth many Thousands yearly, out of which might have been maintain'd forty Preachers for that Town and Country, besides an Hospital of five hundred poor People of all Sorts; and the School, consisting of four Schoolmasters, maintain'd well, without robbing and spoiling the Parsonage of *Chirbury*, as now it happens.

It is endless to reckon up all the Colleges, Churches, Houses, and Hospitals, in several Shires of the Kingdom. There are divers Catalogues of them publish'd in Print, whereby it appears what great Revenue might have been added to the Crown, and yet all the good Works of Piety and Charity still maintain'd, the Gospel powerfully advanc'd, and the Church of *CHRIST* set upright, and all his holy Ordinances in full Force; that we might have had a Kingdom full of Preachers, far beyond any Kingdom in the World; and all these maintain'd without the Charge of the Inhabitants and Tradesmen, who now, in the best Cities and Towns, are put to hard Shifts and Contributions to maintain a Lecturer by Stipends in poor manner for the most part.

If the Rents, Profits, and Revenues, of all the Lands should be accounted according to the true Valuations of these Times, it would be found to amount to so many Millions Sterling as is incredible to most Men; yet no wise Man ought to marvel at it, more than that a Quarter of Wheat

is now sold for thirty or forty Shillings, which was antiently at twelve Pence the Quarter, which appears by the Statutes and Records, as is in the *Affise of Bread* 51 *Hen. 3.*

Now, besides the Abbies and Monasteries of several Sorts, Colleges, Hospitals, and Chapels; as has been shew'd in some few Particulars, whereby the rest may be estimated, the old Bishopricks were antiently endow'd with very great Revenues by the Kings of *England*, most part whereof are already taken away, there being very few Bishopricks that have any considerable Lands, but only Impropriations, since the Statute made 1 *Eliz.* whereby the Queen was enabled to take away the goodly Lands from the Bishops, and give Impropriations for them, *which Statute is not publish'd.* But this Exchange was very miserable, like the Change of *Glaucus* with *Diomedes*, who gave his golden Armour for the other's brazen Armour; or like as *Rehoboam* did, who, instead of golden Shields that his Father *Solomon* had provided in the Temple, put in their Places Shields of Brass, as the learned *Dr. Ridley* shows the Mischief of this Act, in his *View of the Civil Law, Cap. 5. Sect. 2, 3.*

The old Bishopricks, before the Lands were taken away, were worth twenty hundred thousand Pounds yearly, reckoning every Bishoprick at one hundred thousand Pounds yearly, according to our improv'd Rents; but now no such matter, nor then neither to the Bishops themselves, who accepted such small Rents, that the Tenants, the Poor, and the whole Kingdom, enjoy'd all the rest that was above necessary Expence and the Performance of some good Works. There remains now in Lands to the Bishopricks no such Abundance as some Men imagine, which will appear fully by looking into
some

some Statutes, where the Lands and goodly Manors are reckon'd that are taken away.

First, the Archbishoprick of York was regulated; from which were taken away, at one Instant, no less than seventy Manors, mention'd particularly in a Statute 37 Hen. 8. chap. 16, viz. Rippon, Sharrow; Stanley, Ripponholme, Colleshakeshil, Pennicroft, Castle-dike, White-Cliffe, Thorpe, Monkton, Thornton, Westerdale, &c. in several Shires; besides, says the Statute, divers other Manors, Lands, Tenements, Advowsons, Patronages, Gifts, and Nominations of Hospitals, Prebends, Churches, Chuntries, Free-Chappels, and divers Royalties, Jurisdictions, &c.

One may well doubt whether there be any Lands now left to the Archbishoprick, so many being gone already at the Regulation of it; and yet it is accounted to be three thousand Pounds yearly in all Rents and Profits.

" The seventy Manors taken from the Archbi-
shop of York, by the Statute 37 Hen. 8. as men-
tion'd in the said Statute, are, Rippon, Sharow;
Stanley, Ripponholme, Coleshakeshil, Ponicrofte, Castle-
dike, Whitecliffe, Thorpe, Monkton, Thorneron;
Netherdale, Bishopside, Shorborne, Milford, Bishop-
plaches, Patrington, Tharethorp, Fismake, Halgarth;
Gloughton, Werwang, Wilson, Wilson, Epi, Topcliff;
Thirsk, Ascenby, Grischwait, Difford, Renton, New-
by, Skipton, Catton, Northby, Whaplow, Maske,
Uplethorne, Alton, Dalton, Craghal, Cercheron, Hex-
am, Errington, Walle, Asome, Halidon, Kepwike;
Groverige, Kenelegh, Esclawont, Cadden, Nimbinros;
Wescalland, Newland, Scroby, Ravenesheld, Lanome;
Askham, Suttyn, Northfoke, Churchdowne, Huekib-
kote, Norton, Shurdington, Widcombe, Cherney, Comp-
ton, Odington, and Glocester, with all and singular
their Appurtenances, in the several Counties of
" York;

“ *York, Northumberland, Gloucester*, and in the Coun-
 “ ty and City of *Glocester*, and divers other Ma-
 “ nors, Lands, Tenements, Advowsons, Patro-
 “ nages, Gifts, and Nominations of Hospitals,
 “ Prebends, Churches, Chantries, Free-Chapels,
 “ and other spiritual Promotions, &c.

“ Note, That *Wilton* is nam'd twice together
 “ in the Statute, as it appears above.

2. The like was done to *Canterbury*, by the same Statute, when that was regulated, by divers Deeds and Conveyances, as is there spoken of, and Reference made to them, as the Manors of *Charmies, Laybourne, Maighfield, &c.* It is now accounted about four thousand Pounds yearly.

“ The Manors, &c. taken from the Archbishop
 “ of *Canterbury*, by the same Statute, are as fol-
 “ lows: The Manors of *Charing* and *Layborne*, the
 “ Castle of *Layborne*, View of *Frankplege* at *Colehill*,
 “ to be holden of Tenants and Resiants within the
 “ said Manor of *Charing*; and the Advowsons and
 “ Patronages of the Rectories and Churches of
 “ *Charing, Layborne*, and *Ridley*, in the County of
 “ *Kent*. And the Manors of *Maighfield*, otherwise
 “ call'd *Maughfield*, the Parks of *Maughfield* and
 “ *Frankham*, the Rectories of *Maughfield* and *Wade-*
 “ *hurst*, the Advowsons and Patronages of the Vi-
 “ carage of *Maighfield* and *Wadehurst*, in the Coun-
 “ ty of *Suffex*; and the Manors of *Harrow, Wood-*
 “ *hall, Heese, Hegerston, Sudbury*, the Park call'd
 “ *Pinner Park*, the Advowson and Patronage of the
 “ Parsonage and Vicarage of the Parsonage and
 “ Rectory of the Church of *Tryng*, in the County
 “ of *Hertford*; the Advowson and Patronage of
 “ the Parsonage and Church of *Halton*, in the
 “ County of *Buckingham*, with all their Rights,
 “ Members, Liberties, &c.

3. So from *London*, in the same Statute, in the Time of Bishop *Bonner*, as *Chelmsford* and *Crondon* in *Essex* (and the Park of *Crondon*); and afterwards; in the Time of *Edward VI.* many more, as is publish'd, when *Ridley* was enforc'd to yield up, by his Deed dated the 12th of *January*, 4 *Edw. VI.* the Manors of *Branketry* and *Southminster*; and the Patronage of the Church of *Cogshal* in *Essex*; the Manors of *Stepney* and *Hackney* in *Middlesex*; and the Marsh of *Stepney*, with all and singular Messuages, Lands, and Tenements to the said Manors belonging; and also the Advowson of the Vicarage of the Parish Church of *Cogshal* in *Essex* aforesaid; which Grant was confirm'd by the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's*, *Stepney*; and *Hackney*, as only belonging to them. The said King *Edward*, by his Letters Patents, dated the 16th of *April*, in the fourth Year of his Reign, granted to *Sir Thomas Wentworth* Lord Chamberlain of the King's Household, for and in Consideration of his good and faithful Service before done, a Part of the late receiv'd Gift, viz. the Lordships of *Hackney* and *Stepney*, with all the Members and Appurtenances thereunto belonging in *Stepney*, *Hackney*, *Shoreditch*; *Holywell-street*, *Whitechapel*, *Stratford at Bow*, *Poplar*; *North-street*, *Limehouse*, *Ratcliff*, *Clere-street*, *Brook-street*, *Mile-end*, *Bleion*, *Hall-Green*, *Old-Ford*, *West-Heath*, *Kingland*, *Strakelwell*, *Newington-street* alias *Hackney-street*, *Clopton*, *Church-street*, *Well-street*, *Hancunter*, *Green-street*, *Gunster-street* alias *Moor-street*, together with the Marsh of *Stepney*, &c. The Rents of Houses in these Streets do arise to an infinite Sum in these Times.

And yet afterwards, in the Time of Queen *Elizabeth*, they regulated this Bishoprick further, taking away divers Manors; so that whether any Manors considerable be now left remaining is doubtful.

ful. The Rents are not above 1100 *l.* yearly, besides some Perquisites.

4. From *Lincoln* all the goodly Lands, Castles, and Manors, were taken away, upon the Yielding and Resignation of *Holbeach*, made Bishop for that Purpose, 1 *Edw.* VI. The old Rents were under two thousand Pounds yearly; but now they are above one hundred thousand to the present Owners. There is no Land left to the Bishoprick, but only some four hundred Pounds yearly, *Buckden* in *Huntingdonshire*; the rest is in Impropriations, about nine hundred.

5. From *Norwich* King *Henry VIII.* took all the goodly Lands and Manors of great Value from Bishop *Nix*, who was old, weak, and blind; casting him into a *Premunire* upon a Pretence. Yet after, he gave some Lands of the Abbey of *Sr. Bennet*, 21 *Regni*, to support the Bishoprick from Ruin.

6. From *Ely* were taken all the goodly Lands and Manors in the Time of Queen *Elizabeth*, who gave some Impropriations in Recompence for them. If these Lands had been apply'd to Augmentation of the Crown, which was the Pretence, or any other publick good Use, it had been more excusable; but they are long since seiz'd on by private Men and Courtiers, regarding their own Benefit, and no publick Good of the Church or State.

West, a Bishop of *Ely*, in King *Henry VIII.*'s Time, had eleven Ovens fill'd with Bread every Day for the Poor; and when he travell'd, or remov'd to any Place, he gave great Alms to every poor Body, that would come to receive, upon the tolling of a Bell, 2 *s.* 2 *d.* to each one, which is as much as 10 *s.* in these Days; besides many other good Works of Charity and Hospitality. There are no such Works of Charity perform'd since that

Day

Day by any Man that enjoys any Part of the Bishops Lands.

If the Works of *Wickham*, Bishop of *Winchester*, should be mention'd, they would fill a Volume: He built many Churches, Chapels, Hospitals, and other religious Houses; he mended all the Highways from *Winchester* to *London*, on both Sides the River. But above all other Works, he built and endow'd two excellent Colleges, the one call'd *New-College* in *Oxon.* the other at *Winchester*, with a Grammar School; two excellent Nurseries of Learning and excellent Men in all Faculties, to the infinite Benefit of the Church and Commonwealth. *Cambden* says truly of him, that he was the greatest Father and Patron of good Literature that ever this Kingdom afforded.

All the rest of the Bishops, in their several Places and Times, were singular Benefactors to Learning, in building Colleges and furnishing Libraries; and which is not to be forgotten, they founded all the Colleges in both the Universities, excepting very few, which yet were built by their Perswasion or Procurement, which redounds to their everlasting Honour and eternal Praise, those Societies being the most excellent Nurseries of Learning and Religion in the whole World. Never did *Israel* enjoy the like, nor any Christian Kingdom can show the like; tho' now all is deny'd, dissembled, and blasted, and most ignorantly and impudently they are branded to have been the Authors of all Mischief in the Commonwealth.

In like manner, as is related, all the rest of the Bishops have been regulated, as the Phrase is now, having lost all their goodly Houses in and near *London*, as also in the Country, with their rich Manors and Lands; so that now there remains

no such Booty to be found as some Men expect and gape after.

The poor Bishoprick of *Landaff* in *Wales*, as *Goodwin* says, who was Bishop there, and saw the ancient Records of that Church, if it were possess'd of the tenth Part of the Lands that were given to it above one thousand two hundred Years ago by the *British* Kings, it might be reckon'd among the richest Churches in the Kingdom.

And as the Bishopricks anciently were thus very rich and great, so were the old Rents of the Crown; for the King had in every County of *England* fifty or sixty Manors, Lordships, Farms, besides many other Rents in Cities and Towns, and besides also Castles, Forests, Parks, and Warrens, with many other Perquisites, as appears fully by the principal Record of the Kingdom, *Domesday Book*; but now the greatest Part of them is gone and made away, to the great Loss and Hindrance of the King and whole Kingdom; for if the King had his old Lands, he needed not to ask a Subsidy of his People, unless in great Necessity, or some foreign Invasion, as that of eighty-eight, or the like; for the old Crown Lands are worth yearly much above a Million Sterling, if moderately improv'd.

So also the Lands of the greater Nobility of the Kingdom were very great; for tho' the Lords and Barons were very many for Number, when *William the Conqueror* first created Military and Honorary Tenures, as *Mr. Selden* shows in his *Titles of Honour*, 2 part, c. 7. and *Camden* in his *Britannia*, p. 799, making no less than many thousand Barons throughout the Kingdom; yet the principal and greatest of them, who only were call'd to the great Assemblies and Councils of the Kingdom, were such as had great Estates; for every Earl was
to

to have four hundred Pounds of old Rents, which was a great Estate; and as for the Barons who had not thirteen Knights Fees, they were not call'd to the publick Assemblies of the Kingdom. And as Sir *Richard Baker* says truly in his History, in *Edward II.* the Title of Baron, which before had been promiscuous to Men of Estate, was first confin'd to such only as by the King were call'd to have Voice in Parliament.

The Bishops, having great Estates and Lands, were enforc'd to hold them as Baronies by *William the Conqueror*, to do him Homage and Service, to afford him great Supplies towards his Wars and publick Occasions. It was no Honour to them in those Times to be made or call'd Barons, but a Burden and Charge impos'd on them; they were then in Place and Dignity above Earls and Barons, and admitted from the first Christianity to all the great Councils and Assemblies of the Kingdom; neither needed they that Title to raise them in Esteem, as *Cambden* and other Heralds do make it appear. The Archbishop of *Canterbury* did find for the King eighty Horse, Men, and Arms; and so did all the Bishops, Abbats, and Priors, in the Kingdom, as appears upon Record; so that the Clergy, out of their great Estates, maintain'd almost an Army for the King, besides Relief of maim'd Soldiers, of decay'd Gentlemen, and younger Brethren of good Families, in their Spittles, Receipts, and Hospitals, which they had always ready provided for that Purpose. So the Nobility and Gentry do hold at this Day very good Leafes of them and their Churches, at easy Rents, to their great Benefit.

John Speed, in his History, says, that the Bishopricks were only par'd a little; but he was much mistaken to say so; for they were not only par'd to

the quick, but so impoverish'd, that the lesser Sort was holden by Commendams, and other Additaments.

And as the Bishopricks were thus regulated, so most of the Deans and Chapters have lost very much; neither have the Colleges in the Universities been spar'd, tho' perhaps it is unknown to most Men: Scarce any College but has lost some good Lands; but this being done some Years ago, Men cannot endure to hear of it, nor to believe it, tho' Particulars are easy to be produc'd.

If the whole Return of Bishopricks, Colleges, Churches, Monasteries, and Hospitals, should be fully reckon'd, it would be found to exceed six Millions Sterling of yearly Rents, according to the Rates of these Times, and in the Lands of such Men as have these Lands thus taken away in their Possession.

By the Dissolution of the religious Houses the Crown has already lost an hundred thousand Pounds yearly, First-Fruits and Pensions, or rather much more, the Statute being made before the Dissolution, 26 *Henry VIII.* whereby the King was to have a great Revenue out of their Estates yearly; their temporal Lands being so great, that *St. Alban's* Abbey might have yielded ten thousand Pounds yearly; *Glastonbury*, *St. Edmund's-bury*, *St. Augustin's*, *Ramsay*, and the rest of the great Monasteries, each of them many Thousands yearly. But all this is lost and gone; as *Sir Robert Cotton* shows; yet by the Statute it is still due to the King, and may justly be recover'd.

The Crown does receive now yearly an hundred thousand Pounds out of the Bishops Estates, and the rest of the Clergy, in that poor Condition as now they stand, the greatest Part whereof will be lost, if the Lands of the Bishops should be sold in
that

that manner as is attempted; so much being gone already, the Fragments, Pittances, Scraps, Relicks, and Remnants, that are left, would not be envy'd.

If any demand what Opinion the learned Men of this last Age have given of these Doings, it is easy to show out of divers, as *Calvin*, hearing of King *Henry VIII.*'s Violence and Sacrilege in *England*, he could not forbear in his Lectures to censure him, as in *Hof. cap. 1.*

Henricus fuit Homo plane belluinus, deterior omnibus mancipiis Antichristi Romani; nam qui sub illa servitute manent, saltem retinent aliquam speciem Pietatis; ille autem nullo pudore Hominum retentus fuit, & ostendit se prorsus vacuum fuisse omni Timore Dei.

That is, *Henry* was a mere brutal Man, worse than all the Slaves of the *Roman Antichrist*; for those who continue under that Servitude, at least retain some Show of Piety; but he was not curb'd by any humane Shame, and show'd he was quite void of all Fear of God.

And the like he says upon *Amos*, and elsewhere.

The Words of *Luther* against him are too bitter to be recited.

Cambden, the publick Historian of the Kingdom, in his *Britannia*, p. 163, says, that when the Churches and Colleges were pull'd down, their Revenues were sold and made away, and those Goods and Riches, which the Christian Piety of the *English Nation* had consecrated unto God, since they first profess'd Christianity, were in a Moment, as it were, dispers'd, and (to the Displeasure of no Man be it spoken) profan'd.

— *pudet hac opprobria nobis
Et dici potuisse, & non potuisse refelli.*

So likewise other great learned Men do say the like, as the excellently learned *Grotius*, in his Annotations

notations on the Bible and other Places, *ad Artic.*
16 Cassand.

Quod vero hic dicit Cassander, Imperatorum & Regum hoc quoque esse Officium, ut Leges divinas & Canones conservent, &c. The whole Quotation being long, it will be more proper to give the same in *English*, which is as follows: "What *Cassander* here says, " that it is also the Duty of Emperors and of " Kings to maintain the divine Laws and Canons, " is most true; for they are bound to serve CHRIST " even as they are Kings; but they are to take care " that they do not give occasion for Schism; but " they are to know they are in such manner Overseers of the Churches of their Kingdom, as to " remember at the same time that they are Sons of the universal Church. But those Princes most " basely fulfil this Duty, who convert to their " own, and indeed most profane Uses, those things " which have been formerly given to God, that " is, to pious Uses, on this Pretence, that Bishops " have too much. If Bishops have too much, let " what is over and above be given to Priests and " Deacons; let it be given to build or repair " Churches, let it be given to the Poor of the " Country; and if those be wanting, to Strangers; " as formerly Money was sent from *Achata* and " *Macedonia* into *Judea*; let the Captives that " are among Barbarians be redeem'd, on which " account many Bishops have sold the Vessels belonging to the Church, even after they had been " consecrated; and some have deliver'd themselves up as Hostages. I wonder that those who read the *Old Testament* are not deterr'd by the Example of *Achan*, and those who read the *New* by that of *Ananias*. And this is the principal Cause why " Wars are so lasting, not so much because both " Sides

“ Sides make War for these things, but because
“ God thus revenges his being contemn’d.

So in his Notes upon *Daniel* v. 2. “ The profaning of sacred things, which was formerly an
“ horrid Crime, is now become the Sport of
“ Princes and profane Men, and still we ask why
“ Desolation is every where made by such dreadful
“ Wars.

The learned and great *Divine Rivet*, in his Reply to *Grotius* upon *Cassander*, does acknowledge,
“ That it is indeed excellent Advice, if it were
“ put in Execution, and those who ought would
“ consent to it.

Most Men are ready to say, that the Clergy in former Times had too much. Suppose and grant they had too much; yet seeing they spent and employ’d it so well, they were free from Blame; for they were so bountiful to all sorts of Poor, abounding in Works of Charity and Hospitality, that they were great Benefactors in the Commonwealth, that there needed not then any Statutes for Maintenance of the Poor; they supply’d the Crown continually with many great Gifts and Pensions, and furnish’d a great Part of an Army to the King, in Times of Need, and gave great Relief to maim’d Soldiers. They were most gentle and favourable Landlords to their Tenants, taking but five Pounds Rent for a Farm that was worth fifty Pounds yearly, and now above two hundred Pounds; whereby the Gentry, and all Farmers that held of them, were greatly benefited; so that they were no Burden to the Kingdom in any respect. It is now demanded by most Men, whether this and that be *Jure divino*; and if not *Jure divino*, then presently they think it lawful to be taken away. But this is a very unjust Suggestion; for Men may lawfully hold and retain Lands, Money, and Goods, and Chattels,

Chattels, or any thing else, tho' they cannot prove it to be due *Jure divino*. It is enough that they hold it by a good Title of Gift, Descent, or Purchase, *Jure humano*. So many Clergymen enjoy Lands justly and lawfully *Jure humano*. Neither can they be taken away without great Injustice and Wrong.

*Dat Galienus Opes, dat Justinianus Honores ;
Solutus Aristoteles cogitur ire pedes.*

Physicians and Lawyers, Citizens, Tradesmen, and Grasers, and all sorts of Men, may purchase Lands; only Clergymen are envy'd if they purchase; tho' the Number of them is very few that have purchas'd any considerable Estates. Citizens may ride in Coaches, but Clergymen may not; scarce upon a good Horse, in the Opinion of many vulgar People. *Cambden*, in his Annals, writing that Queen *Elizabeth* going to *Paul's* in fifty-five, to render publick Thanks to God for the great Deliverance of the Kingdom, attended with her Nobility and Courtiers, in very solemn manner, she did ride in a Coach drawn only by two Horses. Kings and Princes did not then ride with four Horses, as now private Men do. What would *Cambden* have added further, if he had seen the Pride of private Persons to be such as it is in these Times, that not only Nobles and Gentry of the best Sort, but Tradesmen and Citizens of mean Birth, and ignoble, do ride and travel abroad with Coaches and six Horses, going to visit their Country Houses and Farms in such pompous Equipage, as *Agrippa* and *Berenice* came down, with much Pomp, *Acts* xxv. 23. It is easy to name, among others of the like Sort, a Pedlar's Son by Birth, and now by trading, tricking, and turning of Wares, advanc'd to Riches,

Riches, who comes down into the Country with Coach and six Horses. If any Bishop or Clergyman ride so coach'd, then many cry out, *Oh the Pride of Antichristian Prelacy!* Then they grin and show their Teeth like the Dogs of Egypt, when they bark at the Crocodiles in the Nile. Tully said of old, *Mercatores sunt sordidum hominum genus*, Traders are a filthy sort of Men; and the learned Herald of our Kingdom saith of Tradesmen and Citizens; that they are accounted in our Law as far inferior to our Gentry and Nobility.

Burgenses, dum comparandis mercibus & rei mercatoria operam navarent, generosa turba, militiam omnino admirantis, despectui erant, adeo ut cum illis nec Conubia jungerent, nec Martis aleam experirentur. Vide Statu. de Merton, Anno Dom. 1235, cap. 7. De Dominis qui maritaverint illos quos habent in custodia sua, villanis, & aliis sicut Burgensibus, ubi disparagentur, &c. Anciently Citizens and Tradesmen were refus'd and deny'd to marry with the Gentry; and in Trials by Duel and Battel, which was the old Fashion before Trials by Juries of twelve Men came in use, they might refuse the Trial. *Vetus Lex nihil militare a Burgensibus expetit, in Duellum igitur se vadatis, subterfugere licuit, & per Campionem quem vocant, i. e. Pugilem rem decernere.*

The Tradesmen of all Cities have left off their flat Caps, which they account popish and superstitious, and are become in their Attire and Habit like Nobles and Princes. Their Riches and Fulness has exceeded Tyre, describ'd by Ezekiel, c. 26, 27. and to them we are beholden for the wasteful Expence of so much Treasure, so many Millions of Money and Mens Lives; and still their Riches and Fulness is so great, that they are ready to purchase all the Clergy Lands left remaining, and to divide the Spoil among themselves.

Time

Time was, when Purple and Scarlet, Velvet and Cloth of Gold, were reserv'd only for Princes; neither was it lawful for common Persons, under the Degree of a Prince and great Nobility, to wear the same, as may easily be show'd by many Laws; but now what mean Persons are cloath'd with Purple and Scarlet, Velvet and Cloth of Gold, and other rich Apparel, is easy to observe without mention of Particulars. Only the Clergy must wear little better than *John the Baptist* did, Apparel of Camels Hair, or such coarse Stuff; and have no more Furniture than the old Prophet *Elisba* had, one Table, one Candlestick, one Stool, and but only one of any necessary Things.

The Reader is desir'd to observe, that what has been said above are Mr. *Udal's* own Words; and to show how that same King dealt with Parliaments, a small Quotation shall be here added from Sir *Henry Spelman's* History of Sacrilege, p. 183. His Words are these:

I now come off the Rivers into the Ocean of Iniquity and Sacrilege, where whole Thousands of Churches and Chapels, dedicated to the Service of God, in the same manner that the rest are which remain to us at this Day, together with the Monasteries and other Houses of Religion and intended Piety, were by King *Henry VIII.* in a Temper of Indignation against the Clergy of that Time, mingled with insatiable Avarice, sack'd and raz'd as by an Enemy. It is true the Parliament did give them to him, but so unwillingly, as I have heard, that when the Bill had stuck long in the Lower House, and could get no Passage, he commanded the Commons to attend him in the Afternoon in his Gallery, where he let them wait till late in the Afternoon; and then coming out of his Chamber,

Chamber, walking a Turn or two among them, and looking angrily on them, first on one Side, and then on the other, at last, *I hear*, saith he, *that my Bill will not pass; but I will have it pass, or I will have some of your Heads*; and without other Rhetorick or Perswasion return'd to his Chamber. Enough was said, the Bill pass'd, and all was given him as he desir'd.

The same much celebrated Sir Henry Spelman then proceeds thus :

It is to be observ'd, that the Parliament did give all these Things to the King, yet did they not ordain them to be demolish'd, or employ'd to any irreligious Uses, leaving it more to the Conscience and Piety of the King, who, in his Speech to the Parliament, promis'd to perform the Trust; wherein he saith : " I cannot a little rejoyce, when
 " I consider the perfect Trust and Confidence which
 " you have put in me, in my good Doings and
 " just Proceedings; for you, without my Desire or
 " Request, have committed to my Order and
 " Disposition all Chantries, Colleges, and Hospitals, and other Places specified in a certain
 " Act, firmly trusting that I will order them to the
 " Glory of God, and the Profit of the Commonwealth. Surely, if I, contrary to your Expectation, should suffer the Ministers of the Churches
 " to decay, or Learning (which is so great a
 " Jewel) to be minish'd, or the Poor and Miserable to be unreliev'd, you might well say, that
 " I being put in such a special Trust, as I am in this Case, were no trusty Friend to you, nor
 " charitable to my Emme Christen; neither a
 " Lover of the publick Wealth, nor yet one that
 " feared God, to whom Account must be render'd
 " of all our Doings. Doubt not, I pray you, but
 " your Expectation shall be serv'd more godly and
 " goodly

“goodly than you will wish or desire, as hereafter
 “you shall plainly perceive.

But notwithstanding the fair Promises and Projects, little was perform'd; for Desolation presently follow'd this Dissolution: The Axe and the Mattock ruin'd almost all the chief and most magnificent Ornaments of the Kingdom, *viz.* three hundred seventy-six of the lesser Monasteries, six hundred forty-five of the greater, ninety Colleges, one hundred ten religious Hospitals, and two thousand three hundred seventy-four Chantries and Free-Chapels. All these religious Houses, Churches, Colleges, and Hospitals, being about three thousand five hundred, little and great, in the whole, did amount to an inestimable Sum, especially if their Rents be accounted as they are now improv'd in these Days. Among this Multitude it is needless to speak of the great Church of *St. Mary in Boulogn*, which upon the taking of that Town he caus'd to be pull'd down, and a Mount to be rais'd in the Place thereof for planting of Ordinance to annoy a Siege.

1. First then touching the King himself: The Revenue that came to him in ten Years space was more, if I mistake not, than quadruple that of the Crown Lands, besides a Magazine of Treasure rais'd out of the Money, Plate, Jewels, Ornaments, and Implements of Churches, Monasteries, and Houses, with their Goods, State, and Cattle; First-Fruits and Tenths, given by the Parliament in the twenty-sixth Year of his Reign, together with a Subsidy, Tenth, and Fifteenth, from the Laity at the same time. To which I may add the incomparable Wealth of Cardinal *Wolsey*, a little before confiscated, and a large Sum rais'd by Knight-hood the twenty-fifth Year of his Reign.

A Man

A Man may justly wonder how such an Ocean of Wealth should come to be exhausted in so short a time of Peace. But God's Blessing, as it seemeth, was not upon it; for within four Years after he had receiv'd all this, and had ruin'd and sack'd three hundred seventy-six Monasteries, and brought their Substance to his Treasury, besides all the goodly Revenues of the Crown, he was drawn so dry, that the Parliament in the thirty-first was constrain'd, by his Importunity, to supply his Wants with the Residue of all the Monasteries of the Kingdom, six hundred forty-five great ones, and illustrious, with all their Wealth and princely Possessions. Yet even then was not this King so sufficiently furnish'd for building of a few Blockhouses for the Defence of the Coast, but that the next Year after he must have another Subsidy of four Fifteenths to bear out his Charges; and, lest it should be too little, all the Houses, Lands, and Goods, of the Knights of *St. John of Jerusalem*, both in *England* and *Ireland*.

Had not *Ireland* come thus in my way, I had forgotten it; but to increase the Floods of this Sea, all the Monasteries of *Ireland* likewise flow'd into it, by Act of Parliament, the next Year following, being the thirty-third of his Reign.

But as the *Red Sea*, by the miraculous Hand of God, was once dry'd up, so was this Sea of Wealth, by the wasteful Hand of this Prince, immediately so dry'd up, as the very next Year, viz. *Regni* 34, the Parliament was drawn again to grant him a great Subsidy; for in the Statute-Book it is so stil'd: And this not serving his turn, he was yet driven, not only to enhance his gold and silver Money, *anno* 36, but, against the Honour of a Prince, to coin base Money; and, when all this serv'd not his turn, in the very same Year, to

exact a Benevolence of his Subjects, to their grievous Discontent. Perceiving therefore, that nothing could fill the Gulph of Effusion, and that there was now a just Cause of great Expence, by reason of his Wars at *Bologn* and in *France*, they granted him, the thirty-seventh Year, two Subsidies at once, and four Fifteenths, and for a Corollary all the Colleges, Free-Chapels, Chantries, Hospitals, &c. before mention'd, in Number two thousand three hundred seventy-four, upon Confidence that he should dispose them (as he promis'd solemnly in the Parliament) to the Glory of God, who in Truth (for ought that I can hear) had little Part thereof.

The next Year was his fatal Period, otherwise it was much to be fear'd that Deans and Chapters, if not Bishopricks (which have been long levell'd at) had been his next Design; for he took a very good Say of them, by exchanging Lands with them, before the Dissolution, giving them rack'd Lands, and small things for goodly Manors and Lordships, and also Impropriations for their solid Patrimony in finable Lands; like the Exchange that *Palamedes* made with *Glauens*, much thereby increasing his own Revenues; as he took seventy Manors from *York*, besides other Lands, Tenements, Advowsons, Patronages, &c. in the thirty-seventh of his Reign. He took also thirty and above, as I remember, in the twenty-seventh Year, from the Bishop of *Norwich*, whom he left not (that I can learn) one Foot of the goodly Possessions of his Church, save the Palace at *Norwich*; and how many I know not, in the thirty-seventh Year also, from the Bishop of *London*.

Thus that great Man *Sir Henry Spelman*, of the infinite Sums given to this King, and his no less infinite Prodigality. The next Summary of the
Amount

TAXES under all Denominations. 211

Amount of the lesser Monasteries, and of the moveable Treasure taken out of the Churches, is from *Stow*.

In a Parliament begun in the Month of *February* (1538) were granted to the King, and his Heirs, all the religious Houses in the Realm of *England*, of the Value of 200 *l.* and under, with all the Lands and Goods to them belonging. The Number of these Houses then suppress'd was three hundred seventy-six, the Value of their Lands then 32000 *l.* and more by year; the moveable Goods, as they were sold *Robin Hood's* Pennyworths, amounted to more than 100000 *l.* and the religious Persons that were in the said Houses were clearly put out, some went to other greater Houses, some went abroad to the World. It was a pitiful thing to hear the Lamentations the People in the Country made for them; for there was great Hospitality kept among them; and it was thought more than ten thousand Persons, Masters and Servants, had lost their Livings by the putting down of those Houses that time. *Stow's Chron. p. 572.*

In 1538, *St. Augustine's* Abbey at *Canterbury* was suppress'd to the King's Use, and the Shrine and Goods taken to the King's Use; as also the Shrine of *Thomas Becket*, in the Priory of *Christ's Church*, was likewise taken to the King's Use. This Shrine was built about a Man's Height all of Stone, then upward of Timber plain, within the which was the Chest of Iron, containing the Bones of *Thomas Becket*, Skull and all, with the Wound of his Head, and the Piece cut out of his Skull in the same Wound. These Bones, by Commandment of the Lord *Cromwell*, were then and there burnt. The Timber-work of the Shrine, on the Outside, was cover'd with Plates of Gold, damask'd with gold Wire, which Ground of Gold was again co-

ver'd with Jewels of Gold, as Rings, ten or twelve cramp'd with gold Wire into the Ground of Gold, many of those Rings having Stones in them; Brooches, Images, Angels, precious Stones, great Pearls, &c. The Spoil of which Shrine, in Gold and precious Stones, fill'd two great Chests, such as six or seven strong Men could no more than convey one of them out of the Church at once. *Ibid. ut supra.*

After what has been said of the endless Mass of Treasure King *Henry* engross'd to his own Use, by the Seizure of Lands and Goods devoted to the Service of God, as represented by the abovequoted Authors, *Mr. Udal*, *Sir Henry Spelman*, and *Stow*, it will be proper to make some sort of Estimate, tho' very uncertain, of what those Things have been reputed to be worth. It must be very uncertain, in regard that the Valuations given in at that time were made as the Commissioners pleas'd, who under-rated every thing to obtain Grants of the same for themselves; besides that the Lands of the Church were scarce ever let at the tenth Part of the real Value, the Proprietors being the best of Landlords, and letting the Lands on at the same Rates that they had been two, three, or five hundred Years before, notwithstanding that the Value of Lands had been continually increasing, as was that of all other Things; and since the Suppression those very Rents are so much advanc'd as scarce appears credible. To perform what is here mention'd, we insert the Totals of the Valuations given in at the Time of the Suppression of all the Monasteries and religious Houses in each County of *England* and *Wales*, because it would be too tedious to mention every House.

The

TAXES under all Denominations. 213

	l.	s.	d.
The total Sum, of the Value of all religious Houses in <i>Cornwal</i> }	1091	14	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Income of the same	987	12	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value of religious Houses in <i>Bedfordshire</i> }	2701	10	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Income of the same	2261	19	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
<i>S. Augustine's</i> at <i>Bristol</i> Total	767	15	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Income	670	13	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total of the Bishoprick of <i>Bangor</i>	234	00	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Value	207	16	2
Total Value in <i>Nottinghamshire</i>	2591	8	4
The net Value	2035	6	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in <i>Cambridgeshire</i>	2851	00	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in <i>Lincolnshire</i>	8755	18	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Value	7253	19	10 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in <i>Carlisle</i>	1097	10	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Value	973	14	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value at <i>Newcastle upon Tyne</i>	1171	11	10
The net Value	977	14	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in <i>Lancashire</i>	856	6	5
The net Value	484	18	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in the Diocese of } <i>St. Asaph</i>	647	10	7
The net Value	598	18	1
Total Value in the Diocese of } <i>St. David</i>	1128	6	7
The net Value	1055	9	6
Total Value in <i>Sussex</i>	2897	14	7
The net Sum	2498	00	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in <i>Dorsetshire</i>	3626	16	0
The net Value	3107	19	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in the Bishoprick } of <i>Durham</i>	2018	11	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Sum	1708	2	6
The Total in the County of <i>York</i>	13278	9	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Sum	10577	12	5 $\frac{1}{2}$

Total

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Total Value in <i>Norfolk</i>	5444	9	0
The net Sum	4588	12	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in <i>Northamptonshire</i>	3631	10	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Sum	3015	7	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
Total Value in <i>London and</i>	10205	8	3 $\frac{1}{2}$
<i>Middlesex</i>			
The net Sum	8542	6	8
Total Value in <i>Essex</i>	5529	1	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Sum	4699	4	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in <i>Wiltshire</i>	3915	15	11 $\frac{1}{4}$
The net Sum	3457	6	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in <i>Worcestershire</i>	4395	12	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Sum	4078	10	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in <i>Somersetshire</i>	8152	11	7
The net Sum	7487	18	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in <i>Warwickshire</i>	2759	1	0
The net Sum	2221	1	9
Total Value in <i>Herefordshire</i>	298	7	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Sum	263	12	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in <i>Berkshire</i>	4640	18	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Sum	4211	18	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Value in <i>Kent</i>	6801	6	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Sum	6225	6	3
The Total in <i>Shropshire</i>	2631	17	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Sum	2240	15	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
The Total of <i>Glostershire</i>	6839	11	9
The net Sum	6672	19	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Sum of the Archdeaconry	3747	9	5
of <i>Richmond</i>			
The net Sum	2877	8	10
Total Value in <i>Hartfordshire</i>	3835	19	9 $\frac{1}{2}$
The net Sum	2883	13	7
Total Value in <i>Staffordshire and</i>	1648	19	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
<i>Rutlandshire</i>			
The net Sum	1471	14	0 $\frac{1}{2}$
			Total

TAXES under all Denominations. 215

	l.	s.	d.
Total Value of <i>Buckinghamshire</i>	1295	14	8½
The net Sum	972	17	0½
Total Value in <i>Devonshire</i>	4700	1	9½
The net Sum	6639	7	8½
Total Value of <i>Oxfordshire</i>	2716	1	11
The net Sum	2519	9	0
Total Value in <i>Leicestershire</i>	2845	0	7
The net Sum	2450	3	4½
Total Value in <i>Derbyshire</i>	646	1	7½
The net Sum	542	17	1½
Total Value in <i>Suffex</i>	5915	13	6½
The net Sum	5068	11	11½
Total Value in <i>Suffolk</i>	4176	3	8½
Total Value in <i>Landaff Diocese</i>	868	10	1
The net Sum	765	10	10½
Total Value in <i>Surrey</i>	4108	16	4½
The net Sum	3652	1	8½
Total Value in <i>Cheshire</i>	2333	14	11½
The net Sum	2089	14	0½
Total Value in <i>Huntingdonshire</i>	2753	16	8
The net Sum	2349	2	9
Total Value in <i>Westmerlan</i>	166	10	6½
The net Sum	154	17	7½
<hr/>			
The Sum Total of the Value of all the religious Houses in <i>England and Wales</i>	152517	18	10½
<hr/>			
The net Sum	131607	6	4½
<hr/>			

These are the Particulars of the several Counties and the Totals of the whole Nation, as then given in; so that we find 152517 l. 18 s. 10 d. the Total; an immense yearly Sum at that Time: But then if we compute this as the Gift of one Year, for

the next we have seen the Parliament was oblig'd to give more, we must take it as at the intrinsic Value, that is, at twenty Years Purchase, at that Rate arising to 3050340 *l.* an amazing Gift then, tho' much outdone since. Now if we proceed a Step farther, and allow for what the real Value of the Lands was, that is, including the Frauds of the Commissioners in their Returns, and the low Rents at which all those Lands of Monasteries were really let, for the Advantage of the Gentry and Farmers that held them, they cannot be suppos'd to have been worth less than ten times the Value here mention'd, as has been said before; and at that Rate the Amount will rise to 30,503,400 *l.* This may appear stupendious and hyperbolical, but is certainly no more than the bare Truth, and yet we are not come to the Extent of what those Lands are worth at this Day with their improv'd Rents; for if we proceed to that, it will exceed all Measure; and yet it is but looking back to the Computation made by Mr. *Udal*, and it will appear that all that has been hitherto said falls very short of his Reckoning. He values the only Estate of the Abbey of *S. Alban's* at 200000 *l.* a year, as those Lands are now let; and many other Abbies he rates proportionably. Now the Return of it made at the Suppression was 2510 *l.* 6 *s.* 1 *d.* $\frac{3}{4}$ for the Total; and the net Sum 2102 *l.* 7 *s.* 1 *d.* $\frac{3}{4}$ of yearly Income; which being suppos'd to have been ten times as much, allowing for Frauds and the Lowness of Rents, still the whole is but 25100 *l.* a year, little more than the eighth Part of 200000 *l.* assign'd by Mr. *Udal*; so that the other Advance of eight times the Value must arise from the Improvements upon Lands from that Time to this.

In

In short, these Computations carry us too far, tho' too much can never be said of the Subject. However this is only as to the Lands; for the Treasure in Gold, Silver, and precious Stones; we have already heard amounted to 100000*l*. as those who made ten times as much of it to their own Profit were pleas'd to value it. We see how the wisest and most prudent Kings have been impos'd upon, and what vast Estates have been purloin'd out of their settled Revenues, and that very often by such Officers as were reputed very honest Men and trusty Servants: What then must we believe those wicked Commissioners, and others employ'd in robbing of Churches for the Use of the King, conceal'd and stole for their own Advantage? Besides that, when the People saw all going to Ruin, every one pillag'd what he could, without making the least Scruple of that Sacrilege, but believing they had as much Right to it as the King himself; and in reality they had so.

Chuntries and Chapels were also given to this King; but they escap'd till the Time of his Successor, when they shall be spoken of: But that Reprieve was not owing to any Remorse or want of good Will to proceed in that sort of Rapine; but it was ordain'd that he should leave those Remains of Sacrilege to his Son and Daughter, who finish'd what he had so far carry'd on; as we shall see in their Reigns.

To conclude with this King: When he had harass'd his Subjects with continual Impositions, notwithstanding the great Treasure left him by his Father; when he had overthrown such a vast Number of majestick Piles, erected for the Service of God, as has been already hinted; when he had devour'd and squander'd those prodigious Revenues belonging to the aforesaid Houses and their right-
ful

ful Owners; when he had turn'd out so many Thousands of religious Persons to beg and live scandalously abroad in the wide World, under Colour that they did not live regularly when shut up in their own Houses; when he had shed large Streams of the Blood of his Subjects, to satiate his own Cruelty and Ambition; when he had indulg'd his Lust in the highest Degree that ever Prince, who call'd himself a Christian, has been known to have done: In short, when he had, as his Friends say of him, neither spar'd Man in his Anger, nor Woman in his Lust, he was by God call'd away to answer for the same. To whom we must leave him, and proceed to

K. EDWARD VI.

THE only Son of King *Henry VIII.* a weak sickly Infant, kept up the few Years of his Reign by Art, and yet pretended by some Writers to have been poison'd, to make good the mighty Character they give of his Vivacity and wonderful Learning and Judgment. They cry up this Child as a perfect *Solomon* for Wisdom, as if it were possible to persuade any, but unthinking People, that the Wonders they invent of him were Truths. Such Practices are a Discredit to History, which is thus made to look more like Romance than Truth. It cannot be deny'd but that some Children are more forward, and have better Capacities than others; but to represent them as exceeding the most renowned of Princes in those Qualities of the Mind, which according to Nature require Age to ripen them, is to work Miracles which few will credit any more than the Persons that please themselves

selves with imposing such Notions upon the unthinking Part of Mankind.

King *Edward* came to the Crown at nine Years of Age, and reign'd six Years, five Months, and odd Days; so that he was about sixteen when he died. Consider what an Age and what a Reign for such Wonders to be told of him! No doubt but his Actions, Words, and Thoughts, were suitable to his Years, and all the rest can be look'd upon as nothing but Fables; besides that whosoever considers what then was done, may easily discover there was nothing but Confusion, the Government being unsteady and distracted by those who govern'd in his Name, and those who were continually contriving to pull down such as were in Power, that they might thrust themselves into their Places.

To pass by all other Historians who have been guilty of this Extravagance in relation to the Praises of this infant King, I will confine myself to some Instances out of Mr. *Swype's Memorials Ecclesiastical*, where he has outdone all others in this Particular. I will give his own Words, to avoid all Imputation of deviating from his Meaning. *Vol. 2. p. 23. chap. 4.* speaking of this King, he expresses himself thus: "But old Father *Latimer* upon this hath these Words: Have ye not a noble King? Was there ever King so noble, so godly, brought up with such noble Counsellors, so excellent and so well learn'd Schoolmasters? I will tell you this, (and I speak it even as I think) his Majesty hath more godly Wit and Understanding, more Learning and Knowledge at this Age, than twenty of his Progenitors, that I could name, had at any time of their Life.

Let any Man judge whether more fulsome Flattery could be utter'd. The King spoken of was then

then about ten Years of Age, and yet had more godly Wit and Understanding, more Learning and Knowledge, than twenty of his Progenitors at any time of their Life. What could be more ridiculous than such an Assertion, and yet, Mr. *Strype* gives it us as a Matter of great Weight! But it is hard to decide whether Father *Latimer* or Mr. *Strype* were most to blame, the one for uttering such preposterous Notions whilst that Prince was living, or the other for reviving them when they might have been forgotten.

More of that profound Wisdom he furnishes us with at pag. 99, when the King was eleven Years of Age; but we must only take some short Sketches, without following him too close. To instance in this Child's great Knowledge, Mr. *Strype* produces *Latin* Letters, writ by him in those tender Years; but he has not been so kind to him as Dr. *Burnet* was to Queen *Elizabeth*, who, he says, writ learned *Latin* and *Italian* Letters at four Years of Age: No Wonder then that King *Edward* should do so at ten or eleven.

As for the Piety of that King, if we suppose him endow'd with the great Wisdom he speaks of, we shall have several Instances that relate to the Matter in hand, that is, to Lands and Revenues taken from others. In the first Place, he says, that when the rich Bishoprick of *Winchester* was given to *Penet* or *Poinet*, it was upon Condition that he should surrender to the King many Manors, and, in effect, all the Temporalities of that Bishoprick; in lieu whereof he gave him several Rectories. Thus did it become a Simoniackal Contract, and that Bishoprick was sacrilegiously robb'd. Yet was not this to enrich the King, but to give to his Courtiers, as by the following Parcels may appear.

TAXES under all Denominations. 221

To Sir John Gates, the Manors of Sutton, Ropley, &c. in Southampton and Surrey, of the yearly Value of 145 *l.* 19 *s.* 9 *d.*

To Sir Philip Hoby, the Manors of Marden, &c. in the County of Southampton, the yearly Value of 87 *l.* 18 *s.* 7 *d.*

To Sir Andrew Dudley, the Manor of Witney, &c. of the yearly Value of 180 *l.* 17 *d.*

To Sir Henry Seimour, Lands to the yearly Value of 186 *l.* 4 *d.*

To William Fitz-Williams, the Manor of High-Clere, &c. to the yearly Value of 84 *l.* 17 *s.* 3 *d.*

To Henry Nevil, the Manor of Margrave, &c. to the yearly Value of 114 *l.* 18 *s.* 10 *d.*

Sir Thomas Wroth had also an Annuity of 100 *l.*

In June 1552, Covent-Garden and Long-Acre were given to the Earl of Bedford. They were Lands of the Church; and it is well known how great the Value of them is now.

The Bishoprick of Bath and Wells was, in the Year 1552, stript of many Possessions, and all given to craving Courtiers. The same Year, Mr. Strype supposes, the King's pressing Need occasion'd somewhat a severe Commission, as he calls it, to be issu'd forth, not only to take away out of Churches all Garments, and other Utensils, us'd formerly in superstitious Worship; but to take for the King's Use all Goods belonging to Churches that could be spar'd. This was like gleaning, the Lands and Treasure were gone before; now went the small Remains before neglected as of small Value. Yet was all this squander'd like the rest.

All hitherto mention'd was inconsiderable in respect of the Act of Parliament of this King's first Year, which gave to him all the Colleges, Free-Chapels, Chantries, Hospitals, Fraternities, or Guilds, which were not in the actual and real Possession

Possession of King *Henry VIII.* nor of the said King *Edward.* The Causes for so doing were the dissolving of Superstition, and the founding of Schools of Learning, and providing for the Poor.

Mr. *Strype*, *Vol. 2. p. 63.* tells us this Act was soon after greatly abus'd, as the first in the former King's Reign for dissolving religious Houses was; for tho' the publick Good was pretended thereby, yet private Men in truth had most of the Benefit, and the King and Commonwealth, the State of Learning, and the Condition of the Poor, left as they were before, or worse.

This Abuse, he adds, was represented in publick Sermons, without any Redress; and so far from it, that, instead of setting up Schools, one there was in the North, which had of the same Foundation, eight Scholarships and two Fellowships in *Cambridge*, ever replenish'd with the Scholars of that School, was at that time sold, decay'd, and lost; and more there were of the like sort so handled.

And whereas also another charitable End of the Dissolution of these Colleges and Chantries was for the better Succour of the Needy, it was turn'd much to their Damage and Prejudice also.

When Bishopricks had been robb'd of the Lands, see what Compensation was made, as we have it in Mr. *Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, Vol. 2.*

P. 75. May 22, 1547. To the Dean and Chapter of *Wigorn*, in Consideration of the Lordships and Rectories of *Grimley* and *Halowe*, and the Manor of *Hymwyke* and *Woodhal*, in the County of *Wigorn*, and others; and in Performance of King *Henry's* Will; was granted the Rectory of *Kemsey* in the County of *Wigorn*, with the Appurtenances, &c.

TAXES under all Denominations. 223

June 3. To Nicholas Bishop of *Wigorn*, the Advowsons and Rectories of the Churches of *Grimley* and *Halowe*, &c.

The same June 3, to the same *Nicholas*, in Consideration of the Exchange of the Lordships of *Stoke Episcopi* and *Hernbury*, and other Possessions in *Glocester*, *Middlesex*, and *London*, the Manors of *Grimley* and *Halowe*, Parcel of the Possessions of the Cathedral Church of *Wigorn*, &c.

August 20. To Richard Bishop of *Coventry* and *Litchfield*, in Consideration of the Manors of *Longdon*, *Bewdesert*, *Rugeley*, *Heywood*, *Barkeswick*, and *Cannock*, and divers other Lands and Tenements in *Staffordshire*, were granted the Advowson of the Rectory of *Wolstaunton* in the County of *Stafford*; and the Rectory of *Belgrave* in the County of *Leicester*; and of the Rectories of *Pightesley*, *Buckly*, and *Towcester*, in *Northamptonshire*; and divers other Advowsons and Prebends in the County aforesaid, and within the Bishoprick of *Bangor*.

August 21. To the Dean and Chapter of the Holy Trinity, *Winton*, in Consideration of the Exchange of the Manors of *Overton*, *Alton*, *Stockton*, and *Painey*, and of the Rectories of the two former in *Wilt*, were granted the Advowson of the Rectory of *Gresford*, within the Bishoprick of *St. Asaph*; and of the Rectory of *Crockborn* in the County of *Somerset*; and the Advowson of the Rectory of *Laugherne* in the County of *Cardigan*; and the Rectories and Churches of the same.

August 31. To Thomas Archbishop of *Canterbury*, for the Exchange of the Manor and Park of *Mayfield*, &c. were granted the Rectories of *Whalley*, *Blackborn*, and *Rochdale*, &c.

September 27. To the Dean and Chapter of *St. Paul's*, *London*, in Consideration of the Manor of *Rowmuel* in *Essex*, and of the Manor of *Drayton*
in

in *Middlesex*, and divers other Lands, Tenements; and Rents, was granted the Advowson of the Rectory of *Charing* in *Kent*, and the Chapel of *Egerton* in the same County, &c.

Oct. 7. To the Dean and Canons of the King's Free-Chapel of *St. George* within the Castle of *Windsor*, for Exchange of the Manor and Rectory of *Iwer*, and of the Manor of *Damary* Court, and divers other Lands and Tenements, to King *Henry* given and made over, and divers others surrender'd by the Dean and Chapter, were granted the Rectories and Churches of *Bradwynch*, *Northam*, *Iplepen*, *Affington*, and *South Molton*, in the County of *Devon*, &c.

The same Date. To the Dean and Chapter of the Collegiate Church of *Thornton* in *Lincolnshire*, in Consideration of the Manor of *Carleton* in the *Moorland*, in the County of *Lincoln*, and divers other Lands and Tenements in the same County, were granted the Advowson of the Rectory of *Flamsted* in the County of *Hertford*, and the Advowson of the Rectory of *Holme* in *Spalding*, in the County of *Tork*.

Thus, when the Churches had been robb'd of all their Lands, the little Reparation they had was in Churches.

Not to divide the Account Mr. *Srype* gives us of this King, as far as relates to our Subject, here shall be subjoin'd what he has of Taxes granted to him by Parliament, and then the Rates of Provisions, &c. in his Reign, for the better judging of the Value of Money at that Time.

Money

Money granted by Parliament to King
Edward VI.

Mr. Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, Vol. 2. p. 454.

In the second Year of King *Edward VI.* the Parliament gave the King an Aid of twelve Pence the Pound of Goods of his natural Subjects, of two Shillings the Pound of Strangers. And this to continue for three Years. And by the Statute of the second and third of *Edward VI.* it may appear the same Parliament did also give a second Aid as followeth, to wit; of every Ewe kept in several Pastures, three Pence; of every Weather kept as aforesaid, two Pence; of every Sheep kept in the Common, three half Pence. The House gave the King also eight Pence the Pound of every woollen Cloth made for the Sale throughout *England* for three Years. In the third and fourth Year of the King, by reason of the troublesome gathering of the Pole Money upon Sheep, and the Tax upon Cloth, this Act of Subsidy was repealed, and other Relief given the King. And in the seventh Year he had a Subsidy and two Fifteenths.

Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials. In the Year 1548, and third of *Edward VI.* Wheat was 6 s. 8 d. the Quarter; Barley, Malt, and Rye, 5 s. the Quarter; Pease and Beans, 4 s. the Quarter.

Q

Rates

*Rates set upon all kinds of Victuals Anno 1549;
the second of King Edward VI.**Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, Vol. 2. p. 151.**From Midsummer to Hallowmas.*

	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Every Ox, being primed and well stricken, of the largest Bone	38	0
Of a meaner Sort	28	0
An Ox fat, and of the largest Bone	45	0
Of the meaner Sort, being fat	38	0
Steers or Runts, being primed or well stricken, and large of Bone	20	0
Of a meaner Sort	16	0
Being fat, and of the largest Bone	25	0
Being fat, of a meaner Sort	21	0
Heifers and Kine, being primed and well stricken, and large of Bone	16	0
Of a meaner Sort	13	4
Being fat and large of Bone	22	0
Being fat, of a meaner Sort	18	0

From Hallowmas to Christmas.

Every Ox, being fat and large of Bone	46	8
Being fat, of a meaner Sort	39	8
Steers and Runts, being fat and large of Bone	26	8
Being fat, of a meaner Sort	22	8
Heifers and Kine, being fat and large of Bone	23	0
Of a meaner Sort	19	0

From

TAXES *under all Denominations.* 227

From Christmas to Shrovetide.

	s.	d.
Every Ox, being fat and large of Bone	48	4
Of a meaner Sort	41	4
Steers and Runts, being fat and large of Bone	28	4
Of a meaner Sort	24	4

From Sheering Time to Michaelmas.

Every Weather, being a Shear-Sheep, lean and large of Bone	3	0
Of a meaner Sort	2	4
Being fat and large of Bone	4	0
Being fat, of a meaner Sort	3	0
Ewes, being lean and large of Bone	2	0
Being lean, of a meaner Sort	0	20
Being fat and large of Bone	2	0

From Michaelmas to Shrovetide.

Every Weather, being a Shear-Sheep, lean and large of Bone	3	0
Being lean, of a meaner Sort	2	4
Being fat and large of Bone	4	4
Being fat, of a meaner Sort	3	4

Rates set upon Provisions Anno 1550, the fourth of King Edward VI. in the Time of a Dearth.

Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, Vol. 2. p. 223.

From the Feast of All Saints next ensuing.

The Quarter.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
White Wheat of the best Sort	0	13	0
White Wheat of the second Sort, and	0	13	0
Red Wheat of the best Sort			
All other Wheat, as well White, Red, and Grey, of the meanest Sort, not clean or railed	0	8	0
Malt, clean and sweet, of the best Sort	0	10	0
Malt of the second Sort	0	8	0
Rye of the best and cleaneft	0	7	0
Rye of the second Sort	0	6	0
Barley of the best Sort	0	9	0
Of the second Sort	0	7	0
Beans and Pease of the best Sort	0	5	0
Of the second Sort	0	3	0
Oats of the best Sort, clean and sweet	0	4	0
Accounting eight Bushels to the Quarter.			

The Pound.

A Pound of sweet Butter not above	<i>1d.</i>	<i>ob.</i>	0	0
Barrelled Butter of <i>Essex</i> not to be sold to any of the King's Subjects above	0	<i>ob.</i>	<i>di.</i>	<i>q.</i>
And barrelled Butter of any other Parts				
	0	<i>ob.</i>	0	<i>q.</i>

Cheese

TAXES under all Denominations. 229

Cheese of *Essex*, to be sold from }
Hallowmas till New-years Crop } 0 ob. di. 9.
 Cheese of other Parts not above 0 ob. 0 9.

Strype ut supra, p. 341.

September 5, 1552, in time of Scarcity the following Rates, by Proclamation, set upon Flesh:

Beef, Mutton, and Veal, the best, for a Penny-Farthing the Pound.

Necks and Legs at three Farthings the Pound.

The best Lamb eight Pence the Quarter.

Such as refused to sell at these Rates to forfeit their Freedom for ever.

Repository of Originals, Strype's Ecclesiastical Memorials, Vol. 2. p. 143.

A Table, making mention of certain Prices made by the King's Majesty's Justices, of all kinds of Corn, and sundry other Necessaries.

Cornwall.

A Bushel of Wheat.

At	{	Stretton				{	Memorand. This is
		Launceston	3 s.	4 d.			twelve Gallons to
		Saltaſhe					the Buſhel.
At	{	Lyskerde				{	Sixteen Gallons to
		Lowe	4 s.	8 d.			the Buſhel.
		Bodmyn					
		Loſtwithyeſ					
At	{	Tregony				{	Eighteen Gallons to
		Trerewe	5 s.	8 d.			the Buſhel.
		St. Columbe					
		Penryn					
		Padſtow					

Q 3

Helston

At { Helston } 6 s. 0 d. { This is a greater
 { Redruth } Measure still.

A Bushel of Barley.

At	{	Bodmyn	}	20 d.
		Loftusbiel		
		Tregonye		
		Trerewe		
		S. Columbe		
		Pemryn		
		Padstow		
At	{	Helston	}	5 s.
		Redruth		
		Launceston	}	It should be 15 d.
At	{	Sakasbe		
		Leskyrd		
		Low		
At		Stroton		12 d.

A Bushel of Oats.

At	{	Bodmyn	}	20 d.	Mernorand. The Measure of Oats is great, and not at one Size, but in some Places more than in o- thers.
		Padstow			
		Loftusbiel			
	{	Leskyrd	}	18 d.	
At	{	Low			
		Sakasbe			
		Launceston			

Wine. A Gallon of the best Gascoin 6 d.

Linen } A Yard of { Dowlas 9 d.
 Cloth } { Lockeram 7 d.

Hides

TAXES under all Denominations. 231

Hides untanned	{ The Hide of every	Cow 4 s. 3 d. or 3 s. 4 d.
		Ox 6 s. 8 d.
		Stere 4 s. 4 d. or 3 s. 4 d.
		Heifer 3 s. 4 d. or 2 s. 8 d.
Shop Leather well tanned	{ A Dyck of Leather, viz. } 3 l.	two Hides at the least.
A Foot of clowte Leather 3 s.		
A Pair of Man's Shoes 10 d. or 11 d.		
A Pair of Woman's Shoes 6 d. or 7 d.		
A Pair of Boots, the best, 3 s. 4 d.		

Thus far we have follow'd Mr. *Strype*, and, by what has been said, may easily discern how far that wonderful Wisdom by him assign'd to this King extended, of which enough has been said, and therefore we will leave that Author.

Among all the MSS. in the *Cotton* Library quoted under other Kings, we have nothing concerning this *Edward VI.* but these few Words: *Edward VI.* besides Tonnage and Poundage for Life, *Anno 1,* receiv'd of his Lay Subjects six Fifteenths, and of both three Subsidies, leaving one of the Temporality ungather'd, which his Sister Queen *Mary* remitted when she came to the Crown.

The Tonnage and Poundage said above to have been given to this King for Life was thus: Of every Tun of Wine 3 s. of every Tun of sweet Wine 3 s. over and above the aforesaid 3 s. that is in all 6 s. of every Aulne of *Rhenish* Wine 12 d. The Poundage was 12 d. in the Pound of the Value of all Goods imported or exported; and 12 d. in the Pound over and above the aforesaid 12 d. to be paid by Merchants Aliens for all Tin and Pewter by them exported. Excepting out of this Subsidy all manner of woollen Cloth of *English* Make to be exported, and all manner of Wool, Wool-Fells, and

Hides and Backs of Leather exported, and all manner of Wines, fresh Fish, and Cattle imported.

The Subsidy from Wool was 33 s. 4 d. of every Sack of Wool; and of every two hundred forty of Wool-Fells 33 s. 4 d. and for every Last of Hides and Backs 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. For every Sack of Wool exported by Strangers 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. and for every two hundred forty of Wool-Fells 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. and for every Last of Hides and Backs 3 l. 13 s. 4 d.

The Subsidy granted by the Clergy, in the second Year of this King's Reign, was of 6 s. in the Pound, according to the Value of every spiritual Promotion.

The Relief granted by the Laity in his third Year, to continue by the Space of three Years, was of every Person worth ten Pounds or upwards, in Money, Goods, Cattle, &c. 12 d. in the Pound. And of every Alien worth 20 s. and under 10 l. 12 d. for every Pound.

Thus it appears that this King, tho' he took as much as he could from Churches of what his Father had left, yet the Kingdom sav'd nothing by it, the Taxes being laid every Year of his Reign, and for his Life: But to speak the Truth, it is more for his Honour to own he was an Infant, and acted as such, or rather did not act at all, those who govern'd for him doing all that was done, than with other Writers to cry him up for a *Solomon*, without the least Reason, and by that means to render him guilty of all the shameful Actions of his impotent Reign, which were owing to wicked Ministers seeking their own Advantage, without the least Regard either to the King or his Subjects. I think myself much more this King's Friend, than those that extol him as a Prodigy in Knowledge, and yet doing nothing that shew'd him capable of governing. Let his Ministers bear their own Iniquities,

quities, his Innocence is much better shown by owning him what he was, than for crying him up for what he was not. In short, from nine Years of Age to sixteen, no great Matters can be expected from the forwardest Boy in the Universe, especially as to that solid Judgment which is requir'd for the Government of a Nation. Thus we will allow him his best Character; that his tender Years render'd him incapable of Rule, and therefore no way to be charg'd with any Miscarriages that happen'd in his Time; and so having endeavour'd to clear his Reputation, whereas others by their Commendations do only lay an Imputation upon it, we leave him to proceed to his Sister,

Q. M A R Y,

ELdest Daughter to King *Henry VIII.* and half Sister to King *Edward VI.* nothing like either of them; for they both took all they could from the Church, and she restor'd to it all that was in her Power. Our great Antiquary *Cambden* gives this Character of her: That she was a Princess never sufficiently to be commended of all Men, for pious and religious Demeanor, her Commiseration towards the Poor, and her Munificence and Liberality towards the Nobility and Churchmen. In his Introduction to his History of Queen *Elizabeth.*

Dr. White Kennet, in his *Parochial Antiquities of Ambrosden and Buxcester*, p. 439. gives an Account of Queen *Mary's* Piety and Justice, in restoring all that was in her Possession to the Clergy, which the Curious may see there.

Our *Cotton MSS.* scarce take any Notice of her; only one says, that in the first of her Reign she remitted a Subsidy of the Temporality granted by
Par-

Parliament to her Brother just before his Death, so that he had not time to receive it, and she was willing to ease the People of that Burden. All that she had during her Reign is thus summ'd up in that MS. Tonnage and Poundage, *Anno primo*, for Life; a Loan, *Anno tertio*; five fifteenths of the Commons, and of them and the Clergy three Years Subsidies.

It is so rare for Princes to remit Taxes already granted them by their Subjects, that this Instance deserves to be taken notice of; and the more, because it was her own voluntary Act and Deed, being done first by Letters Patents; yet afterwards, that it might not want the greatest Solemnity, the said Letters Patents were confirm'd by Act of Parliament, which Act, as singular, is very well worth inserting in this Place, for the more Certainty of the Truth.

Anno 1 Maria, Sessio secunda.

An Act for the Release of the last Subsidy of the Temporality.

“Whereas the Queen’s Highness, our Sovereign
 “Lady, by her Grace’s Letters Patents, sealed
 “with the Great Seale, bearing Date the first Day
 “of September last past, reciting, whereas in the
 “Parliament holden the seventh Yeere of the Reign
 “of the excellent Prince, our late Sovereign Lord
 “King Edward VI. her Highnesse Brother, there
 “was granted by Act of Parliament unto the same
 “late King two Dismes and two Fifteens, and
 “one Subsidy of four Shillings of the Pound, to
 “be raised and levied of the Manors, Lands, and
 “Tenements; and two Shillings eight Pence of the
 “Goods and Chattels of his late Subjects; which
 “Grants were then due unto her Highnesse by the
 “said

" said Aſſe; her Maieſty, for the Conſiderations
 " expreſſed in the ſaid Letters Patents, of her
 " meere Grace and great Clemencie, for the Re-
 " liefe and Succour of her ſaid Subjects, did freely,
 " for her, her Heires and Succeſſors, pardon and
 " remit unto her ſaid Subjects, and their Heires
 " and Executors, the ſaide Subſidy of four Shillings
 " the Pound; and two Shillings eight Pence the
 " Pound, granted in the ſaid Parliament, as by the
 " ſaid Letters Patents more at large it doth and
 " may appeare. Which Letters Patents were by
 " her Highneſſe Commandment publiſhed and pro-
 " claimed throughout this Realme.

" Our ſaid Sovereign Lady the Queene, upon
 " her further gracious Reſpect and eſpecial Love
 " towards her ſayde Subjects, and for the avoi-
 " ding of all Doubts and Questions which might
 " ariſe or be moved of the Validity and Force of
 " the ſaid Letters Patents, ſet forth by Proclama-
 " tion, as is aforeſaid, is pleaſen and contented,
 " that her ſaid gracious Remiſſion of the ſaid Sub-
 " ſidies be ratified and confirmed by Authoritie of
 " Parliament. **Wherefore be it enacted, by the**
 " **Aſſent of the Lords Spiritual and Tem-**
 " **poral, and the Commons in this preſent**
 " **Parliament aſſembled, and by the Au-**
 " **thoritie of the ſame, that all and every**
 " **Perſon and Perſons, Bodies Politike and**
 " **Corporat, their Heires, Succeſſors, Exe-**
 " **cutors, and Administrators, being Late**
 " **Subjects, which ſhould or ought to have**
 " **paid any Sum, or Sums of Money, for**
 " **the ſaid Subſidy of four Shillings the**
 " **Pound, and two Shillings eight Pence the**
 " **Pound, granted in the ſaid late Parlia-**
 " **ment; or of or for any other Rate or Rates**
 " **of Lands, Goods, Chattels, or otherwiſe**
 " touching

“ touching or concerning the Payment of
 “ any Sum or Sums of Money, for or by
 “ reason of the Grant of the said Subsidy,
 “ shall be thereof cleerely acquitted and dis-
 “ charged against the Queenes Highnesse,
 “ her Heires and Successors, Executors and
 “ Administrators, to all Respects and Pur-
 “ poses, as if the said Act of Grant of the
 “ said Subsidy had never beene had nor
 “ made.

“ Provided always, that this present Act shall
 “ not extend to discharge any Person or
 “ Persons, Bodies Politike and Corporat,
 “ of or for the Payment of any Sum or
 “ Sums of Money, which is, ought, or
 “ shall be due unto her Highnesse, her Heires
 “ or Successors, for the two Fifteens and
 “ Dismes granted to the same late King
 “ by the said Act, any thing in this Act
 “ contained notwithstanding.

The first Grant to this Queen was in the same first Year, wherein the Revenues of the Crown being entirely exhausted by her Brother and her Father, it appear'd that she was absolutely unable to maintain a Force to guard the Seas; the Parliament therefore granted her Tonnage and Poundage of divers Merchandize for Life; and, what is well worth observing, the Act begins with these following Words, which Style has been since much alter'd. They are thus:

In their most humble wise, shewen unto your most excellent Majestie, your poore and obedient Subjects and Commons, &c. and so they go on acknowledging that the same Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage had been enjoy'd by her Predecessors, the Kings of England, time out of mind. Then they proceed with

TAXES under all Denominations. 237

with the same Style of *poor Commons*. The Subsidy of Tonnage was thus:

Of every Tun of Wine coming, or that shall or is comen into this your Realme by way of Merchandize, the Sum of 3 s. and so after the Rate. And of every Tun of sweet Wine, as well Malmesie as other, 3 s. over and above the 3 s. afore granted. And of every Awne of *Rhenish* Wine 12 d.

The other Subsidy, call'd Poundage, was of all manner of Goods and Merchandizes of every Merchant, Denizen and Alien, carried out of the Realm or brought into the same by way of Merchandize, of the Value of every 20 s. of the same Goods and Merchandizes 12 d. and of every 20 s. in Value of Tin and Pewter Vessel, carry'd out of the Realm by any and every Merchant Alien, 12 d. over and above the 12 d. aforesaid.

Out of this Act of Subsidy is excepted all woollen Cloth made in *England*, and all Wool, Wool-Fells, and Hides and Backs of Leather, carry'd out; and all Wines, and all manner of fresh Fish, and Bestial coming into this Realm.

And they at the same time granted one other Subsidy of all manner of Wool, Wool-Fells, and Leather, carry'd out of the Realm, that is, of every Merchant Denizen of and for every Sack of Wool 33 s. 4 d. and for every two hundred and forty Wool-Fells 33 s. 4 d. and of and for every Last of Hides and Backs, of every Merchant Denizen, 3 l. 4 s. 8 d. and also of every Merchant Stranger, as well those already made Denizens, as that shall be made Denizens, for every Sack of Wool 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. and of and for every two hundred and forty Wool-Fells 3 l. 6 s. 8 d. and also for every Last of Hides and Backs 3 l. 13 s. 4 d.

In case of attempting to defraud the Queen of these Dues, the Goods to be forfeited, the one Moiety

Moiety to her Majesty, and the other Moiety to the Person or Persons seizing.

Among the rest of the pious Acts of King *Edward VI.* in his last Year having suppress'd the most noble Bishoprick of *Durham*, and seiz'd all the Lands of the same into his own or the Hands of his Favourites; the Queen, abhorring such sacrilegious Possessions, immediately after her Accession to the Crown restor'd all to its former Condition; and that her Restitution might remain the more firm and irrevocable, had the same confirm'd by Act of Parliament, in the second Parliament of her first Year.

The Queen, to rid her Hands of all that any way belong'd to the Church, in like manner rejected all First Fruits, and Tenths of spiritual and ecclesiastical Promotions, and all Rectories and Parsonages impropriate; and to put all such things entirely out of her own Hands, caus'd all to be confirm'd by Act of Parliament of the third Year of her Reign. She certainly never thought her Conscience safe whilst any thing belonging to the Church remain'd in her Hands; and therefore her first Care upon ascending the Throne was not to defile herself with any such Treasure, and to endeavour to deprive her Successors of that Infection, by passing the Restitution into a Law. But her Successor regarded not such Niceties.

The same third Year the Clergy granted her Majesty a Subsidy, which was also confirm'd by Act of Parliament. This Subsidy was of six Shillings in the Pound, to be taken and levied of all their spiritual Promotions within the Term of three Years next ensuing. This Subsidy granted by the Clergy, in consideration of the great and ample Benefits receiv'd of her Goodness and Munificence; and payable by every Archbishop, Bishop,

TAXES *under all Denominations.* 239

shop, Dean, Archdeacon, Prebendary, Provost, Master of a College, Master of an Hospital, Parson, Vicar, and every other Person or Persons, of whatsoever Name or Degree he or they be, enjoying any spiritual Promotion, or other temporal Possessions to the same spiritual Promotions annex'd, not now divided or separated by Act of Parliament, or otherwise, from the Possessions of the Clergy.

For the true and certain Knowledge of the yearly Value of every such spiritual Promotion, the Payment shall be made according to the Rate, Taxation, Valuation, and Estimation, remaining in the Courts of the First-Fruits and Tithes, and of the Exchequer. But the Payment of the six Shillings in the Pound to be made in three Years, that is, two Shillings every Year.

All Persons having Pensions out of any of the late dissolv'd Monasteries, Colleges, Free-Chapels, Chantries, Fraternities, Guilds, and Hospitals, or of any other Dignity or Promotion dissolv'd, to pay in like manner six Shillings in the Pound out of such Pensions.

Item, Every stipendiary Priest, receiving annual Stipend of eight Pounds and under, being no Perpetuity, to pay six Shillings eight Pence yearly; every such Priest receiving above eight Pounds, and not above ten Pounds, to pay ten Shillings; and every such Priest receiving above ten Pounds, and not above twenty Marks, to pay thirteen Shillings four Pence yearly, during the said three Years; and every such Priest taking Stipend above twenty Marks, to pay likewise two Shillings of the Pound of every Year during the said three Years.

Provided that every Parson or Vicar, whose Benefice is above the Value of five Pounds, and not above six Pounds thirteen Shillings four Pence, after

after the Rate of the late perpetual Tenth, shall pay every Year of the said three Years only six Shillings eight Pence, as the said Stipendiaries do, and not otherwise.

And that all other Parsons and Vicars, whose Benefices be of the Valuation of five Pounds or under, after the Rate of the said perpetual Tenth, shall not be charg'd or chargeable with this Subsidy, or any Part thereof.

The Universities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge* exempted from this Subsidy.

The same Year a Subsidy was granted to the King and Queen by the Temporality, in following manner, that is, of every Person born within the Queen's Dominions, and of every Fraternity, Guild, Corporation, Mystery, Brotherhood, and Commonalty, worth five Pounds, and under ten Pounds, for every Pound, as well in Coin and the Value of every Pound, that such Person, Fraternity, &c. hath of their own, as also Plate, Stock of Merchandize, Corn, and Blades, Household-Ruff, and all Moveables, excepting their just Debts, and all Apparel, eight Pence of every Pound to and for the first Payment of the said Subsidy; and other eight Pence of every Pound for the second Payment.

Every Person, Corporation, &c. worth ten Pounds, and under twenty Pounds, as aforesaid, to pay twelve Pence of each Pound for the first Payment, and twelve Pence for the second Payment. And every Person and Corporation, &c. worth, as is aforesaid, twenty Pounds, and so upwards, to pay sixteen Pence for the first Payment of the Subsidy, and sixteen Pence for the second Payment.

Every Alien to pay to this Subsidy, for every Pound to five Pounds, eight Pence at each Payment; and for every Pound, from five to ten Pounds,

TAXES under all Denominations. 241

Pounds, for each Payment twelve Pence. And from ten to twenty Pounds, of each Pound at each Payment eighteen Pence; and for twenty, and all above, two Shillings.

And for Lands, &c. to the yearly Value of twenty Pounds *per Annum*, two Shillings in the Pound at each Payment; and each Alien three Shillings in the Pound at each Payment.

From Payment of this Subsidy the whole Counties of *Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland*, the Towns of *Berwick upon Tweede*, and *Newcastle upon Tyne*, and the Bishoprick of *Durham*, were entirely exempted.

There were also excepted all the Inhabitants of the Counties of *Pembroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknock, Radnor, Montgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, Carnarvan*, and the County Palatine of *Chester*, that were charg'd or chargeable with a Duty call'd a Mife.

The Universities of *Oxford* and *Cambridge*, and *Eaton College*, also particularly exempted.

The fourth and fifth Year another Subsidy was granted by the Clergy, and confirm'd by Act of Parliament; but it extended only throughout the Province of *Canterbury*, all that of *York* not appearing to have granted any thing. The Subsidy was of eight Shillings in the Pound, to be levy'd in four Years, that is, two Shillings every Year.

All the Particulars, as to the manner of Payments, and as to Exemptions, being exactly the same as in the last Subsidy of the Clergy, the same need not be repeated.

The same Year the Temporality granted a Subsidy and one Fifteenth, which they declare to be for carrying on the War against the *French* and the *Scots*; towards that Expence they (tho' the Title says only one Fifteenth) here grant one whole Fifteenth

teenth and Tenth. The same to be paid, taken, and levy'd, of the moveable Goods, Chattels, and other things, usual to such Fifteenths and Tenth, to be contributory and chargeable within the Shires, Cities, Boroughs, Towns, and other Places of the Realm, in Manner and Form aforetime used, except the Sum of six thousand Pounds thereof, fully to be deducted, in Relief, and Comfort, and Discharge, of the poor Cities, Towns, and Boroughs, of the Realm, &c.

And furthermore, they did at the same time give and grant one entire Subsidy, to be rated, tax'd, levy'd, and paid, at one whole and entire Payment, of every Person Spiritual and Temporal, according to the Tenor of this Act; that is, of every Person, Guild, Fraternity, &c. worth five Pounds, two Shillings eight Pence of every Pound. Every Alien to pay five Shillings four Pence for every Pound.

For Lands and real Effects, four Shillings to be paid of every Pound by Natives; and eight Shillings of every Pound by Aliens.

This is so very much in all Particulars like the former Act of Subsidy, that no more need be here said of it; but that, as in the other, the Counties of *Northumberland, Cumberland, Westmerland*, the Towns of *Berwick upon Tweede*, and *Newcastle upon Tyne*, and the Bishoprick of *Durham*, were again wholly exempted from this Subsidy, which was certainly on account of their lying so much expos'd, and being perpetually wasted and ravag'd by the *Scots*. The same Exception as in that Act was also in this, for the Inhabitants of the Counties of *Pembroke, Carmarthen, Cardigan, Glamorgan, Brecknock, Radnor, Montgomery, Denbigh, Flint, Merioneth, Anglesey, Carnarvan*, and the County Palatine of *Chester*, which were liable to pay the Duty call'd the *Mile*.

This

This is as much as I can find of Taxes rais'd during this Queen's Reign. Now how to make up the five Fifteenths abovemention'd in the *Cotton MS.* as granted by the Commons, I am entirely at a Loss, as I am apt to think the Writer of that MS. would be, had he been put to it; but Prejudice very often leads Men aside, and makes them deliver Things as Truths, which they know nothing of; nay, very often such as they well know to be false. I do not positively affirm the Assertion of the five Fifteenths to be false; however, at the same time, after the most diligent Enquiry I can find no such Number of them, and shall therefore leave it to more knowing Persons to make good that Assertion, if there be any Truth in it; or if not, they will do as much Justice in not suffering the Publick to be impos'd on by what is false. That Queen, tho' she never deserv'd it, had and has many bitter Enemies, who did and do still make it their Business to cast all the Dirt they can at her, in hopes that some will stick:

I shall conclude what relates to this Queen, with a few Lines concerning her, taken from the most inveterate of her Enemies, *John Fox*, who being such, tho' he has heap'd an immense Multitude of notorious Falshoods in his Volumes, where it was to serve his Turn, it is likely he would not do it to the Honour of a Queen, whom he ever made it his Business to slander. He tells us, that in the Month of *March*, in the second Year of her Reign, she call'd to her *William* Lord Marquess of *Winchester*, Lord High Treasurer of *England*; *Sir Robert Rochester*, her Comptroller; *Sir William Petre*, Secretary; and *Sir Francis Inglefield*, Master of the Wards, all of them of her Privy Council, and spoke to them as follows: "You are here of our Council,
" and we have willed you to be called to us, to

“ the Intent ye might hear of me my Conscience,
 “ and the Resolution of my Mind, concerning the
 “ Lands and Possessions, as well of the Monaste-
 “ ries, as other Churches whatsoever, being now
 “ presently in my Possession. First, I do consider
 “ that the said Lands were taken away from the
 “ Churches aforesaid in time of Schism, and
 “ that by unlawful Means, such as are contrary
 “ both to the Law of God and of the Church.
 “ For the which Cause my Conscience doth not
 “ suffer me to detain them; and therefore I here
 “ expressly refuse either to claim or to retain the
 “ said Lands for mine; but with all my Heart,
 “ freely and willingly, without all Paſſion or
 “ Condition, and before God, I do surrender and
 “ relinquish the said Lands and Possessions or Inhe-
 “ ritances whatsoever; and do renounce the same
 “ with this Mind and Purpose, that Order and
 “ Disposition thereof may be taken as shall seem
 “ best liking to our most holy Lord the Pope, or
 “ else his Legate the Lord Cardinal, to the Ho-
 “ nour of God and Wealth of this our Realm.

“ And albeit you may object to me again, that
 “ considering the State of my Kingdom, the Digi-
 “ nity thereof, and my Crown Imperial, cannot be
 “ honourably maintain’d and furnish’d without
 “ the Possessions aforesaid; yet notwithstanding I
 “ set more by the Salvation of my Soul than by
 “ ten Kingdoms; and therefore the said Posses-
 “ sions I utterly refuse here to hold after that Sort
 “ and Title, and give most hearty Thanks to
 “ Almighty God, who hath given me an Husband
 “ likewise minded with no less good Affection in
 “ this behalf than I am myself. Wherefore I
 “ charge and command, that my Chancellor,
 “ (with whom I have conferr’d my Mind in this
 “ Matter before) and you four, tomorrow, toge-
 “ ther

“ther do resort to the most Reverend Lord Legate,
 “and do signify to him the Premises in my Name,
 “and give your Attendance upon him for the
 “more full Declaration of the State of my King-
 “dom, and of the foresaid Possessions according-
 “ly, as you yourselves do understand the Matter,
 “and can inform him in the same.

This is a sufficient Demonstration of Queen *Mary's* heroick Christianity, which regarded no worldly Crowns or Interest where Conscience stood in the way; but many will be offended to hear her well spoken of, and therefore we will proceed to the next.

Q. ELIZABETH,

HALF Sister to Queen *Mary*, but nothing like to her in Temper; *Mary* resigning what the People had given her Brother, and casting from her, as if infected, all that both her Father and Brother had left her belonging to the Church; *Elizabeth* immediately seizing all those sacred Spoils again, and adding many to them, wrested from Bishopricks, and other Ecclesiastical Benefices. She had much more of her Father, she grasp'd at all, and never enquir'd into the manner of taking, so it might be had; but I shall not say much of her any otherwise than in relation to her Treasury, that is, her Income, and the several Ways by which she had it. Among all the *Cotton MSS.* none but one, *fol. 9.* mentions her, and that so sparingly as if the Author were ashamed to speak all he knew; for such is the Effect of Partiality, where it does not quite falsify, at least to suppress the Truth. The Words of it are thus:

Her Sister of happy Memory (*that is, Elizabeth Sister to Queen Mary*) succeeding, besides divers Loans of her People, and others in foreign Parts (as *Anno 5*, when *William Hert* was dispatch'd into *Germany*, to take up at Interest, for six Years, great Sums of Money); the like *Anno 18*, from the Merchants of *Cologne* and *Hamborough*, upon Bond of the City of *London*; and again of ——— and *Pallavicin*, upon the former Security, strengthened with the Assurance also of many of her chiefest Counsellors. And by the Grant of her Subjects thirty-eight Fifteenths, twenty Subsidies of the Commons, and eighteen Tenths of the Clergy; all which together rose to a Sum of two Millions eight hundred thousand Pounds. *Thus that MS.*

Let us now come to Particulars, and begin where *Queen Mary* began, that is, where she began to restore to the Church, and where *Queen Elizabeth* began by taking all from it again, and that particularly in the Case of the First-Fruits and Tenths, which we will now mention as briefly as may be.

The Act for revesting the Crown under *Queen Elizabeth* in the First Fruits and Tenths, first recites all the Statute of 26 *Hen. VIII.* which gave those ecclesiastical Revenues to that King; it then goes on mentioning several other Acts of that King, and of his Son King *Edward VI.* for establishing the same, and for erecting Courts of First-Fruits and Tenths. Next it shows *Queen Mary's* religious Mind in rejecting all those Advantages, and therefore says she was more zealous than politick, which must be indeed allow'd; for humane Policy is for seizing all, whether right or wrong; whereas religious Zeal rejects all worldly Interest, where it carries the least shew of Injustice. But to return to this Act: Having repeated all as above, it then

then proceeds to repeal that Act of Queen *Mary*, and to give Queen *Elizabeth* all the Tenth's, as they had been formerly given to her Father, to that effect reviving the Statute made in Favour of him in the twenty-sixth Year of his Reign. They also give her the Advowsons, Gifts, and Patronages, of all Vicarages belonging to any of the Rectories, Parsonages impropriate, that had been in the Possession of Queen *Mary*, and which she had so generously given away. The Particulars of this Act are too long, and needless in our Case. However, it was provided, that all Grants, Immunities, and Liberties, given to the Universities of *Cambridge* and *Oxford*, or to any College or Hall in either of the said Universities, and to the Colleges of *Eaton* and *Winchester*, for or touching the Release or Discharge of the said First Fruits and Tenth's: Also the Dean and Canons of the Free-Chapel of *St. George the Martyr at Windsor*, and all their Lands, &c. shall be exonerated from Tenth's and First Fruits. Likewise the Revenues of Hospitals and Schools to be exempt from any thing contain'd in this Act.

After establishing of First Fruits and Tenth's again, all the Restitutions made by Queen *Mary* were reasum'd; nothing was left that could turn to any Advantage. Bishopricks were again par'd; and it is thought they were once in no small Danger of being quite chipt to nothing. One great Jest was, that several of the rankest Puritans, most inveterate Enemies to the Church of *England*, were made Bishops and Deans in that Church, occasional Conformity being as well known then as it has been since; for those Saints could comply where the Argument of a considerable Revenue prevail'd. It is true, that Practice was not then so universal as it has been since; but there are new Fashions in

religious Affairs as well as in Habits, and the *Presbyterians* at this Time do not pretend to be so rigidly sanctify'd as they did in those Days.

Those things shall be left to such as treat upon religious Matters, this Subject being only of Revenues; they only are hinted at as they fall in by adding to or taking from such Revenues. We will next present the Reader with a small Paper taken out of *Weaver's Funeral Monuments*, relating to the Frauds in the Management of what was taken from the Church. It was not improper in *Weaver*, as being a religious Affair; nor can it be thought so here, as showing how the Crown was defrauded.

An Information made to Queen Elizabeth, by _____, of the severall Abuses and Frauds done unto the State General and Crown, by the Corruption of such as have been employed by her Father upon the Suppression of the Abbeyes and Continuance of the same.

" Part of the corrupt, deceitful, fraudulent, and
 " unrighteous Dealinge of many Subjects of this
 " Realme at and since the Visitation and Suppres-
 " sion of Abbeyes, which, with all the rest, God
 " by his Grace hath made me hate and refuse, and
 " also detelle and resiste in others to the utmost of
 " my small Powere, beyng contrary to this Com-
 " mandemente of the second Table, *Thou shalt not*
 " *steale*, whereby the Possessions, Revenues, and
 " Treasure of the Crowne have byn unmeasurably
 " robbed and dimynished, to the great Offence of
 " God and Slaunder of the Gospel, and to the no
 " small impoverishynge and weakenynge of the
 " imperial

“ imperial Crowne, and utter undoinge of a Nom-
 “ ber of your Majesties pore Tenants and Sub-
 “ jects, and so to the great Slaundere of your Ma-
 “ jestie and withdrawinge of their Harts from you,
 “ whose Acte it is told them to be; and so to
 “ them it semeth, because some of your Seales be
 “ at all or most parte of them, and the Confirma-
 “ tion of your Head Officers at the reste; and to
 “ the utter spoyling and undoyng (before God
 “ and good Men) of a Number of lerned Persones
 “ and exelente Witts, who understanding that
 “ many before them had byne thereby greatly en-
 “ riched and advaunced, and that the Gapp there-
 “ unto, as unto a Vertue, was made wyde open,
 “ for all without any Punysment, but rather
 “ Commendacions, were and are still the easilier
 “ overcom by Temptacion of the Wisdome of
 “ Sarane, the World, and the Fleshe, to seek and
 “ labour to become riche by like wicked Wayes;
 “ of whom, as the Number is now of late Yeres
 “ increased, so also deceave they moore subtille
 “ and detestable, and in more things than ever
 “ before. For redresse whereof, and of a Nom-
 “ bere of other cunnynge and clenly Thefts and
 “ Decepts which I know, and can in time remem-
 “ ber and discover, beside the Multitude out of
 “ my Compasse sayd by common Brute to be in
 “ other Calings: There must be pennede (by
 “ some Persones learnede in the Lawe, that be
 “ knowne to hate all kynds of Unrighteousnes)
 “ some strong Act or Actes, (to passe by Parlia-
 “ ment, and afterwards to be roundly executed)
 “ with great Penalties, Forfeitures, and Ponysh-
 “ ments, to reche unto Lands, Goods, and Bodie,
 “ as the Greatnes or the Smalnes of the Case
 “ shall require, without the which God will be
 “ yet more offended, the Gospell more slaun-
 “ dered,

" dered, the Crowne more impoverish'd and wer-
 " kened, your People more undone, your Majesty
 " more flandered, your Peoples Harts more
 " drawne from you, the lerned Persones, and exe-
 " lente Witts of your People more spoyled, and
 " many other particuler Evills will grow thereby,
 " besides Gods great Strokes, which at length will
 " come without Repentance and Amendment.
 " Whereas that Reformation be had, God will
 " be therein pleas'd, the Gospelle commended, the
 " Crowne enrich'd, your People profited, ther
 " Loves towards you encreas'd; the learned and
 " exelente Wittes enforced from Deceite, to seeke
 " Prefermente and Welthe by godly and honeste
 " meanes; and many other things will grow ther-
 " by, besides Gods good Blessing, which your
 " Majestie shall be sure to have for it.

*Deceitfull and unrighteous Dealings, viz. at
 and upon the Visitation and Suppression of Ab-
 beyes.*

1. " When the Images of Gold and Silver, &c.
 " with the costlye Shrines, Tabernacles, Alteres,
 " and Rood-loftes, and the precious Jewelles, rich
 " Stones and Perles, &c. belonging to the same,
 " and the Pixes, Phalaces, Patenes, Basines, Ewers,
 " Candlestickes, Crewets, Chalices, Sensors, and
 " Multitudes of other riche Vestelles of Gold and
 " Silver, &c. and the costly Alter Clothes, Cur-
 " tenes, Copes, Vestments, Aulbes, Tunicles, and
 " other riche Ornaments, and the fine Linnen,
 " Jette, Marble, precious Wood, Brasse, Iron,
 " Lead, Belles, Stone, &c. and the Household
 " Plate, Householde Stuffe, and Furniture of House-
 " hold, and the Leases and Chatalles, and the
 " Horses, Oxen, Kine, Sheepe and other Cat-
 " tell, and the superfluous Houses and Buildings,
 " and

“ and Multitudes of other things that belong'd to
 “ Abbeyes, &c. were worth a Million of Gold.
 “ The Salles of the Parte whereof were so cunningly made, and the Preservation of the rest
 “ suche, that your Majesties Father, and the Crowne
 “ of *England* hade in Comparison but mean Portionnes of the same, of which much was unpaid by ill Dealinge in many Yeres astre. For
 “ the synding out of which, and punishing the
 “ great Decept and Fraude, thear was not then,
 “ nether hath thear byne at any time since, for
 “ the like Evilles afterwards also committed to
 “ this Day, any good Order, or diligent Labour
 “ taken, but let passe, as though to fynd out and
 “ punishe such Wickednes were no Profite to the
 “ Prince and Crowne, or good Service to God.
 “ All which have byne the easilier let slip, because
 “ perhaps some of them that shoulde have punished under the Prince might also be partly guiltie,
 “ and so, *Ca mee; Ca thee.*

“ 2. *Item*, where diveres of the Visitores and Suppressores had afterwards yerly Allowance of
 “ Fees, Annueties, Corodies, &c. graunted by the
 “ Abbeyes, &c. to themselves, their Servants and
 “ Friends, was it likely that they came by them
 “ without Fraude?

“ 3. *Item*, the most Part of the Evedences of
 “ Abbeyes and Nunneries were pilfer'd away,
 “ sold and losse, as herein following under the
 “ Title of your Majesties Tyme more playnly appeareth.

“ 4. *Item*, Manores, Landes and Tenements,
 “ and other Hereditaments were ofte solde at
 “ under yerly Rents, by many subtile Deceits
 “ and Fraudes.

“ 5. *Item*, many Lands and Tenements, &c.
 “ were sometime solde with thapportenances at
 “ the

“ the old yerly Rents ; but where the Woods were
 “ unvalued (as ofte they were) the same went
 “ from the Kyng without Recompence.

“ 6. *Item*, Mannores, Lands and Tenements,
 “ &c. sold to divers, and after the Woods were
 “ felled and folde, and the Rents enhaunced, or
 “ for great Fines leasēd out for many Yeres, then
 “ the same Manores, Lands, &c. were retorned to the
 “ Kyng for other Lands that had Plenty of Woods,
 “ and were unenhanccede, and unleasēd in all or
 “ in parte, or the Leases were expyred.

“ 7. *Item*, much Lands and Tenements, and
 “ many great Woods, and other Hereditaments
 “ were then solde away, wher the Money for the
 “ same by deceptful Defraude was not pay in many
 “ Yeres after the due Dayes of Paymente.

“ So likewise in the time of the Reigne of King
 “ *Edward* the sixth, your Majesties Brother, many
 “ things were done amisse, though not so many
 “ and so great as besoor.

“ Exchanges more were then in King *Henries*
 “ time, and almost as badde, whereof the Rents
 “ of many of them muste needs decaye in a great
 “ parte, when that Leases shall end that were
 “ made by the Exchangeores, or when their Bonds
 “ made to warrant thos Rents shall either be lost,
 “ or not extended.

“ Much Lands, &c. were sold at under Values
 “ by great Decepte of many.

“ And in the shorte tyme of the Reigne of
 “ *Queene Mary*, your Majesties Sister, many great
 “ Gifts, Sales and Exchanges were made, wherein
 “ was great Deceipt and Losse to the Prince and
 “ Crowne.

“ In your Majesties time, and before, all or the
 “ greatestte parte of all the Evidences of the Lands,
 “ Possessions, and Hereditaments of all the Ab-
 “ beyes,

“ beyes, &c. have by little and little by fraudulent means been so pilfered, and solde awaye,
 “ and so drawne into many private Men’s Handes,
 “ that there is almost none of them left to your Majestyes Use; so that your Majesty hath nothing
 “ to mainteyne your Title yf neede so requyre,
 “ but onely the long Possession, and your owne Records made since the Suppression, whereof a
 “ number of them be gone.

This Informer (a Man in Authority, as appears by the Sequel, of whose Name I am ignorant) proceeds further in the Rehearsal of many more Deceits, Frauds and Corruptions, used by divers of the Officers of those Days, only for their own Lucre and Advancement, which are too many here to set down.

This first Year, the Parliament granted to the Queen a Subsidy of two Shillings eight Pence the Pound of moveable Goods, and four Shillings of Land, to be paid at two severall Payments, of every Person Spiritual and Temporal, towards the better furnishing of her Majesty with Money for the necessary Charges which she was presently occasion’d to sustain, finding the Treasure of the Realm greatly consum’d, and the Revenues of the Crown sore diminish’d.

Much about the same time, she seiz’d all that her Sister had restor’d to religious Houses, as the Priory of *St. John of Jerusalem* near *Smithfield*; the Nuns and Friers of the two Houses of *Sion* and *Shene*, the one *Carthusians*, and the other *Brigittines*, parted by the River of *Thames*; the *Grey Friers* of *Greenwich*, all whose Lands and Revenues she took to her own Use, besides many more of less Note; but as for *Westminster Abbey*, she only took that from the *Monks*, and gave it to *Prebendaries*.

This

This same Year the Parliament granted the Queen the Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage for Life, as had been before granted to some of her Predecessors, which having been sufficiently spoken of under them needs no other Reperition here.

There was also a Confirmation of a Subsidy and two Fifteenths by the Temporality.

No more Parliaments appear to have sate from the first till the fifth of this Queen, when there was a Reviver of the Statute of 22 *Hen.* 8. 12. and 2 and 4 *Edw.* 6. 16. touching relieving the poor and impotent Persons, and punishing of Vagabonds. The Statute cited of *Hen.* 8. makes no other Provision for them, than that they shall be allow'd to beg within a certain Precinct by Licence from the Justices; and if any begg'd without such Licence, or such Precinct, to be whipp'd. That of the 4th of *Edw.* 6. is much to the same Effect; so that the Poor were left to starve if they had no Licence to beg, and might have no better Fate by begging within such a Precinct, none being oblig'd to give. Now comes this pious Reviver; and indeed it is very remarkable, for it says thus: The poor and impotent Persons of every Parish shall be reliev'd of that which every Person will of their Charity give weekly. And the same Relief shall be gather'd in every Parish by Collectors assign'd, and weekly distributed to the Poor; for none of them shall openly go or sit begging. And if any Parishioner shall obstinately refuse to pay reasonably towards the Relief of the said Poor, or shall discourage others; then the Justices of the Peace at the Quarter-Sessions may tax him to a reasonable weekly Sum, which if he refuse to pay, they may commit him to Prison. And if any Parish have in it more impotent poor Persons than they are able to relieve, then the Justices of the Peace of the County may license so many of

of them as they shall think good to beg in one or more Hundreds of the same Country. And if any Poor beg in any other Place than he is licensed, he shall be punish'd as a Vagabond.

This seems to be the first Statute made for the Relief of the Poor; for the other two, mention'd before, only gave them leave to beg and starve. And this indeed is not much better; for it first says, every Parishioner shall give what in his Charity he will weekly; but then it is left to the Justices to assess all that will not voluntarily give. So that here is a free Act of Charity forc'd upon the People at the Will of the Justices, under Pain of Imprisonment. But then if the Justices thought not their own Parish sufficient to maintain all the Poor, as many as they pleas'd might be sent to beg and perish in such Hundreds as they were pleas'd to assign them.

This charitable Tax upon the People, tho' it went not to the Crown, had been occasion'd by it, which having seiz'd almost all the Revenues of the Church, till then the whole Support of the Poor, under Colour of easing the Subjects of Taxes, ever after increas'd its own Impositions, and entail'd the perpetual charitable Tax of relieving the Poor as an Addition to all the rest; and perhaps, considering it never does or is like to cease, it is one of the heaviest Duties upon the People, especially the middling sort, who are sure to be assess'd to the utmost, whilst many of the greatest Estates bear the least part of the Burden. The Weight of which Duty every Housekeeper is at this time sensible of.

This same fifth Year the Queen had a Subsidy of six Shillings in the Pound granted by the Clergy, to be paid in three Years.

The Temporality also granted her a Subsidy and two Fifteenths.

From

From this fifth till the eighth Year we have no Parliament again, and then in the said eighth the Clergy granted a Subsidy of four Shillings in the Pound, to be paid in three Years.

The Temporality also granted one Subsidy, and one Fifteenth and a Tenth.

Another Chasm follows from the eighth to the thirteenth Year, when a Subsidy of six Shillings in the Pound was granted by the Clergy, to be paid in three Years.

And by the Temporality two Fifteenths and Tenths, and one Subsidy.

The fourteenth Year a Parliament was holden, but which is a very great Rarity and very remarkable, there does not appear to have been any Tax levy'd.

The next Session was the eighteenth Year, when the Spirituality granted a Subsidy of six Shillings in the Pound, to be paid in three Years.

The Temporality at the same time give three Fifteenths and Tenths, and one Subsidy.

No Session again till the 23d Year, when the Clergy granted a Subsidy of six Shillings and eight Pence in the Pound, to be paid in three Years.

And the Temporality a Subsidy and two Fifteenths.

The twenty seventh Year was the next Session, at which the Temporality granted a Subsidy of six Shillings in the Pound, to be paid in three Years.

And the Temporality one entire Subsidy, and two Fifteenths.

Anno 31, the Clergy granted two Subsidies of six Shillings in the Pound, to be paid yearly by two Shillings in the Pound.

And the Temporality two Subsidies and four Fifteenths.

In her 35th Year, every Parish was charg'd with a weekly Sum towards the Relief of sick, wounded, and

and maim'd Soldiers. This was no small Imposition; and tho' it did not directly go to the Crown, being to support those it ought to have supported, and a Burden upon the Subjects, it may properly be taken notice of here; tho' we shall insist no farther upon it.

The same Year the Clergy granted to the Queen two Subsidies of four Shillings in the Pound, to be paid in two Years.

The Temporality also granted her three Subsidies, and six Fifteenths and Tenthths. Thus there was no Occasion for Parliaments meeting every Year; when the Subsidies, Fifteenths and Tenthths were heap'd for several Years to come, and made the less Appearance being thus given all at once, than if they had been spun out for the peculiar Work of every Year.

The 39th Year was remarkable for that extraordinary Piece of Charity of giving People Leave by Act of Parliament to found and erect Hospitals for the Relief of the Poor. All the Hospitals in *England*, being a hundred and ten in number, had been before thrown down, and their Revenues squander'd; and now the wretched Poor lay perishing about, Charity reach'd so far as to give Leave to relieve them, which being worth observing, the more particular notice shall be taken of it; for now pass'd

An Act for erecting of Hospitals, or Abiding and Working Houses for the Poor.

It is call'd an Act for erecting of Hospitals, whereas in reality it was only for granting Leave to erect them. In the first Place the Act mentions that above hinted at, for taxing of Parishes for Relief of maim'd and wounded Soldiers, and others, which it seems had not Effect: For which reason her Majesty now granted that it should be enacted, and accordingly it was enacted, that all and every Per-

son and Persons seiz'd of an Estate in Fee Simple, their Heirs, Executors, or Assigns, might at their Will and Pleasure have full Power and Authority, at any time during the Space of twenty Years next ensuing, by Deed enroll'd in the High Court of Chancery, to erect, found and establish one or more Hospitals, for the finding Sustentation and Relief of the maim'd, poor, needy, or impotent People, as to set the Poor to work, to have Continuance for ever, and from time to time to place therein such Head and Members, and such number of Poor, as to him, his Heirs and Assigns shall seem convenient. And that the same Hospitals shall be incorporated, &c. and shall be call'd by such Name as the Founder shall appoint, and the same to be a Body Corporate, with Capacity to purchase, receive, &c. any Lands, Tenements, &c. and have Power to sue and be sued, and have a common Seal.

This was a notable Piece of Charity, to give the People Leave to relieve the Distress'd out of their own Estates. However, for fear lest People should grow too extravagant in their Charity, they confin'd them to the Term of twenty Years to come, that they might not after the Expiration thereof be lavish in doing Good. And still farther to prevent any such Excess of Piety, it was enacted, that no such Hospital or House should be capable of possessing above two hundred Pounds *per Annum* in Lands, Tenements, &c. so that they were likely to be notable Hospitals with such a Revenue: but the principal Care it seems was, that the Wealthy should not be undone by being over generous in founding such Houses. This look'd as if the Queen and her Parliament had been a sham'd to encourage the restoring of what her own Father had destroy'd, and the Parliament in his Time had so readily given him to squander away.

A good Proviso was made in this Act, that no such Incorporation to be founded shall at any time hereafter do, or suffer to be done, any Act or Thing, whereby or by means whereof any of the Lands, Tenements, Hereditaments, Stock, Goods, or Chattels of such Incorporation, or any Estate, Interest, Possession or Property of or in the same, or any of them, shall be vested or transferr'd in or to any other whatsoever, contrary to the Meaning of this Act.

This certainly had a View to the pretended Surrenders of such Places to King Henry VIII. which if they had been really voluntary, had still been invalid, as was then well known, and therefore were confirm'd by Act of Parliament. So that what was here done for the Security of these imaginary new Hospitals, was no less imaginary than the Foundations themselves; since all the Security they had by this Act of Parliament was liable to be made void by the next Parliament that should think fit so to do.

Tho' this Act was no Imposition on the Subject, being so remarkable for leaving them the Liberty of relieving the Poor, or suffering them to perish, it well deserves to be taken notice of, to shew what wretched Provision was thought of for so many Thousands as had been sent abroad to starve, without any Maintenance.

This puts me in Mind of a notable Order set forth in the 14th Year of this Queen. She being inform'd, as we are told, that certain lawd Persons, under Pretence of executing Commissions for Inquiries to be made for Lands conceal'd, contrary to her Majesties Meaning, challenging Lands, Stocks of Money, Plate, &c. not forbearing to make Pretence to the Bells, Lead, and other such things belonging to Parish Churches or Chapels; her Ma-

jesty meaning speedily to obviate such unlawful Practices, commanded that all Commissions then extant, for Inquisition of any manner of Concealments, should be by *Supersedeas* out of the *Exchequer* revok'd, &c.

This was, as the common Proverb expresses it, shutting the Stable Door when the Steed was stolen. All the Churches had been robb'd and plunder'd, nothing left them but bare Walls, and now an Order came forth to prevent their being stript. A singular Piece of Providence and Zeal, to forbid the taking away of what there was not.

The same 39th Year above spoken of, there was a farther Taxation for the Relief of Soldiers and Mariners, where sufficient was not provided by the Statute of the 35th of *Eliz.* The greatest Rate of every Parish to be tax'd, to be 8 s. and the least 2 s. weekly; with further Provision, if the Rate be not sufficient for Soldiers and Mariners in *London*. Thus by degrees came up the Taxes for the Poor, which are now grown up to such immense Sums, as scarce seem credible, being as great a Burden upon Housekeepers as any other.

Still this same Year the Clergy granted to the Queen three Subsidies of four Shillings in the Pound, to be paid at six several Days.

At the same time the Temporality granted no less than three entire Subsidies, and six Fifteenths and Tenths. No doubt but there was little Occasion for frequent Parliaments, when they granted their Money so freely, that it requir'd some Years to levy the same before any more could be any way ask'd.

In her forty-third Year an Act of Parliament pass'd for Confirmation of Grants made to the Queen's Majesty, and of Letters Patents made by her Majesty to others, since the twenty-fifth Year

Year of her Majesty's Reign, mentioning, that there had been convey'd to her sundry Honours, Castles, Manors, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reversions, Services, and other Hereditaments, by and from sundry Persons and Bodies Politick, as well for the Discharge and Satisfaction of great Debts and Sums of Money, as for other good Considerations. These were the Pretences, and they were no other; for had those Lands, &c. been legally acquir'd, there had been no Occasion for an A& of Parliament to secure them; but they were, for the most part, the Gleanings of the Patrimony of the Church, which till then had escap'd either unobserv'd, or conniv'd at: But now Men in Favour found them out, had them seiz'd for the Crown, and then begg'd them for themselves, as had been the Practice in the Reigns of her Father and Brother.

The same Year follow'd another A& for the Relief of the Poor, wherein, after Order taken for Overseers, it follows that all Persons able, be set to work by the said Overseers; as also that they raise weekly, or otherwise, (by Taxation of every Inhabitant, Parson, Vicar, and other; and of every Occupier of Lands, Houses, Tithes impropriate, Propriations of Tithes, Coal-Mines, or saleable Underwoods, in the Parish, in such competent Sum and Sums of Money as they shall think fit) a convenient Stock of Flax, Hemp, Wool, Thread, Iron, and other Ware and Stuff, to set the Poor on work; and also competent Sums of Money for and towards the necessary Relief of the Lame, Impotent, Old, Blind, and such other among them being poor and not able to work; and also for putting out of Children to be Apprentices, to be gathered out of the same Parish, according to the Ability of the same Parish, &c. And

in case the Parish is not able to levy among themselves sufficient Sums of Money, then two Justices are impower'd to levy the same out of any other Parish or Parishes within the same Hundred; and if the Hundred cannot do it, the Justices at the Quarter Sessions to levy the same out of any other Parish or Parishes within the County.

In Default of Payment of the Money assess'd, the same to be levy'd by Distress; and where no Distress can be had, the Persons not paying to be committed to Prison.

By these frequent Acts for Relief of the Poor, it appears to what a Condition the Country was reduc'd; for no Expedients were sufficient to support the Distress'd, and Peoples Hearts were so harden'd, that the Needy could find no Support, but what was extorted by meer Force of Law; and that so mean, that many still perish'd for Want.

How little all that the Parliament did in these Cases avail'd is visible, in that the very next Act pass'd in the same Sessions is again for the necessary Relief of Soldiers and Mariners. Still hammering upon this same Point, and little or nothing brought to effect.

This Year the Clergy granted the Queen four Subsidies of four Shillings in the Pound.

And the Temporality four entire Subsidies, and eight Fifteenths and Tenths.

Thus much of Taxations of all Sorts during this Queen's Reign: And so we will conclude with her, laying aside all Remarks, as have been made on most of the Kings her Predecessors; for as she was a Woman, it is better to let her pass so than say any thing of her that may be ill thought of; and those most fulsome Encomiums, which some Writers of her Time have thought fit for their private Views to bestow on her, will rather serve to cloy any im-
partial

partial Reader, than to make them conceit there is any thing of Reality in them.

K. JAMES I.

MAY in general be call'd a good King to his Subjects, if he can be allow'd to be a good King, who, like a too indulgent Father, is so favourable and loving to his Children as to spoil them. So this King carry'd himself towards the Generality of his People, easy, and never guilty of oppressing them; but so far from it, as even to be blam'd for refusing to engage in unnecessary and unjust Wars, which must have drawn those Burdens upon the Nation that it has groan'd under during the Reigns of others, who have readily taken part in Quarrels that no way concern'd them, either to gratify their own Ambition, or to vent their Spleen and Malice. Such was the Excess of Goodness in this King, that tho' his own Reign continu'd peaceable, yet the Seeds of Rebellion were sown and sprouted out plentifully under his Son, to the Loss of that Prince's Head. Tho' King *James*, as has been said, was so good a King to his Subjects in general, it might be carrying the Character too far to say he was so in all other Respects. If we look into his Treaties abroad, some whereof may be seen in Sir — *Winwood's Memoirs*, we shall find many things which are far from looking fair; but that is not to the Subject in hand, any more than the private Acts of his Life, and which we shall therefore pass by. How rightful and lawful a King he was is sufficiently express'd in the Act of Recognition, where he is declar'd and sworn to be such, not by Virtue of the said Act, but by Birth-right, as being *lineally, rightfully, and lawfully*

descended of the Body of the most excellent Lady Margaret, eldest Daughter of the most renowned King Henry VII. and the most high and noble Princess Queen Elizabeth, his Wife, eldest Daughter of King Edward IV. the said Lady Margaret being eldest Sister of King Henry VIII. &c. Then presently after they declare, that the imperial Crown of England, and of all the Kingdoms, Dominions, and Rights belonging to the same, did by inherent Birth-right, and lawful and undoubted Succession, descend and come to his Majesty, as being lineally, justly, and lawfully, next and sole Heir of the Blood Royal of this Realm, as aforesaid. Such was this King's Right, than which none could be more undoubted; and yet as evident as it was, the World well knows how his Son was treated; and the Usage his Grandchildren met withal. To come now to the Duties granted to this King by Parliament, the first we find is

An Act of Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage granted to his Majesty in the first Year of his Reign for Term of Life, as had been before granted to King Henry VII. King Henry VIII. King Edward VI. Queen Mary, and Queen Elizabeth. The Tonnage, three Shillings of every Tun of Wine imported; and three Shillings more for every Tun of sweet Wines, as well Malmsey as other, imported by Aliens; and twelve Pence of every Awme of Rhenish Wine. The Poundage, twelve Pence in the Pound of the Value of all Goods imported or exported, excepting woollen Cloth, &c. as may be seen in the former Reigns.

The second Year of King James there was no Parliament, and consequently no Imposition.

The third Year the Parliament had been so pleas'd by the King, that they thought nothing too much for him; and accordingly the Clergy granted him

him four Subsidies, of four Shillings in the Pound each, to be paid by every Archbishop, Bishop, Dean, Archdeacon, Provost, Master of College, Prebendary, Parson, and Vicar, and every other Person and Persons having and enjoying any spiritual Promotion, out of nine Parts of their whole Income, in Consideration that the Tenth before belong'd to the King, according to the Taxation or Valuation then remaining in the Court of *Exchequer*. The Manner of the Payment to be thus, *viz.* eighteen Pence of every Pound, as aforesaid, to be paid upon the second of *October* next ensuing, being the Year 1606, for the first Payment; for the second Payment of eighteen Pence more, on the 26th of *March* 1607; the third Payment of eighteen Pence, on the second of *October* the same Year; the fourth Payment of eighteen Pence more, on the 26th of *March* the Year following; and so the other Payments half-yearly on the same Days, at eighteen Pence each Day, till the whole four Subsidies were paid. None but the Archbishops and Bishops, or the Deans and Chapters, to be Collectors of these Subsidies.

The Temporality at the same time, not to be out-done by the Clergy, granted his Majesty three entire Subsidies, and six Fifteenths and Tenths. The Reasons alledg'd for granting this extraordinary Supply were, first, the Powder-Plot, so to show their great Love to him; the second, the great Blessing of God in his Majesty's Person, by Addition of another Kingdom; the third and most urgent Reason, as they express it, the excessive Charge for the War in *Ireland*, which was finish'd before Queen *Elizabeth's* Death; so that they seem'd to be at a loss to show any Reason for their Generosity; the Plot, which had fail'd, being none; the Addition of another Kingdom no better; and a
War

War ended before his Accession to the Crown had as little in it as could well be imagin'd. The fourth Reason indeed, they say, arises from their great Contentment and Joy of the Remembrance of his Majesty's gracious Disposition: And this indeed might have been one for all; and it had been sufficient to have said, that as they found him a good King, they were willing to show themselves good Subjects, by generously supporting his Dignity with their Purse. The six Fifteenths and Tenth to be rais'd of the moveable Goods, Chattels, and other things usual to such Fifteenths and Tenth, to be contributory and chargeable within the Shires, Cities, Boroughs, Towns, and other Places of the Realm, in Manner and Form as formerly us'd, except the Sum of thirty-six thousand Pounds to be deducted, that is, six thousand Pounds of every of the said whole Fifteenths and Tenth, in Relief, Comfort, and Discharge, of the poor Towns, Cities, and Boroughs, wasted, desolate, or destroy'd, or greatly impoverish'd. The said six Fifteenths and Tenth to be paid, the first of them at one entire Payment on or before the first Day of *August* next ensuing, the second on or before the first Day of *May* 1607, the third on the first of *November* the same Year, the fourth on the first of *May* 1608, the fifth on the first Day of *May* 1609, and the sixth and last on the first of *May* 1610.

The three Subsidies to be levy'd at six several Payments of every Person Spiritual or Temporal, and of every Fraternity, Guild, Corporation, Mystery, Brotherhood, or Commonalty, being worth three Pounds, for every Pound, as well in Coin as the Value of every Pound, as they have of their own, as also Plate, Stock of Merchandize, all manner of Corn and Grain, Household-stuff, and all other Goods moyeable, and of all Sums of
Money

Money owing to them, excepting such Sums of Money as they really owe, as also Jewels, Gold, Silver, Stone, and Pearl, shall pay to and for the first Subsidy, at two several Payments, two Shillings and eight Pence of every Pound, the first Payment of the said first Subsidy twenty Pence of every Pound; and to and for the second Payment of the said first Subsidy, twelve Pence of every Pound. And for the second Subsidy, two Shillings and eight Pence of every Pound; and the same for the third Subsidy. All Aliens and Strangers to pay five Shillings and four Pence in the Pound for each of the three Subsidies. All Lands held after any manner whatsoever to pay four Shillings in the Pound for each Subsidy; and all Aliens and Strangers to pay for all Lands eight Shillings in the Pound.

This indeed was a most generous Imposition, given out of stark Love and Kindness, as they say themselves, and a wonderful Instance of the good Humour they were in at that time, or of King *James's* good Management to bring them into that sweet Temper.

The fourth Year the Parliament met, and pass'd several Acts; but it could not be expected they should add any thing, after having the Year before given so plentifully.

The fifth and sixth Years pass'd away without any Parliaments.

The seventh Year the Clergy, towards the King's extraordinary Charges in maintaining of Religion, granted his Majesty one entire Subsidy of six Shillings in the Pound of all spiritual Livings or Promotions.

The Temporality also, without alledging any empty Reasons, freely declare, that they present his Majesty, out of mere Love, with their free Gift of one entire Subsidy, and one Fifteenth and Tenth.

Tenth. This was dealing fairly and honestly not to pretend Expences and Charges where there were none, and Loyalty to present their Sovereign with such a Gift as they thought might be acceptable, and perhaps convenient at that Time. The Fifteenth and Tenth to be assess'd and levy'd as usual in those Cases. The Subsidy to be at the Rate of two Shillings and eight Pence in the Pound for Natives, and five Shillings and four Pence in the Pound for Strangers and Aliens.

From the seventh to the eighteenth Year of this King's Reign there appears not to have been any Session of Parliament. A very long Recess; and yet in that Parliament of the eighteenth Year the Spirituality granted three entire Subsidies, and the Temporality two entire Subsidies.

Next follows another Interval from the said eighteenth till the one and twentieth Year, when the Spirituality granted four entire Subsidies.

The Temporality considering that the King might be engag'd in a War, by breaking off the two Treaties with *Spain*, viz. the one of the Marriage, and the other of the Restitution of the Palatine, freely granted his Majesty three entire Subsidies, and three Fifteenths and Tenths, whereof 18000 Pounds should be employ'd towards the Repair of certain decay'd Cities and Towns, and the Residue was to be expended in the managing of the expected War. Now for the better Employment of those Moneys, eight Citizens of *London* were appointed to be Treasurers, and ten other selected Persons to be of his Majesty's Council for the War; all which to make Oath, viz. the Treasurers, that none of those Moneys should issue out of their Hands without Warrant from the said Council of War; and the other, that they should make no Warrants for the Payment of any of these Moneys,

but

but only for the End above mention'd; and further should be all accountable for their Doings and Proceedings in that Behalf to the Commons in Parliament, when they or any of them should be thereunto requir'd.

Here began those Proceedings which afterwards ran so high against King *Charles I.* The Parliament, at the beginning of King *James's* Reign, had granted him large Supplies as free Gift, and for a War that had been ended by his Predecessor; now they give Money for a War he was to begin himself, but will not trust him with the handling or disposing of one Penny of it; the Citizens must keep the Cash, and their Counsellors issue Warrants for disposing of it; so that had the King enter'd into a War, his Hands were ty'd up, and like a Pupil he could have dispos'd of nothing but what those his Governours should have thought fit. We shall see to what an Height these things were advanc'd in the unfortunate Reign of his Son.

Thus have we at once run through all the Taxes granted by Parliament, that above mention'd being the last during this King's Reign. It remains now to look back to see what other Ways there were of raising Money, and some other Observations relating to this Subject.

In his second Year, in *September*, he sent Privy Seals to the wealthiest Citizens in *London* to borrow Money of them; but what Sum he rais'd by this Practice, or how it was repaid, I do not find. However, in *October* the same Year, the Customs of all Goods imported or exported were rais'd and let out to Farm.

In his third Year, *Henry Lord Mordaunt*, being convicted in the *Star-Chamber* of several Misprisions, was adjudg'd to pay 10000 Marks; *Edward Lord Sturton*, for such like Offences, to pay 30000 Pounds; and

and some time after Sir John Benner, Judge of the Prerogative Court, was fin'd 20000 Pounds. How these Fines were levy'd, or whether ever paid, is much to be doubted, Money not being so plentiful in those Days, and those who have such heavy Fines laid upon them scarce ever discharging the same.

In his fourth Year, instead of receiving, the King paid the Citizens of London 40000 Pounds. Queen Elizabeth had borrow'd of them three Years before her Death, which gain'd him much Love at that time; but all the good Acts of Kings are soon forgot.

In his seventh Year he levy'd an Aid throughout England, according to the ancient Custom, for making his eldest Son Prince Henry Knight; and this, tho' manag'd with very great Moderation, is said to have turn'd to a very good Account.

He had also a Benevolence throughout the Realm, which occasion'd much grudging; for there are few that part with their Money contentedly, and especially to their Sovereign, tho' he stands never so much in need of it, as King James did at that time; for tho' he had not Wars, he had many other great Expences, which drain'd him. However, the Seed of Rebellion which grew up under his Son was then sow'd, and began to sprout.

Another Method the King found to relieve his Wants in his twelfth Year, which was by instituting a new Dignity and Title of *Baronets*, whereof none could have Cause to complain; because it was at their own Choice whether they would be advanc'd to it or no, and being a voluntary Purchase of Honour, those who were not fond of it were free to leave it. The Title was to them and their Male Heirs for ever, with the following Prerogatives; to take Place of all Knights *Bachelors*, Knights of the *Bath*, and *Bananners*; to be impleaded by the Addition *Baronet*, and their Title *Sr*, and their Wives

Wives *Lady*; the King not to create any Degree, under the Dignity of a Baron, to be superior or equal to them; no more to be made but the full number of two hundred, until some of them should be extinct. However, the younger Sons of Viscounts or Barons were adjudg'd to take Place of them, and that their Male Heirs at one and twenty should be Knighted, and to bear either in a *Canton* in their Coat of Arms, or in a *Scutcheon*, at their own Choice, the Arms of *Ulster*, being *Argent*, a Hand *Gules*; their Place in the King's Armies to be near the Standard, for Defence thereof.

For purchasing of this Honour, each Baronet was to maintain thirty Foot Soldiers for three Years, at eight Pence a Day, in the King's Forces, for the reducing of the Province of *Ulster* in *Ireland*, the which Expence amounted to one thousand nine hundred and five Pounds each. At their own Request the Charge was afterwards compounded at a certain Rate, and the King to take the Payment of the aforesaid Soldiers upon himself; and, as it was agreed, the Composition for all the Baronets then created, being ninety three in number, amounted to no more than ninety eight thousand five hundred and fifty Pounds.

That we may the better judge of the Difference between those Times and ours, and for the Satisfaction of the Curious, it is worth observing, that in the Reign of Queen *Elizabeth*, when *Burleigh* was Lord Treasurer, the whole Revenue of the Kingdom, besides *Woods* and the *Dutchy of Lancaster*, was one hundred eighty eight thousand one hundred ninety seven Pounds *per Annum*; and the Payments were one hundred and ten thousand six hundred and twelve Pounds *per Annum*; of which these were constant :

The

The Household, forty thousand Pounds.

The Privy Purse, two thousand Pounds.

The Admiralty, thirty thousand Pounds.

This is what was left as a standing Revenue to King *James*, whose Expences were very much increas'd since the Queen's Time, and yet no Addition made to his constant Income. First, in regard that Queen *Elizabeth* had only herself; whereas King *James*, besides himself, had a Queen, the Prince his eldest Son, and a Nursery of other Children; then many to gratify that had serv'd him in *Scotland*; and the Marriage of his Daughter to the *Palgrave*, as he was then call'd, cost him ninety three thousand two hundred ninety four Pounds; not to mention many other considerable Expences out of his own Family, too many to enumerate in this Place. These many Issues beyond his Income reduc'd him to great Streights, so that he was oblig'd to retrench all possible Expences; and all that falling still short, he could not avoid finding Expedients to supply the Deficiencies.

This drew on the Benevolence above hinted at, in Hopes it might have rais'd a generous Contribution among all good Subjects; but all were willing to receive, and few or none to give; so that the whole Sum obtain'd by this Method amounted to only fifty two thousand nine hundred and nine Pounds. A shameful Sum from so wealthy a Kingdom, and a People who had pretended so much Loyalty to that very King! Many had not Hearts to part with their Cash; and many more, to incense the Ignorant, pretended it was contrary to Law, as if it could be any Breach of Law for Subjects voluntarily to relieve the Wants of their Sovereign.

These

TAXES *under all Denominations.* 273

These being all the Sums of any Moment rais'd for the Service of King *James I.* either by Authority of Parliament, or otherwise; we shall proceed to his Son and Successor, under whom all the Mischief that had before been hatching broke out, to the Destruction of that unfortunate Monarch.

K. CHARLES I.

Succeeded his Father in the Year 1625. So much has been writ in Vindication of this King; that it will be altogether needless to attempt the giving him any Character in this Place; for which Reason the Subject of his Revenue, not only the standing, but the few Sums given him by Parliament; and what his Necessities oblig'd him to endeavour to raise otherwise, shall be directly enter'd upon; and first of the Parliamentary Grants. However, it is very well worth observing, that as soon as the King came to the Crown, the Parliament appear'd wonderful zealous in Matters of Religion; and the Liberties of the Subject; and never desist'd, or left harping upon those Strings, till the King had lost his Head, and the Government in Church and State was reduc'd to a perfect Anarchy, skipping from one Religion to another, and searching so narrowly for the Liberties of the Subject, that they were entirely lost.

However, it appears that in the King's first Year the Spirituality granted him three entire Subsidies, and the Temporality two; but double the same from Roman Catholicks.

The third Year the Spirituality granted five Subsidies, and the Temporality five.

The Statute Book has no more Sessions till the sixteenth Year, and then a Subsidy granted to the

T

King

King of Tonnage and Poundage, and other Sums of Money payable upon Merchandize exported and imported. Also an Act for the speedy Provision of Money for disbanding the Armies, and settling the Peace of the two Kingdoms of *England* and *Scotland*.

The Supply abovemention'd to have been granted the first Year, was a small Compliance upon his first coming to the Crown; but more especially to involve him in the Expence of a War about the *Palatinate*, which his Father had long oppos'd, as thinking it unjust, and therefore himself not oblig'd to enter into it. However, at the last, they had forc'd him into it: but he died before it could be brought to bear, and therefore left it as a Legacy to his Son, who readily embrac'd it, as he did afterwards some other things, which in the end brought him into many Troubles, and to a miserable Death. This was however a poor Supply for what he was going to undertake; yet he accepted of it, hoping for much greater Assistance; but they had other Views, and instead of relieving his Wants fell to teasing of him with endless Grievances, whereupon the Parliament was dissolv'd.

The King being now engag'd in a War, the Charges increas'd, and nothing to support them to be expected from a Parliament; whereupon it was resolv'd to get what Money might be by way of Loan, Letters under the Privy-Seal being sent to that effect to the wealthiest Persons in the Kingdom, the King promising for himself and his Heirs to repay the Money so lent him in eighteen Months after the Receipt thereof.

This being but an indifferent Shift, the Parliament met again on the sixth of *February* following, when, tho' the King shew'd them the Necessity he was drove to, not being able to pay his Navy and
supply

supply other Wants, they ran on in the Course they had began about Religion and Grievances; and a Member of the Commons did not stick to say, *it was better to die by a foreign Enemy, than to be destroy'd at home.* His Majesty seeing no likelihood of any Money to be obtain'd, but on the contrary all flying in his Face, again dissolv'd the Parliament; and being left destitute, by the Advice of his Council, appointed Commissioners to receive, by way of Loan, some Subsidies which had been voted by the Commons, but never pass'd into an Act. Some considerable Sums of Money were rais'd this way, but very short of what had been expected, many refusing to pay, for which some of them were committed to Prison.

On the 17th of *March 16th*, the Parliament met again, and the King roundly putting them in mind of their Duty, as well as his Wants, they unanimously voted him five Subsidies; yet they had no sooner done it than they immediately fell upon him in such outrageous manner, among other things going about to deprive him of Tonnage and Poundage, which was the main Support of the Crown, that he was oblig'd to dissolve them with all Speed, and then rais'd the said five Subsidies, which had not been pass'd into a Law, by way of Loan, each Subsidy computed at 100000 *l.* so the five amounting to 500000 *l.*

The Expences continuing, and no way appearing to supply them by Parliament, the King was again put to his Shifts, and, by the Advice of several Men learned in the Law, made use of such Methods as the Law seem'd to allow of. According to which all Men that were possess'd of a Knight's Fee were oblig'd to take upon them the Honour of Knighthood, or to fine for avoiding it. A Knight's Fee, in the Reign of King *Edward II.*

had been ascertain'd at twenty Pounds *per Annum*; but afterwards, that being too low, King *Henry VI.* set it at forty Pounds. This was a Law in Force, tho' not put in Execution of late Years; so that the King in his Distress made use of it, summoning all Persons of full Age, and not Knights, being seiz'd of Lands or Rents of the yearly Value of forty Pounds, or more, to appear before the King by a certain Day, to take upon them the Honour of Knighthood, upon Failure whereof Procefs was made against them, and they were fin'd for the same; all which brought but about an hundred thousand Pounds into the *Exchequer*, a small Sum for what was then wanting; whereupon his Majesty demanded four hundred thousand Crowns of the King of *France* for his Queen's Portion, which was accordingly justly paid; but this belongs not to us, as not coming from the Subjects, nor indeed was it sufficient to answer the Demand at that Time.

We come now to the Year 1635, the ninth of the King's Reign, remarkable for the Demand of Ship-Money, which afterwards made so great a Noise, and became one of the Pretences for the Rebellion. The King still labouring under his usual Difficulties, and no Hopes of bringing the Parliament to any Moderation, *Noy*, the King's Attorney-General, as able a Lawyer as any at that Time or since in *England*, after having examin'd and search'd all Precedents, declar'd that the King of his own Authority, without Consent of Parliament, might legally raise a Naval Aid for the Defence of the Kingdom, in Time of Necessity, of which Necessity he alone was the sole Judge. His Majesty, not willing to venture upon so nice a Matter upon only the Judgment of his Attorney-General, writ to the Judges, who by their Oaths

are

TAXES under all Denominations. 277

are his proper Counsellors in all difficult Points of Law, requiring their Opinion in that Case, who all unanimously to a Man return'd the following Answer :

May it please your most excellent Majesty,

" We have, according to your Majesty's Com-
mand, severally and every Man by himself, and
" all of us together, taken into serious Considera-
" tion the Case and Questions sign'd by your Ma-
" jesty, and inclos'd in your Letter: And we are
" of Opinion, that when the Good and Safety of
" the Kingdom in general is concern'd, and the
" whole Kingdom in Danger, your Majesty may,
" by Writ under your Great Seal of *England*, com-
" mand all the Subjects of this your Kingdom,
" at their Charge, to provide and furnish such
" Number of Ships, with Men, Victual, Muni-
" tion, and for such Time as your Majesty shall
" think fit, for the Defence and Safeguard of the
" Kingdom from such Peril and Danger; and that
" by Law your Majesty may compel the doing
" thereof, in case of Refusal or Refractoriness.
" And we are also of Opinion, that in such Case
" your Majesty is the sole Judge, both of the
" Danger, and when and how the same is to be
" prevented and avoided.

*John Bramston,
John Finch,
Humphry Davenport,
John Denham,
Richard Hutton,
William Jones,*

*George Crook,
Thomas Trevor,
George Vernon,
Robert Barkley,
Francis Crawly,
Richard Weston.*

Thus did all the Judges of *England* agree that the King might lawfully raise that Ship-Money. It is true, that when Mr. *Hampden* had begun to set the Kingdom in a Flame, by refusing to pay twenty Shillings, at which he was assess'd in this Duty, some of them flew back, and gave their Opinions contrary to what they had before done under their Hands; but still the greater Number adher'd to their first Sentiments, and accordingly Judgment was given against *Hampden*, whose only Design in refusing so small a Trifle was to blow up the Coals of Rebellion, as became manifest, he being among the first that went into it, and appear'd in Arms against his Sovereign, paying for the same not only out of his Estate, but with his Life, being soon after kill'd in Defence of that infamous Cause.

Upon the afore said Opinion of all the Judges, Writs were issu'd out for raising the said Ship-Money; and the same was done for four Years successively, the yearly Produce of it being computed at two hundred thousand Pounds; and accordingly the Total of the four Years amounted to 800000*l*.

During the long Intervals of Parliament, Money still of Necessity grew scarcer, and the Rebellion breaking out in *Scotland*, more Occasion for it than ever. This put the King upon asking Aid of the Clergy, who generally answer'd his Majesty's Expectations to the best of their Power; for which they were sufficiently rail'd at by all the Favourers of the Rebellion. The Roman Catholicks had it also signify'd to them, how much it would become them to express their Loyalty by contributing towards the Support of his Majesty. They accordingly exerted themselves, raising a greater Sum of Money than could have been expected from so small a Party. The Earl of *Clarendon* owns this Fact in his History of the Rebellion, and at the same

TAXES under all Denominations: 579

same time inveighs against those People for that dutiful Behaviour, as if it had been a great piece of Insolence in them to give their own to support their Sovereign; but it is not only in this Case that he runs down the best of that King's Friends, and extols his most inveterate Enemies. Whosoever will read him with Attention, may perceive that Practice to run through his whole Work.

Next, tho' it was not a Money Tax, it may not be improper to observe the Method the King was oblig'd to take for raising an Army against the Scots, for as much as the same was at the Cost and Expence of the People, and consequently a Charge upon them, and for the Defence of the Nation.

The Countries that were appointed to set out Horse and Foot against the Scots, were

	Foot.	Horse.
<i>Kent</i>	1200	150
<i>Cornwall</i>	1500	000
<i>Somerset</i>	1200	150
<i>Wiles</i>	700	78
<i>Bedford</i>	200	40
<i>Berks</i>	400	44
<i>Middlesex</i>	750	40
<i>Buckingham</i>	300	40
<i>Oxon</i>	300	40
<i>Cambridge</i>	400	40
<i>Suffolk</i>	1500	50
<i>Dorset</i>	700	50
<i>Devon</i>	2000	60
<i>Essex</i>	1500	170
<i>Gloucester</i>	1000	100
<i>Warwick</i>	300	44
T	4	Hartford

	Foot.	Horse.
Hartford	500	40
Norfolk	1800	200
Northampton	700	150
Southampton	1000	85
Surry	500	65
Sussex	640	80
London	3000	000

W A L E S.

	Foot.	Horse.
Flint	60	25
Anglesey	100	22
Brecknock	100	17
Cardigan	50	17
Carmarthen	100	17
Caernarvon	500	12
Denbigh	250	25
* Glamorgan	1000	100
Monmouth	500	56
Pembroke	150	50
Montgomery	100	100
Radnor	50	50
Hereford	150	40
Shropshire	300	35
Warcester	300	35
Merioneth	150	23
Bristol	50	00

The total Sum of Foot 23670

Total Sum of Horse 2366

* This seems a Mistake.

Another

TAXES under all Denominations. 287

Another List quite different from that above.

	Pikes.	Musqueteers.	
Cumberland	125	125	50 Dragoons.
Northumberland	250	250	100 Dragoons.
Westmerland	125	125	50 Dragoons.
Newcastle	250	250	340 Dragoons.
Tork	5521	6720	60 Horse.
Durham	532	500	00
Lancashire	420	180	50 Dragoons.
Northumberland	282	125	00
Cheshire	356	244	50 Car.
Stafford	248	152	30 Horse.
Derby	239	161	70 Horse.
Lincoln	1080	720	230 Car.
Leicester	290	110	38 Horse.
Rutland	60	40	30 Horse.

Westmerland, Cumberland, Northumberland, and the Town of Newcastle, not to march into the Field but upon special Direction.

Total of all the Foot in the other ten } 19483
Counties

Total of all the Horse 1233

The more Southern Counties to provide Horses and Carriages for the Artillery, Ammunition, &c.

	Horses.	Carters.
Bedford	50	17
Berks	30	10
Buckingham	50	17
Cambridge	50	17
Derby		

	Horfes.	Carters.
Derby	60	20
Dorset	20	7
Essex	60	20
Gloucester	50	17
Hertford	50	17
Hereford	30	10
Huntingdon	50	17
Kent	20	7
Leicester	70	23
Lancaster	50	17
Lincoln	60	20
Middlesex	30	10
Norfolk	60	20
Northampton	70	23
Nottingham	50	17
Oxon	40	13
Rutland	20	7
Salop	40	13
Somerset	20	7
Southampton	50	17
Stafford	50	17
Suffolk	60	20
Warwick	60	20
Worcester	50	17
Wiles	50	17
Total of Horfes	1350	

The Difference between these two Lists is very great, and no way to be reconcil'd; but they are deliver'd as handed down to us. However, the first of them seems to carry much the greater Probability, as dividing the Burden more equally than the latter.

Mono:

Monopolies having now made a great Clamour, by which the King had also obtain'd some small Supplies, and his Majesty being willing to give the People Satisfaction in all Points, he now recall'd and made void all Patents and Grants to that effect, which here follow as mention'd in his royal Proclamation for abolishing the same :

A Commission touching Cottages and Inmates.

A Commission touching Scriveners and Brokers.

A Commission for compounding with Offenders touching Tobacco.

A Commission for compounding with Offenders for transporting of Butter.

A Commission for compounding with Offenders in the importing or using of Logwood.

A Commission to compound with Sheriffs, and such as have been Sheriffs, for selling their Under-Sheriffs Places.

A Commission for compounding for Destruction of Woods in iron Works.

A Commission for Concealments and Incroachments within twenty Miles of *London*.

A Licence to transport Sheeps Skins and Lambs Skins.

A Commission to take Men bound to dress no Venison, Pheasants, or Partridges, in Inns, Ale-houses, Ordinaries and Taverns.

A Commission touching the licensing of the Use of Wine-Casks.

A Commission for licensing of Brewers.

A Licence for the sole transporting of Lamperns.

A Grant for weighing Hay and Straw in *London* and *Westminster*, and three Miles compass.

An Office of Register to the Commission for Bankrupts in divers Counties of the Realm.

An Office or Grant for gauging of Red-Herrings.

An

An Office or Grant for the marking of Iron made within the Realm.

An Office or Grant for sealing of Bonelace,

A Grant for marking and gauging of Butter-Casks.

A Grant of Privilege touching Kelp and Sea-Weed.

A Grant for sealing of linen Cloth.

A Grant for the gathering of Rags.

An Office or Grant of Factory for *Scottish* Merchants.

An Office or Grant for searching and sealing of foreign Hops.

An Office and Grant for the sealing of Buttons.

All Grants of Fines, Penalties, and Forfeitures, before Judgment granted or mention'd to be granted, by Letters-Patents, Privy-Seals, Signet, Sign-Manual, or otherwise.

All Patents for new Inventions, not put in Practice within three Years next after the Date of the said Grants.

And the several Grants of Incorporation made unto Hatband-makers, Gutstring-makers, Spectacle-makers, Comb-makers, Tobacco-pipe-makers, Butchers, and Horners.

By these, and all other Projects of small Note, his Majesty is reckon'd to have receiv'd to the Value of about 200000 Pounds.

Anno 1639, the fifteenth of his Reign, the *Scottish* Rebellion running high, the King was oblig'd again to have recourse to Ship-Money, the several Counties being charg'd to furnish Ships as follows:

Distri-

Distribution of Ships to the several Counties of England and Wales, with their Tunnage and Number of Men, as the same was order'd to stand this present Year.

	Ships.	Men.	Tuns.
Berks	1	128	320
Buckingham	1	144	360
Bedford	1	96	240
Bristol	1	26	64
Cornwall	1	176	440
Cambridge	1	112	280
Cumberland and } Westmorland }	1	45	112
Chester	1	96	240
Devon	1	288	720
Darby	1	112	280
Dorset	1	160	400
Durresm	1	64	160
Essex	1	256	640
Gloucester	1	176	440
Hampshire	1	192	480
Hereford	1	112	280
Huntington	1	64	160
Hertford	1	128	320
Kent and Ports	1	256	640
Lancaster	1	128	320
Leicester	1	144	360
Lincoln	1	256	640
London	2	448	1220
Middlesex	1	160	400
Monmouth	1	48	120
Northampton	1	192	480
Nottingham	1	112	280
Northumberland	1	64	168

North-

	<i>Ships.</i>	<i>Men.</i>	<i>Tuns.</i>
<i>North-Wales</i>	I	128	320
<i>Norfolk</i>	I	253	624
<i>Oxon</i>	I	112	280
<i>Rutland</i>	I	26	64
<i>Somerset</i>	I	256	640
<i>Surrey</i>	I	112	280
<i>Sussex</i>	I	160	400
<i>Suffolk</i>	I	256	640
<i>Stafford</i>	I	96	240
<i>South-Wales</i>	I	160	400
<i>Salop</i>	I	144	360
<i>Warwick</i>	I	128	320
<i>Worcester</i>	I	112	280
<i>Wiks</i>	I	224	560
<i>York</i>	I	384	960

Every County was assess'd for this Charge in Proportion to the Number of Men and Tuns; and the following Year 1640, *Reg.* 16, there was another Imposition upon the several Counties as follows:

The Proportion of Soldiers that were to be rais'd in each County to be sent by Sea into Scotland.

<i>Sussex</i>	600	<i>Huntingdon</i>	400
<i>Surry</i>	800	<i>Suffolk</i>	600
<i>Kent</i>	700	<i>Norfolk</i>	750
<i>Cinque-Ports</i>	300	<i>Cambridge</i>	300
<i>Middlesex</i>	1200	<i>Bedford</i>	400
<i>Hertford</i>	650	<i>Lincoln</i>	200
<i>Essex</i>	700	<i>Nottingham</i>	300
<i>Buckingham</i>	500	<i>Derby</i>	400
<i>London</i>	1200		

Total 10000
The

TAXES *under all Denominations.* 287

The Residue of the Army to be rais'd in the Northern Counties, and to march by Land to *Newcastle upon Tyne*. These Soldiers to be allow'd, at the Charge of each County, eight Pence a Day to every Man, for every Day they shall be exercis'd, and from the tenth of *May* till the twentieth. The Charge also of conducting the said Men to the general Rendezvous of the County to be borne by the County. The Carriage of the Artillery to be also at the Charge of the respective County through which it should pass, at the Rate of 12 *d. per Diem* for every Horse, and 8 *d. per Diem* for every Carter.

After all this, the Parliament met in the Year 1641, and having brought the King to their Beck, obliging him against his Conscience to cut off the Earl of *Strafford*, and to his own Destruction to perpetuate their Sitting, they gave, for the Payment of the Army, and other Debts of the Kingdom, a Pole-Tax, wherein every Duke was assess'd at 100 *l.* a Marquess at 80 *l.* Earls at 60 *l.* Viscounts and Barons at 40 *l.* Knights of the *Bath* at 30 *l.* Knights Batchelors at 20 *l.* Esquires at 10 *l.* every Gentleman spending 100 *l. per Annum* at 5 *l.* and all others of Ability a competent Proportion; the meanest throughout the whole Kingdom was not excus'd under six Pence. Three hundred thousand Pounds were also agreed to be paid to the *Scots*, 100000 *l.* thereof at *Midsummer* come twelve Months, and the other 200000 *l.* two Years after, and secur'd to them by Act of Parliament.

What Supplies the King had afterwards to support his War against the Rebels cannot possibly be computed, or any way accounted for. Much Money there must be of necessity for such great Expences; but the Methods of raising it could not be regular. The main Particulars that appear
were

were Contributions from the Country, and Loans from the loyal Gentry, among whom the Earl of *Newcastle* was very remarkable, launching out all he was able to raise and maintain Forces in Defence of his Sovereign. Another of no less Rank in Generosity was the Marquess of *Worcester*; then a Roman Catholick, who, at several times, lent his Majesty an hundred thousand Pounds. Others there were who rais'd Horse and Foot, and advanced Money for the Service; but neither are all known, nor the Value they contributed; and it would be tedious to mention as many as could be found. The Queen's pawning her Jewels to supply her royal Consort, and other Sums which came not from the People, do not so particularly relate to the Subjects, as to require to be here mention'd. This is what can be deliver'd in relation to King *Charles I.* tho' he reign'd some Years longer, till murder'd by his Subjects in such publick Manner as never any other Monarch was. The following Taxes and Contributions must be plac'd to the Account of

The R E B E L S.

AS soon as they had by their Insolences drove the King from *London*, they began to exercise their tyrannical Power, and setting their seditious Preachers to work, blew the People into such a Flame, that nothing but their own Ruin could please them. The City of *London* went foremost in all Mischief; their Money and Plate was found to carry on the Destruction of the Nation, the poorest Wenches being so eager for carrying on that good Cause, as they call'd it, as to throw in their silver Bodkins and Thimbles for want of better Jewels.

The

TAXES *under all Denominations.* 289

The Men ran headlong to Perdition, all Degrees vying to outdo one another in Treason against their Sovereign. In short, the Infection spread throughout the Nation; no Corner of it was free from Rebellion; and those who had grudg'd their lawful Prince the meanest Supplies, now thought not much to lavish out their All, to support an unjust Power, that not only stript, but flea'd them. Much has been written of those Times, and this Place requires no more than what relates to Taxes and Impositions, and all sorts of Treasure screw'd from the People. To descend to all Particulars would require a Volume as large as this: For which Reason here shall be only some summary Accounts inserted, such as might appear sufficient to deter all thinking Persons from running into Rebellion, but that the thinking Part of the World is much the least, and we find by Experience that no past Examples are of Force to restrain those that come after from falling into the same Follies they have known others ruin'd by before. The following is a just Calculation of what was rais'd during those Times of Anarchy.

The several Sums of Money rais'd in England by the Long-Parliament, Oliver Cromwel, and the other then usurping Powers, from November 3, 1640, to November 5, 1659.

The Long-Parliament's Account.

	l.	s.	d.
S ubsidies, six come to	600000	0	0
Assessments to disband the	} 800000	0	0
Scotch and English Armies		0	0
Tonnage and Poundage 19 Years	5700000	0	0
V		Captives	

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Captives nine Years	27000	0	0
<i>Ditto</i> five Years	75000	0	0
Sale of <i>Irish</i> Lands	1200000	0	0
Second Sale	92500	0	0
Third Sale	30000	0	0
Contribution for <i>Irish</i> Protestants	100000	0	0
Second Contribution	50000	0	0
Third Contribution	30000	0	0
Assessments thro' <i>England</i> for the <i>British</i> Army in <i>Ireland</i> for five Years	1200000	0	0
Twentieth Parts of Goods, &c. to raise an Army for the Earl of <i>Essex</i> , for the Defence of <i>England</i>	2745055	0	0
<i>Ditto</i> second time	2745055	0	0
Weekly Assessments towards Pay- ment of the said Army, three Years	5617583	8	0
Weekly Meal to raise Auxiliaries, six Years	608400	0	0
Monthly Assessments towards Payment of the said Army, two Years	488064	0	0
Sir <i>William Waller's</i> Army's weekly Assessment, one Year	84258	5	0
The <i>Scots</i> Army's weekly Assess- ment, two Years	168000	0	0
<i>Brown's</i> Army's weekly Assess- ment, one Year	38400	0	0
<i>Fairfax's</i> Army's monthly Assess- ment, at 36366 <i>l.</i> three Years	1327726	4	0
<i>Ditto</i> at 60000 <i>l.</i> per Month for two Years	1440000	0	0
<i>Ditto</i> at 90000 <i>l.</i> per Month for one Year, &c.	1080000	0	0

Forces

TAXES under all Denominations. 291

Forces rais'd on particular Counties, &c.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
<i>Exon</i> , for five Years, comes to	12000	0	0
<i>Hertford</i> one Year, then associated	4800	0	0
<i>Isle of Wight</i> four Years	1900	0	0
<i>Warwick, &c.</i> associated, five Years	133650	0	0
<i>Plymouth</i> , four Years	28800	0	0
<i>Tarmouth</i> , four Years	19200	0	0
<i>Ailsbury</i> , five Years	1000	0	0
<i>Buckingham</i> , four Years	76800	0	0
<i>Eastern Association</i> , five Years	1234962	10	0
<i>Dorset and Pool</i> , two Years, and } then associated	24780	0	0
<i>Kent, &c.</i> associated, five Years	270000	0	0
<i>North-Wales, &c.</i> five Years	38652	0	0
<i>Northampton</i> , five Years	119200	0	0
<i>Huntington</i> , two Years, and then } associated	13200	0	0
<i>Southampton</i> , four Years	115200	0	0
<i>Newport-Pannel</i> , one Year, then } associated	49000	0	0
<i>London, &c.</i> five Years	1005600	0	0
<i>Hull</i> , five Years	46600	0	0
<i>Chester</i> County and City, one } Year, then associated	6944	0	0
<i>Gloucester</i> County and City, three } Years	163400	0	0
<i>Pembroke, &c.</i> associated, three Years	20090	0	0
<i>Salop</i> , three Years	57000	0	0
<i>Leicester</i> , three Years	86400	0	0
<i>Wils and Malmsbury</i> , one Year, } then associated	2900	0	0
<i>Western</i> , associated four Years	509160	0	0
<i>Worcester, &c.</i> three Years	51597	12	0
<i>Middlesex</i> , three Years	108000	0	0

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
London, to set up Posts and Chains	96000	0	0
Lincoln, three Years	117600	0	0
Darby, three Years	48000	0	0
Northern Association, three Years	433831	14	0
Rutland, three Years	29000	0	0
Surrey, three Years	44000	0	0
Newark to be reduc'd, cost	9916	12	0
Lancaster, two Years	72000	0	0
Newport, two Years	89904	0	0
London to assels for Horses and Arms	10000	0	0
Provision for maim'd Soldiers, &c.	18180	0	0
Excise for seventeen Years	10200000	0	0
Duty on Coals, seventeen Years	850000	0	0
Duty on Currants, seventeen Years	51000	0	0

Sequestrations of Delinquents Estates, viz.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Bishops Lands, four Years	884089	16	7
Dean and Chapters Lands, four Years	564740	18	6
Inferior Clergy's Lands, four Years	2077802	1	3
Temporal Estates, four Years	280000	0	0
Crown Lands, four Years	280000	0	0
Composition for Court of Wards, four Years	400000	0	0
Deans Forest, four Years	16000	0	0
Fee-Farm-Rents, four Years	1054392	0	0
Tenths of the Clergy, four Years	400080	0	8
Prince of Wales's Income	80000	0	0
Timber for the Navy out of Delinquents Woods	7760	0	0
Postage of Letters, fourteen Years	301000	0	0
Wine Licence, fourteen Years	312200	0	0

Compo-

TAXES under all Denominations. 293

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Compositions for Court of } Wards, ten Years	1000000	0	0
Income of Offices for publick } Service, fifteen Years	850000	0	0
Vintners Delinquency	4000	0	0
Compounding with Delinquents } for their Estates	1277226	0	0
Disbanding the Army	900000	0	0
Militia of <i>England</i> kept up, thir- } teen Years	3120000	0	0
<i>Oliver's</i> Expedition to <i>Ireland</i>	150000	0	0

Sale of Lands, viz.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Bishops Lands at ten Years	2420224	11	6½
Dean and Chapters Lands, ten } Years	1411852	6	8
Rectory and Glebe Lands, } twelve Years	6203586	3	9
Crown Lands, thirteen Years	9152000	0	0
Prince of <i>Wales's</i> Lands, thir- } teen Years	260000	0	0
Fee-Farm-Rents, eight Years	1908784	0	0
New-River-Water, eight Years	8000	0	0
Tenths of the Clergy, eight } Years	1200240	2	0
Lord <i>Craven</i> and others Estates, } at thirteen Years	700000	0	0
<i>Gifford</i> and others Estates, at } thirteen Years	900000	0	0
Sir <i>John Stawell</i> and others, } five Years	560000	0	0
Forest Lands, thirteen Years	56000	0	0
Houses and Castles of the King's	600000	0	0

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
John and William, Peter, and divers others, viz. 171 Per- sons, their Estates to pay Prince Palatine of the Rhine 5000 <i>l.</i> in Arrear, and 8000 <i>l.</i> <i>per Annum.</i>	85000	0	0
Oliver made Captain-General of Fairfax's Forces, and the As- sessment for the Armies of England, Scotland, and Ireland, 90000 <i>l.</i> <i>per Month</i> for two Years	2160000	0	0
Assessments of 120000 <i>l.</i> <i>per</i> Month for the said Army and Navy, one Year	1440000	0	0
Drums and Colours 90000 <i>l.</i> <i>per</i> <i>Annum</i> for ten Years	900000	0	0
<i>Irish</i> Delinquents to compound for two Years Rents	1000000	0	0
Oliver voted Protector, and he assess'd for the Army 120000 <i>l.</i> and 90000 <i>l.</i> for three Months	630000	0	0
Agreed 60000 <i>l.</i> <i>per Month</i> be the Pay of the Arms for six Years	4320000	0	0
To defray the Charges of Justice 200000 <i>l.</i> <i>per Annum</i> six Years	1200000	0	0
Free Gifts to the Saints in Money In Places (excluding the Army and Navy) <i>per Annum</i> , seven Years	679800	0	0
In Estates <i>per Annum</i> , for eleven Years	306110	0	0
	189365	0	0

Besides,

TAXES under all Denominations. 295

l. s. d.

Besides, the House of Commons
voted each of their Members
4 l. per Week, and count but } 745472 0 0
256 Members, and no more,
for fourteen Years

Total 95512095 5 11½

A general Abstract of Money rais'd in Eng-
land by the Long-Parliament, from No-
vember 3, 1640, to November 1659.

l. s. d.

Subsidies	600000	0	0
The Armies	32780721	13	0
Tonnage and Poundage	5700000	0	0
Captives	102000	0	0
Sale of <i>Irish</i> Lands	1322500	0	0
Contributions for <i>Irish</i> Protestants	180000	0	0
Forces for Defence of particular Counties	4141088	8	0
Excises	10200000	0	0
Duty on Coals	850000	0	0
<i>Ditto</i> on Currants	51000	0	0
Sequestrations of Estates	6044924	17	0
Postage of Letters	301000	0	0
Wine Licences	312200	0	0
Composition for Court of Wards	1000000	0	0
Offices to Publick Service	850000	0	0
Vintners Delinquency	4000	0	0
Compositions for Estates	1277226	0	0
Sale of <i>English</i> Lands	25380687	3	11½
Settled out of Gentlemens Estates to pay P. Palatin	85000	0	0
Compound with <i>Irish</i> Delinquents	1000000	0	0

V 4

Charge

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Charge of Justice, six Years	1200000	0	0
To the House of Commons, } fourteen Years, comes to }	745472	0	0
Free Gifts to the Saints, viz. in } Money }	679800	0	0
in Offices	306110	0	0
in Estates <i>per Annum</i>	189365	0	0
Total	95512095	5	11½

Mr. *Walker*, no less a Rebel than those he rails at in his History of Independency, having run through all the Rebellion with them, till they turn'd him off, and therefore well acquainted with their Methods of raising Money, and the Amount thereof, sums up the same after this Manner:

Nor is it a small Artifice to raise Money by so many several and confus'd Taxes, whereas one or two Ways would have done the Work: 1. Royal Subsidy of 300000 *l.* 2. Pole-Money. 3. The free Loans and Contributions upon the publick Faith amounted to a vast incredible Sum of Money, Plate, Horse, Arms, &c. 4. *Irish* Adventure for Sale of Lands, the first and second time. 5. The Weekly Meal. 6. The City Loan after the Rate of fifty Subsidies. 7. The Assessment for bringing in the *Scots*. 8. The five and twentieth Part. 9. The weekly Assessment for my Lord General's Army. 10. The weekly or monthly Assessment for Sir *Thomas Fairfax's* Army. 11. The weekly Assessment for the *Scots* Army. 12. The weekly Assessment for the *British* Army in *Ireland*. 13. The weekly Assessment for my Lord of *Manchester's* Army. 14. Free Quarter (at least) conniv'd at by the State; because the Soldiers having for a time Subsistance

fistance that way, are the less craving for their Pay, whereby their Arrears growing stale, will at last either be frustrated by a tedious Committee of Accounts, or forgotten; in the mean time the Grand Committee of Accounts discount it out of the Commanders Arrears, whereby the State saves it.

15. The King's Revenue. 16. Sequestrations and Plunder by Committees, which, if well answer'd to the State, would have carry'd on the Work; which thus I demonstrate: One half of all the Goods and Chattels, and (at least) one half of all the Lands, Rents, and Revenues of the Kingdom have been sequester'd; and who can imagine that one half of the Profits and Goods of the Land will not maintain any Forces that can be kept and fed in *England* for the Defence thereof? 17. Excise upon all things. This alone, if well manag'd, would maintain the War; the *Low Countries* make it almost the only Support. 18. Fortification Money, &c. By these several Ways and Taxes about forty Millions in Money and Money-worth have been milk'd from the People. A vast Treasure, and so excessive, as nothing but a long Peace could import, and nothing but much Fraud and many Follies could dissipate; and we ought not to wonder if it be accounted *inter Arcana novissimi Imperii*, to be always making, yet never finishing an Account thereof.

It is here to be observ'd, that the forty Millions he here speaks of were only to the Year 1647; so that they had not been above five Years raising and expending them. Nor is it less remarkable, that *Walker* had gone Hand in Hand in the Parliament with the Extorters and Consumers of all this Treasure, being himself as deep concern'd as any other in the Villany, and yet never saw into it, till the *Independents*

dependents thrust him and his *Presbyterian* Party from having any Share in the Cheat.

An Abstract of the vast Rewards many of the Rebels bestow'd on themselves for having brought the Kingdom to Ruin, which were all Usurpations upon the Crown and the Nation.

William Lenthall, Speaker of the House of Commons, worth 2000 *l. per Annum*, besides Bribes; Master of the Rolls, worth 3000 *l. per Annum*, besides the Sale of Offices; Chamberlain of *Chester*, Chancellor of the *Exchequer*, worth 1230 *l. per Annum*; and one of the Commissioners of the Great-Seal, worth 1500 *l. per Annum*, besides 6000 *l.* given him at once by the House of Commons.

Bulstrode Whislock, Commissioner of the Great-Seal, worth 1500 *l. per Annum*, and 2000 *l.* given him at once in Money.

Edward Prideaux, once Commissioner of the Great-Seal, as above, afterwards practis'd as King's Council, worth 500 *l. per Annum*, and Post-master of the inland Letters, worth 100 *l. per Week*.

The Earl of *Warwick*, Post-master of foreign Letters, worth 5000 *l. per Annum*.

Roger Hill, a petty Lawyer, 1200 *l. per Annum* out of the Bishop of *Winchester's* Lands.

Francis Rous, Provost of *Eaton*, worth 600 *l. per Annum*, and a College Lease worth 600 *l.* more.

John Lisle, Master of *St. Croft's*, worth 800 *l. per Annum*.

Oliver St. John, Attorney and Solicitor, and passing of Pardons and Commissions, worth 40000 *l.*

Thomas

TAXES under all Denominations. 299

Thomas Pury, sen. a broken Weaver and ignorant Sollicitor, 3000 l. given him.

Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Paymaster of the Army, worth 60000 l.

John Selden, 5000 l. given him.

Sir Benjamin Rudyard, 5000 l. given him.

Sir John Hipsley, 2000 l. given him.

Sir Thomas Walsingham, the Honour of *Eltham* given him, and cut down Timber worth 4000 l.

Benjamin Valentin, 5000 l. given him.

Sir Henry Heyman, 5000 l. given him.

Denzil Hollis, 5000 l. given him.

Nath. Bacon, 3000 l. given him.

John Sevens, 1000 l. given him.

Robert Reynolds, 2000 l. given him, and Lands worth 400 l. per Annum.

Sir John Clotworthy charg'd with defrauding the State of 40000 l.

John Albe, 14200 l. given him.

Francis Pierpoint, the Archbishop of *York's* Lands lying in *Nottinghamshire* given him.

William Pierpoint, 7000 l. given him, and all the Earl of *Kingston's* personal Estate, worth 40000 l.

John Blackston, supported in a Cheat of 6000 l. left by *Sir John Fenner* for charitable Uses, had 12000 l. given him in Money, the Bishop of *Durham's* Castle at *Durham*, and Lands of great Value.

— *Scawine*, 2000 l. given him.

Isaac Pennington, 7000 l. given him, and many of the Bishops Lands.

Samuel Vassel, 1000 l. given him.

Sir William Brereton had *Casbiobery*, and other Lands of the Lord *Capel's*, worth 2000 l. per Annum, given him, with the Archbishop's House and Lands at *Croydon*.

John Ven, 4000 l. given him.

Cornelius

Cornelius Holland had as much of the King's Land for 200 *l.* per Annum as was worth 16 or 1800.

Philip Skippon, 1000 *l.* per Annum Land of Inheritance given him.

Thomas Westro, the Bishop of *Worcester's* Manor of *Harthero* given him.

Sir Arthur Haslerig, the Bishop of *Durham's* House, Park, and Manor of *Aukland*, and 6500 *l.* in Money given him.

The Lord *Gray of Grooby*, the Queen's Manor-House, Park, and Lands at *Holdenby* given him.

Sir William Constable sold his Land to *Sir Marmaduke Langdale* for 25000 *l.* and was restor'd to it again by the Parliament.

Sir William Purefoy, 1500 *l.* given him.

Sir Edward Hungerford had the Lands of the Countess Dowager of *Rutland*, worth 1500 *l.* per Annum, given him.

Walter Long, 5000 *l.* given him.

Thomas Scot, the Bishop's House at *Lambeth* given him.

Mr. Ashurst, 1000 *l.* given him.

Every Member of the House of Commons allow'd 4 *l.* per Week.

This is only a Specimen of the Generosity of those Rebels to one another. Some of the Employments they had were mention'd among the first, to show that such Places of Profit were not sufficient for the Saints; for all the rest abovemention'd had also very gainful Places; but it seems needless to mention them, because it would be too tedious. If we were now to see what *Oliver Cromwell* allow'd himself, and all his Favourites, the Sum would be immense; and the same will be found to be the Practice under all Usurpations. Where there is no Right,

Right, Bribery and Corruption is the main Support; and those who live and thrive upon the Spoil of their fellow Subjects, will not fail to stand by the Injustice for their own Interest. We will now leave these Traitors to come to the Restoration of the rightful Heir.

K. CHARLES II.

OF whom too much has been writ by Friends and Enemies; and many are still living, who knew his Person, and his Government, which has been vilely slander'd by scandalous Persons, who think they can never sufficiently rail at rightful Monarchs, tho' all their Malice turns to their own eternal Infamy. I will not presume to give a Character of this Prince, but will only in a few Words repeat what an impartial Foreigner says of him, *viz.* That as a wise and prudent Person he govern'd his Dominions, and labour'd to suppress the Remains of Rebellion, which wicked Men labour'd to revive in his Dominions; that he was the Patron of Learning, and by his wise Conduct made his Kingdom flourish with Plenty, Trade and Peace. To come to the Point of Taxes and Impositions, the first we meet with was in the twelfth Year of this King's Reign, being the Year of his Restoration, entitled,

[A Sub-

A Subsidy granted to the King of Tonnage and Poundage, and other Sums of Money payable upon Merchandize exported and imported (for Life) after the following Rates.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Of every Ton of <i>French</i> Wine imported to <i>London</i> , and its Members, by the natural born Subjects of <i>England</i>	4	10	00
For every Ton of <i>French</i> Wine imported, as above, by Foreigners	6	00	00
For every Ton of <i>French</i> Wine imported into other Ports by <i>English</i>	3	00	00
The same by Aliens	4	10	00
For every But or Pipe of Muscadels, Malmseys, Cuts, Tents, Alicants, Bastards, Sacks, Canaries, Malagas, Maderas, and other Wines whatsoever, of the Growth of the <i>Levant</i> , <i>Spain</i> , <i>Portugal</i> , or any of their Dominions, brought to the Port of <i>London</i> by <i>English</i>	2	5	00
The same by Strangers	3	00	00
The same in other Ports, imported by <i>English</i>	1	10	00
By Foreigners	2	05	00
For every Awn of <i>Rhenish</i> , or other Wine of the Growth of <i>Germany</i> , imported by <i>English</i>	1	00	00
By Strangers	1	05	00
For all Goods imported or exported 12 <i>d.</i> per Pound Value for the <i>English</i> ; and for Strangers 2 <i>s.</i> per Pound Value.			

For

TAXES under all Denominations. 303

	l.	s.	d.
For every Piece of broad Cloth ex- ported by <i>English</i>	0	03	04
And by Strangers	0	06	08
And over and above the aforefaid Impositions on Wine, every Tun of Wine of the Growth of <i>France</i> , <i>Germany</i> , <i>Portugal</i> or <i>Madera</i> , to pay in nine Months after import- ing	3	00	00
And every Tun of other Wines	4	00	00

The next was,

An Act for Provision of Money to pay off the Armies and Navy, being by way of Poll, and rated as follows. 1. Every Duke of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, residing in *England*, to pay 100 *l.* every Marquis 80 *l.* every Earl 60 *l.* a Viscount 50 *l.* a Baron 40 *l.* The eldest Son of a Duke, one and twenty Years of Age, 60 *l.* of a Marquis 50 *l.* of an Earl 40 *l.* of a Viscount 35 *l.* of a Baron 30 *l.* a Baronet 30 *l.* a Knight of the *Bath* 30 *l.* a Knight Batchelor 20 *l.* a Serjeant at Law 20 *l.* an Esquire 10 *l.* and every Widow, according to her Husband's Degree, a third Part of what her Husband was to pay.

2. Every Parson or Vicar possess'd of a Parsonage or Vicarage, or other Estate of 100 *l.* per *Ann.* 40 *s.* Every Doctor of the Civil or Canon Law 5 *l.* Every Advocate 5 *l.* A Judge or Commissioner in the Court of Admiralty 20 *l.* A Doctor of Physick 10 *l.*

3. The Lord Mayor of *London* 40 *l.* Every Sheriff or Alderman, or that has find for Alderman, 20 *l.* Every Deputy Alderman 10 *l.* The Town Clerk of *London* 20 *l.* Every Common-Council-Man 5 *l.* Every Master of the first twelve Companies 10 *l.* Every Warden thereof 6 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* Every Livery Man of those Companies 5 *l.* Every one who had been Master of the Companies

panies of Dyers, Brewers, Leatherfellers, Girdlers, Stationers, Woodmongers, Upholsterers, Apothecaries, Pewterers, Tallow-Chandlers, Armourers or Saddlers, 6 *l.* Every Warden of any of those Companies 5 *l.* Every Livery-Man of them 3 *l.* Every Yeoman 1 *l.* Every Master of the Company of Barber-Surgeons, White-bakers, Wax-Chandlers, Cutlers, Butchers, Carpenters, Painters, Cordwainers, Coopers, Scriveners, Brown-bakers, Turners, or Inn-holders, 3 *l.* Every one who had been Warden of any of those Companies 2 *l.* Every Livery-Man thereof 1 *l.* Every Person who had been Master of the Company of Founders, Cutlers, Masons, Bricklayers, Joiners, Plaisterers, Weavers, Fruiterers, Marblers, Embroiderers, Poulterers, Cooks or Plummers, 1 *l.* Every Warden of those Companies 15 *s.* and every one of the Livery 10 *s.* Every Person that had been of the Livery of the Companies of Bowyers, Fletchers, Blacksmiths, Bottle-makers, Woolpackers, Farriers, Paviers, Loriners, Glaziers, Clerks, or Watermen, 5 *s.* Every Freeman of any Company within the City of London 12 *d.* Every Keeper of one or more Hackney Coaches, and two Horses, 10 *s.* Every Merchant Stranger, if a Knight, 40 *l.* if below that Degree, and trading to Sea, 10 *l.* if trading within the Land, 5 *l.* Every Alien using Trade within any City or Corporation, if a Housekeeper, 10 *s.* Every *English* Merchant in or about London, not a Freeman, 10 *l.* Every Factor in the City 2 *l.* Every Person that had been an Alderman in any City within the Kingdom, under the Degree of a Knight or Esquire, 5 *l.*

4. The Prothonotary of the *King's-Bench* 100 *l.* Clerk of the Crown of the same 20 *l.* Custos Bre-vium of the same 40 *l.* Marshal of the same 50 *s.* Master of the Rolls 60 *l.* Clerk of the Crown in Chancery 40 *l.* Clerk of the Rules, and in the *King's-Bench*, 10 *l.* Master of the Subpena Office 10 *l.* Warden

TAXES under all Denominations: 305

Warden of the Fleet 50 *l.* Clerk of the Hanaper 50 *l.* Clerks of the Inrollment, each 40 *l.* each of the six Clerks in Chancery 10 *l.* every Cursitor of the same 10 *l.* Usher of the same 10 *l.* every Clerk of the Pettybag 5 *l.* every Examiner 10 *l.* Chief Register of the same 20 *l.* every Under-Register 10 *l.* every Clerk in the Office of the Six Clerks in Chancery 8 *l.* each of the Clerks of the Chapel of the Rolls 3 *l.* every Prothonotary of the Common-Pleas 50 *l.* *Custos Brevium* of the same 80 *l.* every Filacer of the same 10 *l.* Clerk of the Outlawries 20 *l.* Clerk of the Statutes 20 *l.* the Clerk of the Treasury 10 *l.* Exigenter of *London* 40 *l.* every other Exigenter 5 *l.* the King's Remembrancer of the *Exchequer* 40 *l.* every Teller of the same 20 *l.* the Treasurer's Remembrancer 20 *l.* every Attorney of the Office of the King's Remembrancer 10 *l.* every Attorney of the Office of Pleas 10 *l.* the Remembrancer of the First-Fruits 20 *l.* Clerk of the *Estreats* 20 *l.* Clerk of the Pleas 30 *l.* the Auditor of the Receipts in the *Exchequer* 40 *l.* Clerk of the Pell in the Receipt 30 *l.* Usher of the Court of *Exchequer* 20 *l.* every Attorney of the Office of Pleas there 10 *l.* every Auditor of the same 10 *l.* every Clerk of the Court of the Dutchy of *Lancaster* 10 *l.* every Auditor of the same 10 *l.* every Clerk of the Privy-Seal 10 *l.* every Clerk of the Signet 10 *l.* every Attorney in any of the Courts at *Westminster*, or within the Courts of Law or Equity, or in the Counties Palatine of *Chester*, *Lancaster*, *Durham*, and the Marches of *Wales*, 3 *l.* every Person in any Office or Place under the King (except his Household Servants in ordinary) 10 *l.* the Lieutenant of the *Tower of London* 50 *l.* every one that could spend in Land, Lease, Moneys, or Stock, 100 *l.* per *Annum*, 40 *s.* and so for a greater or lesser Estate: every single Person above the Age of

sixteen Years 12 *d.* every Person not rated, nor receiving Alms, above sixteen Years of Age, 6 *d.*

This was perhaps the greatest Poll-Tax, and most particular, that had been known; but all the Produce of it was for disbanding the Army, which had for several Years ruin'd the Nation, and the King receiv'd no Advantage by it; so that there can be no Pretence to place any of it to his Account. However, this heavy Poll falling short for disbanding of the Army, the same Parliament presently after pass'd another, entitl'd

An Act for raising seven score thousand Pounds, for the compleat disbanding of the Army.

The next, being indeed for his Majesty's Use, was *An Act for the speedy raising 70000 l. for the present Supply of his Majesty.*

The same Year pass'd an Act for *A Grant of certain Impositions upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for the Increase of his Majesty's Revenue during his Life.* But it is to be observ'd, that at the same time the Parliament took from the King the Court of Wards, and Liveries, and Tenures *in Capite*, and by Knights Service and Purveyance; so that they gave with one Hand, and cut off with the other. The Rates then settl'd were, for every Barrel of Beer or Ale, above six Shillings the Barrel, brew'd to be sold, 1 *s.* 3 *d.* for every Barrel of six Shillings Beer, or under, brew'd for Sale, 3 *d.* for every Hogshead of Cyder sold by Retail, 1 *s.* 3 *d.* for all Metheglin and Mead sold, for every Gallon one Half-penny; for every Barrel of Beer, commonly call'd Vinegar-Beer, 6 *d.* for every Gallon of strong Water, or *Aqua-vita*, 1 *d.* for every Barrel of Beer or Ale imported from beyond the Seas, 3 *s.* for every Tun of Cyder, or Perry, imported from beyond the Seas, 5 *s.* and so proportionably for a greater or lesser Quantity; for every Gallon of
Spirits,

Spirits, made of any kind of Wine or Cyder imported, 2 *d.* for every Gallon of Strong Water, perfectly made, imported from beyond the Seas, 4 *d.* For every Gallon of Coffee made and sold, to be paid by the Maker thereof, 4 *d.* for every Gallon of Chocolate, Sherbet, and Tea, made and sold, to be paid by the Maker thereof, 8 *d.*

The same Year still pass'd *An Act for erecting and establishing a Post-Office*, which then brought in a Revenue of 21000 *l.* a year. It had been first erected under *Oliver Cromwel's* Usurpation. The Alterations made afterwards shall be taken notice of in their Places: The Rates settled at the Time we speak of were;

Inland Letters.

For the Port of every Letter, not exceeding one Sheet, to or from any Place not exceeding four-score *English* Miles distant from the Place where such Letter shall be receiv'd, 2 *d.*

For the like Port of every Letter, not exceeding two Sheets, 4 *d.*

And for the like Port of every Packet of Letters, proportionably unto the said Rates.

And for the like Port of every Packet of Writs, Deeds, or other things, after the Rate of 8 *d.* for every Ounce Weight.

And for the Port of every Letter, not exceeding one Sheet, above the Distance of four-score Miles from the Place where the same shall be receiv'd, 3 *d.*

And for the like Port of a Letter not exceeding two Sheets, 6 *d.* and proportionably to the same Rates for the like Port of all Packets of Letters.

And for the like Port of every other Packet of Writs, Deeds, or other things, 12 d. for every Ounce Weight.

And for the Port of every Letter, not exceeding one Sheet, to and from *Dublin*, 6 d.

For two Sheets 1 s. and so proportionably; and for every Ounce 2 s.

For single Letters carry'd forty Miles beyond *Dublin* 2 d. and so proportionably.

Letters to or from Places beyond the Sea.

Morlaix, St. Malo's, Caen, Newhaven, and Places of the like Distance, Port paid to *Roan* is for single 6 d. double 12 d. treble 18 d. Ounce 18 d.

Hamburg, Cologne, Frankfort, Port paid to *Antwerp*, single 8 d. double 16 d. treble 24 d. Ounce 24 d.

Venice, Geneva, Leghorn, Rome, Naples, Messina, and all other Parts of *Italy* by way of *Venice*, frank'd for *Mantua*, single 9 d. double 18 d. treble 2 s. 3 d. Ounce 2 s. 8 d.

Marcelia, Smirna, Constantinople, Aleppo, and all Parts of *Turkey*, Port paid to *Marcelia*, single 1 s. double 2 s. three Quarters of an Ounce 2 s. 9 d. Ounce 3 s. 9 d.

And for Letters brought from the said Places to *England*, single 8 d. double 1 s. 4 d. treble 2 s. Ounce 2 s.

And for the Port Letters brought into England from

Calais, Diep, Bologn, Abbeville, Amiens, St. Omers, Montrel, single 4 d. double 8 d. treble 1 s. Ounce 1 s.

Roan, single 6 d. double 1 s. treble 1 s. 6 d. Ounce 1 s. 6 d.

Genoa,

TAXES under all Denominations. 309

Genoa, Leghorn, Rome, and other Places of Italy, by way of Lyons, frank'd for Lyons, single 1 s. double 2 s. three Quarters of an Ounce 2 s. 9 d. Ounce 3 s. 9 d.

And of Letters sent outwards.

To Bourdeaux, Rochel, Namz, Orleans, Bayon, Tours, and Places of like Distance, Port paid to Paris, single 9 d. double 1 s. 6 d. treble 2 s. 3 d. Ounce 2 s. 3 d.

And for Letters brought from the same Places to England, single 1 s. double 2 s. three Quarters of an Ounce 3 s. Ounce 4 s.

Also Letters sent outwards.

To NoreMBERgh, Bremen, Dantzick, Lubeck, Leip-sick, and other Places of like Distance, Post paid to Hamburg, single 1 s. double 2 s. three Quarters of an Ounce 3 s. Ounce 4 s.

Paris, single 9 d. double 1 s. 6 d. treble 2 s. 3 d. Ounce 2 s.

Bunkirk, Ostend, Lisle, Ipres, Courtrey, Gaunt, Brussels, Brudges, Antwerp, and all other Parts of Flanders, single 8 d. double 1 s. 4 d. treble 2 s. Ounce 2 s.

Sluis, Flushing, Middleburg, Amsterdam, Rotterdam, Delf, Hague, and from all other Parts of Holland and Zealand, single 8 d. double 1 s. 4 d. treble 2 s. Ounce 2 s.

The same Year all Arrears of the Excise due since the time of the Rebellion; as also the Estates of several Rebels excepted out of the Act of Oblivion.

Anno 1661, Reg. 13, there pass'd *An Act* for granting unto the King's Majesty twelve hundred and threescore thousand Pounds, to be assess'd and levy'd by an Assessment of three-score and ten thousand Pounds per Month, for eighteen Months.

Anno Reg. 13 and 14 pass'd *An Act* for establishing an additional Revenue upon his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, for the better Support of his and their Crown and Dignity. This was generally call'd Chimney-Money, being 2 s. upon every Fire-Hearth yearly, which never amounted to above three hundred thousand Pounds per Annum clear, yet afterwards became one Ground of endless Clamours, as if it had been the most grievous Burden ever impos'd upon Subjects. Accordingly it was afterwards taken off; but what follow'd, the Reader may observe.

Anno Dom. 1663, Reg. 15, pass'd *An Act* for granting to his Majesty four entire Subsidies by the Temporality, and *An Act* for confirming four Subsidies granted by the Clergy. The Supplies granted this Session were for carrying on the War against the Dutch.

The 16th and 17th Years, *An Act* for granting a royal Aid unto the King's Majesty of 2477500 l. to be rais'd, and levy'd, and paid in three Years. For the same Dutch War.

Anno Dom. 1665, Reg. 17, *Act Act* for granting to his Majesty the Sum of 1250000 l. for his present Supply. This Parliament met at Oxford, the Plague then raging in London.

Anno Dom. 1666, Reg. 18, *An Act* for raising Moneys by a Poll, and otherwise, towards the Maintenance of the present War. (This was computed at 1256347 l. 13 s.)

Anno Dom. 1668, Reg. 20, *An Act* for raising 310000 l. by an Imposition upon Wines and other Liquors. The Rates impos'd were 4 d. upon every Quart of

of *French* Wine sold by Retail, and 6 *d.* upon every Quart of *Spanish* Wine, and 12 *d.* for every Quart of Liquors distill'd, sold, as has been said, by Retail. Note, That before this Act *French* Wine was sold in Taverns for 8 *d.* the Quart, and upon this Imposition it was rais'd to 12 *d.* the Quart, as it continu'd for many Years; but is now, and has been long rais'd to 5 *s.* the Quart.

Anno Dom. 1670, Reg. 22, An Act for granting to his Majesty an Imposition upon all Wines and Vinegar imported between the four and twentieth Day of June 1670, and the four and twentieth Day of June 1678. The Rates were, for every Tun of *French* Wine and Vinegar 8 *l.* and for every Tun of *Spanish* or other Wine 12 *l.*

The same Year the King sold his Fee-Farm Rents; but what they amounted to is hard to know. Thus the Crown was quite strip'd the Tenures in Capite, &c. having been taken away before, and now these Rents, so that nothing remain'd.

Anno Dom. 1671, Reg. 23, An Act for granting a Subsidy to his Majesty for Supply of his extraordinary Occasions. This Subsidy was laid as follows: All Bankers to pay 15 *s.* for every hundred Pounds out of the personal Estates. All Money lent to his Majesty, for which above six per Cent was owing, to pay 15 *s.* out of every hundred Pounds. All Personal Estates, in Goods, Stock, Money, &c. to pay 6 *s.* for every hundred Pounds Value. All Offices to pay 2 *s.* in the Pound of their yearly Profits. All Lands and Tenements to pay 12 *d.* in the Pound of their yearly Value.

The same Year pass'd *An Act for an Additional Excise upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors.* The Rates thus:

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For every Barrel of Beer or Ale above 6 s. the Barrel	} 0	00	09
For every Barrel of Beer or Ale of 6 s. the Barrel or under	} 0	00	03
For every Hogshead of Cyder or Perry	} 0	01	03
For every Gallon of Metheglin or Mead	} 0	00	00½
For every Barrel of Beer, com- monly call'd Vinegar-Beer	} 0	00	06
For every Gallon of Strong Water, or <i>Aqua-vita</i>	} 0	00	01
For every Bartel of Beer or Ale imported from beyond the Seas	} 0	03	00
For every Tun of Cyder imported from beyond the Seas	} 4	00	00
For every Gallon of Low-Wines made of Liquors imported	} 0	00	03
For every Gallon of Coffee made and sold	} 0	00	03
For every Gallon of Chocolate, Sherbet, and Tea	} 0	00	08

The same Year, *An Act for laying Impositions on Proceedings at Law,* at the following Rates:

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For every Charter or Grant under the Great-Seal of England, or County Palatine of Lancaster, not exceeding one Skin of Parch- ment	} 2	00	00

If

TAKES under all Denominations. 313

	l.	s.	d.
If above one Skin, for every other Skin	1	00	00
For every Grant of Lands, Fee, Perpetuity, Lease for Years, &c. under the Great-Seal, Seal of the Exchequer, or County or Dutchy of Lancaster, in one Skin of Parchment	1	00	00
If above one Skin, for every other Skin	0	10	00
For every Grant of any Sum of Money, or Pardon, not exceeding one Skin	2	00	00
If above one Skin, every other Skin	1	00	00
For every spiritual Presentation and Donation of the Value of 20 l. or above, in the King's Books	2	00	00
If the Value but 10 l. or above, in the King's Books	0	10	00
For every Conveyance, Deed, &c. enroll'd	0	05	00
For every Writ or Covenant for which under 20 s. is paid	0	03	04
For every such Writ for which 20 s. or above is paid	0	06	08
For every Writ of Entry in the Alienation Office	0	06	08
For every original Writ, Subpoena, Bill of Middlesex, Latitum, Writ of Capias, Quo minus, Writ of Dedimus Potestatem, &c.	0	00	06
For renewing every such Process	0	00	04
For the Entry of every such Action where the Debt or Damage does not amount to 40 s.	0	00	06

For

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For every Exemplification, passing the Seal of any Court, not exceeding one Skin	0	07	06
If above one Skin, for every other Skin	0	05	00
For every Pleading in <i>Chancery</i> , <i>Exchequer</i> , or <i>Dutchy of Lancaster</i>	0	01	00
For every Copy taken out of the same Courts, for every Sheet	0	00	01
For every Copy in any other Court of Equity or Conscience, for every Sheet	0	00	01
For every Order enter'd, and Report filed in the same Courts	0	00	06
For every Copy of such Order or Report	0	00	03
For every Copy of Proceeding in the Courts at <i>Westminster</i> , for which 8 <i>d.</i> per Sheet is paid, for every such Sheet	0	00	01
For every Copy of Proceedings in those Courts, for which 4 <i>d.</i> per Sheet is paid, for every Sheet	0	00	01
For every Copy of such Proceedings, where the Debt or Damage does amount to 40 <i>s.</i> for every Sheet	0	00	01
For every Affidavit, where any Fee is due to the Officer	0	00	06
For the Copy of every such Affidavit	0	00	04
For every special Bail, or Appearance taken	0	00	06
For every Rule or Order made or given	0	00	02
For			

TAXES under all Denominations. 315

	l.	s.	d.
For every Copy of such Rule or Order	0	00	02
For every Judgment	0	01	00
For every Decree and Dismission	0	05	00
For every Recrd of <i>Nisi prius</i>	0	02	06
For Copies of Records in the Courts of <i>Westminster</i> and the <i>Exchequer</i> , for every Sheet	0	00	01
For every <i>Postea</i> return'd	0	01	00
For every Recognizance, Statute Staple, or Merchant enroll'd or enter'd	0	02	00
For every Writ of Error	0	00	06
For every Order or Rule thereupon	0	01	00
For every Citation or Monition out of any Spiritual Court	0	00	04
For every Libel, or Allegation	0	01	00
For every Deposition of Witnesses	0	00	04
For every Answer, Sentence, or final Decree	0	00	06
For every Commission issuing out of an Ecclesiastical Court	0	02	00
For every Inventory exhibited in an Ecclesiastical Court, amount- ing to 40 <i>l.</i> and not to 100 <i>l.</i>	0	01	00
For every Inventory amounting to 100 <i>l.</i> and not to 500 <i>l.</i>	0	06	00
For every Inventory amounting to 500 <i>l.</i> and not to 1000 <i>l.</i>	0	12	00
For every Inventory amounting to 1000 <i>l.</i> and above	1	02	00
For every Institution of any Eccle- siastical Court	0	05	00
For every Licence that shall pass the Seal of any Ecclesiastical Court, except Licences to eat Flesh in <i>Lent</i>	0	01	00

For

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For the Copy of every Will re- gister'd, for every Sheet	0	00	01
For the Copy of every Inventory exhibited in any Ecclesiastical Court, shall be paid <i>per Prest</i>	0	00	02
For every Appeal to the Delegates	0	10	00
For every other Appeal	0	03	04
For every <i>Significavit pro Corporis De- liberatione</i>	0	05	00
For every Dispensation to hold two Ecclesiastical Dignities, or a Be- nefice and a Dignity	0	15	00
For every other Dispensation	0	10	00
For every Warrant, Monition, Per- sonal Decree, Libel, Allegation, Deposition, and Personal Answer, out of the Court of the High Admiral, and Courts of that Jurisdiction	0	01	00
For every Commission under the Great Seal of any of those Courts	0	05	00
For every Sentence given in any of the said Courts	0	05	00
For every Attachment out of any of the said Courts	0	03	04
For every Relaxation of every At- tachment out of the said Courts	0	03	04

Anno Dom. 1673, Reg. 25, pass'd An Act for raising the Sum of twelve hundred thirty eight thousand seven hundred and fifty Pounds, on account of the Dutch War the Nation was then engag'd in; and to oblige the King to recall his Declaration for Liberty of Conscience; and to pass the Act for all Persons in Office to take the Test.

Anno

TAXES under all Denominations. 317

Anno Dom. 1677, Reg. 29, pass'd An Act for raising five hundred eighty four thousand nine hundred seventy eight Pounds, two Shillings and two Pence half-penny, for the speedy building thirty Ships of War. As also, An Act for an additional Excise upon Beer, Ale, and other exciseable Liquors, for three Years.

Anno Dom. 1678, Reg. 30, An Act for raising Money by a Poll, and otherwise, to enable his Majesty to enter into an actual War against the French King, and for prohibiting French Commodities.

The same Year again, An Act for granting a Supply to his Majesty of six hundred nineteen thousand three hundred and eighty Pounds, eleven Shillings and nine Pence, for disbanding the Army, and other Uses therein mention'd. They gave the Money just before to raise it, and now to disband it, because the King had not immediately at their Beck declar'd War with France; and therefore they put it out of his Power to declare it for the future, not trusting his Majesty with this Money, but putting it into private Hands to disband the said Army. Now the Spirit of Rebellion, which had been working more privately ever since the Restoration, began to appear barefac'd.

Anno Dom. 1679, Reg. 31, An Act for granting a Supply to his Majesty of two hundred and sixty thousand four hundred sixty two Pounds, seventeen Shillings and three Pence, for paying off and disbanding the Forces raised since the 29th of Sept. 1677. The Kindness of this Grant was to leave his Majesty defenceless, as will appear by their Vote the next Year.

When after having otherwise much insulted his Majesty, by thrusting the Bill of Exclusion upon him, which he had several times rejected, and voted his fastest Friends to be his Enemies, they farther resolv'd,

That

That whosoever shall hereafter lend, or cause to be lent, by way of Advance, any Money upon the Branches of the King's Revenue, arising by Customs, Excise, or Hearth-money, shall be judg'd to hinder the sitting of Parliaments, and shall be responsible for the same in Parliament.

Thus they disbanded the Forces that were the King's Security, laid a scandalous Imputation upon his best Friends, and; to conclude his Ruin, endeavour'd to deprive him of any Assistance from his Subjects, whensoever he should be in the greatest Want of Money.

Thus far concerning Taxes during the Reign of King *Charles II.* His other Actions not appertaining to us, we shall only add, That he died on the 6th of *February 1684-5*, in the 55th Year of his Age, and the 37th of his Reign, leaving the Crown to his Brother,

K. J A M E S II.

A Prince so unfortunate, as not only to lose his Crown, but to be also expos'd to the Slanders of every malicious railing Scribbler, and to have it thought a Crime to vindicate him from unjust Aspersions; therefore his Character shall be pass'd by, and we shall only refer the Readers to that which *Dr. Kennet* has given of him in his Preface to an Address of Thanks; and I hope no Man will say that Doctor is his Friend, tho' he has extoll'd him beyond the Emperor *Trajan*, and even above all Monarchs that ever were, or are like to be. To come now to the Point of what Treasure he receiv'd from his Subjects.

In the Year of our Lord 1685, being the first of his Reign, was pass'd *An Act for settling the Revenue on his Majesty for his Life*, which was settled on
his

TAXES under all Denominations. 319

his late Majesty for his Life. This, as has been said before, consisted in Customs, Excise, and Hearth-money, and was repeal'd upon his being remov'd from the Throne.

The next, in the same Year, was *An Act for granting his Majesty an Imposition upon all Wines and Vinegar imported between the 24th of June, 1685, and the 24th of June, 1693.* This was afterwards continu'd under King *William*, as we shall there see; and was given for a Supply for Repairs of the Navy, and providing Stores for the Navy and Ordnance, and other his Majesty's weighty and important Occasions. The Rates impos'd were these:

	l.	s.	d.
Upon every Tun of <i>French Wine</i> and of <i>Vinegar</i> imported, within the Time aforesaid, into <i>England</i> , or <i>Wales</i> , or the Town of <i>Berwick</i> upon <i>Tweed</i>	08	00	00
Upon every Tun of <i>Spanish Wines</i> so imported, or of any other Wines	12	00	00

Then follow'd, still the same Year, *An Act for granting to his Majesty an Imposition upon all Tobacco and Sugar imported between the 24th Day of June, 1685, and the 24th Day of June, 1693.* This, as well as the former, was for a further Supply for the Repairs of the Navy, and providing Stores for the Navy and Ordnance, and Payment of the Debt due to his late Majesty's Servants and Family, and other his Majesty's weighty and important Occasions. The Rates impos'd were:

Upon

Upon every Pound-weight of Tobacco imported into <i>England</i> , or <i>Wales</i> , or the Town of <i>Berwick</i> upon <i>Tweed</i> , of the Growth and Production of any of his Majesty's Plantations, Islands, or Territories in <i>America</i> , 3 d. above what it then paid	0	00	03
Upon every Pound-weight of <i>Spanish</i> or Foreign Tobacco, not of the <i>English</i> Plantations, above what it then paid	0	00	06
Upon every Pound-weight of <i>Muscovade</i> Sugar, of the aforesaid Plantations, Islands, Lands, or Territories, above what was then paid	0	00	00½
Upon every Pound-weight of Sugar of the <i>English</i> Plantations, made fit for common use or spending, above what it then paid	0	00	00½
Upon every Pound-weight of <i>Muscovade</i> Sugar of <i>Brazil</i> , or any other Foreign Part, not of <i>English</i> Plantations, above what was then paid	0	00	00½
Upon every Pound of <i>Panish</i> Sugar, above what it then paid	0	00	60½
Upon every Pound-weight of Foreign white Powder Sugar, above what was then paid	0	00	01½
Upon every Pound-weight of Foreign Sugar imported in the Loaf, above what was paid before	0	00	03

Then

Then follows *An Act for granting an Aid to his Majesty by an Imposition on all French Linens, and all East-India Linen, and several other Manufactures of India; and on all French wrought Silks and Stuffs, and on all other wrought Silks; and on all Brandies imported after the first Day of July, 1685, and before the first Day of July, 1690, for the King's extraordinary Occasions, and for suppressing the Duke of Monmouth's Rebellion.*

This last Supply we see was granted his Majesty for suppressing of Rebellion; and therefore no more needs be said of it. The other Impositions upon Wine, Vinegar, Tobacco and Sugar, were for Repairs of the Navy, and providing Stores. How well that Design was answer'd, let us hear from those who best knew it, the Persons concern'd in the Navy, as it is deliver'd in the Book call'd *The Oeconomy of his Majesty's Navy Office*, by an Officer of the Navy, Printed in the Year 1717, when Navy Officers, or few others, were too apt to speak well of King James. After having taken notice in his Preface of the Condition the Navy was in under King Charles the II. he proceeds thus:

“ His royal Brother King James then ascending
 “ the Throne, prosecuted what his Predecessor had
 “ begun, and was as ill serv'd as the other had
 “ been; for after 90000 l. paid to the Navy-Of-
 “ ficers towards repairing of the Fleet, it was
 “ found to be in a worse Condition than it had
 “ been before the Payment of that Money. Here-
 “ upon his Majesty resolv'd to put that Affair into
 “ other Hands; and accordingly committed the
 “ same to Sir Anthony Dean, Sir John Berry, Mr.
 “ Hewer, and Mr. Michel, assigning them 400000 l.
 “ a year for Repairs, Sea Stores, and all other
 “ Naval Expenses. These, it is to be observ'd,
 “ were the new Commissioners added to the old,

“ of which the Lord *Falkland* and Sir *John Narbo-*
 “ *rough* were to continue with them at the Board;
 “ the first of those two continuing Treasurer.
 “ The first Meeting of these Commissioners was
 “ in *April 1686*, when they soon made known the
 “ Weakness of the Reasons alledg’d for the Decay
 “ of the new built Ships in so short a time, which
 “ were, their having been too hastily built, and
 “ consisting of foreign Plank and Timber. For,
 “ as to the first, it appear’d that the shortest time
 “ any of them had been upon the Stocks had been
 “ nine Months, and some of them two or three
 “ Years; whereas other Men of War, built be-
 “ fore them, had been finish’d in six Months, and
 “ always prov’d good and sound. As to the se-
 “ cond Reason it was found more preposterous;
 “ because of above 3500 Loads of Timber provid-
 “ ed for those Ships, not above 500 had been of
 “ foreign Growth. Besides, nine of the most able
 “ Builders in the Kingdom gave it in under their
 “ Hands to the King, that the foreign Plank is
 “ more durable and every way better for the build-
 “ ing of large Ships than the *English*. This will
 “ startle many, who, being fond of their own
 “ Country, imagine it affords every thing better
 “ than any other Part of the World; and particu-
 “ larly the Oak, which they conceit far exceeds
 “ any in the World for building of Ships; where-
 “ as so many knowing Men, who spoke not upon
 “ Notion, but by Experience, have so positively
 “ declar’d that the Plank brought from *Danzick*,
 “ *Riga*, &c. of the Growth of *Poland*, *Prussia*, and
 “ *Bohemia*, does far exceed any of the *English*
 “ Growth; and this Declaration of so many able
 “ Shipwrights was confirm’d unanimously by the
 “ aforesaid Commissioners; whereupon an Order
 “ of Council pass’d to authorize the Commissioners
 “ of

“ of the Navy to contract for foreign Plank for the
 “ Use of his Majesty's Ships. All Diligence was
 “ then us'd in repairing the whole Fleet, and put-
 “ ting it into a Condition to be serviceable upon
 “ Occasion; to which effect extraordinary Quanti-
 “ ties of all sorts of Sea Stores were bought; so
 “ that the Magazines and Yards were better pro-
 “ vided than they had been before.

“ No less Care was taken for the restoring of
 “ Discipline at Sea, and preventing all sorts of
 “ Disorders; and accordingly, in *July 1686*, his
 “ Majesty made a Regulation to this Effect:
 “ 1. That no Commander of any of his Majesty's
 “ Ships should, for the future, presume to take
 “ aboard, or carry from one Port to another, any
 “ Money, Plate, Bullion, Jewels, or other Mer-
 “ chandize or Goods whatsoever, upon Pain of
 “ being discharg'd from their present Employment,
 “ and render'd incapable of any for the future.
 “ 2. That none of them should carry any Passen-
 “ gers, except Subjects redeem'd from Slavery,
 “ shipwreck'd, or taken at Sea out of foreign
 “ Ships. 3. That Copies of all Orders given at
 “ Sea should be transmitted to the Admiralty.
 “ 4. That all Commanders of Ships should send
 “ Accounts of their Proceedings every time they
 “ put into any Port. 5. That at the End of each
 “ Voyage they should deliver in a Book, contain-
 “ ing a particular Journal of all the Time they
 “ had been abroad. Lastly, his Majesty, of his
 “ own Bounty, was pleas'd to augment the Allow-
 “ ances of the Sea Commanders, for encouraging
 “ of them to perform their Duty, in this Manner:
 “ The Commander of a First-Rate, his standing
 “ Allowance as before, 273 *l.* 15 *s.* and for victual-
 “ ling, 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.* the Addition made by his
 “ Majesty was 250 *l.* a year for his Table. To

“ the Captain of a Second-Rate, whose Allowance
 “ was 219 *l.* besides 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.* for victualling,
 “ the King added 200 *l.* a year. To the Captain
 “ of a Third-Rate, whose Allowance was 182 *l.*
 “ besides 12 *l.* 3 *s.* 4 *d.* for victualling, 166 *l.* 5 *s.*
 “ To the Captain of a Fourth-Rate, before al-
 “ low’d 136 *l.* 10 *s.* with the same as above for
 “ victualling, 124 *l.* 5 *s.* To the Captain of a
 “ Fifth-Rate, before allow’d 109 *l.* 10 *s.* with the
 “ Victualling as above, 100 *l.* And lastly, to the
 “ Captain of a Sixth-Rate, before allow’d 91 *l.*
 “ and Victualling as above, 83 *l.* This without al-
 “ tering any thing of what had been before allow’d
 “ to Flag Officers. And for the Encouragement
 “ of such as were employ’d against the Infidels in
 “ *Barbary*, the King gave them the full Benefit of
 “ all the Prizes they should take, Hulls, Furni-
 “ ture, Lading, and Slaves, to be divided be-
 “ tween the Commander or Commanders, and
 “ their Officers and Companies.

“ Through the Care and Industry of the above-
 “ nam’d Commissioners, and his Majesty’s parti-
 “ cular Application, the Fleet so decay’d, as has
 “ been said, was re-establish’d in such manner,
 “ that from an ordinary Summer-Guard, in less
 “ than two Months no less than sixty-seven Ships
 “ of War and Fireships were put to Sea, besides
 “ Tenders, Yatches, &c. whereof twelve Third,
 “ twenty-eight Fourth, two Fifth, and five Sixth-
 “ Rates, with twenty Fire-Ships. Besides this,
 “ the whole Navy was fully repair’d, and a com-
 “ plete Proportion of eight Months Sea Stores ac-
 “ tually provided, and left in distinct and proper
 “ Repositories for every Ship so repair’d. Besides,
 “ there was laid up in Magazine such a further
 “ Reserve, for answering the general Service of
 “ the Navy, as amounted, in eight only Species
 “ thereof,

" thereof, to above 100000 l. being all foreign
 " Commodities, and of the highest Importance,
 " viz. Hemp, Pitch, Tar, Rosin, Canvas, Iron,
 " Oil, and Wood; and more Magazines erected
 " for the preserving of the said Stores than had
 " ever been before by all the Kings of England
 " put together.

" Nor is it fit to omit one of the greatest Im-
 " provements then made, which was to reduce the
 " future Maintenance of his Majesty's Fleet, in
 " their whole Wear and Tare, to no higher a
 " Charge than that of twenty-two Shillings a Man
 " per Month, which was then also made good, sa-
 " ving thereby to the Crown a vast Expence.

" To conclude, I shall only mention what Num-
 " ber of Ships the whole Navy, whether at Sea
 " or in Harbour, then consisted of, viz. nine First-
 " Rates, eleven Second-Rates, thirty-nine Third-
 " Rates, forty-one Fourth-Rates, two Fifth-Rates,
 " six Sixth-Rates, three Bomb-Vessels, twenty-six
 " Fire-Ships, six Hoys, eight Hulls, three Ketches,
 " fifty-eight Smacks, and fourteen Yatches. In
 " all 173 Sail, carrying 42003 Men, and 6930
 " Guns.

Here is a full View of the manner how King
 James expended the Money given him by the Par-
 liament for the Use of the Navy; by which it will
 plainly appear that he laid out much more upon it
 than he receiv'd. His greatest worldly Care was
 the improving of the *English* Naval Power; and
 he understood that Affair very well himself. He
 also endeavour'd to maintain Peace, as well know-
 ing that to be the true Happiness of the Nation,
 which grew rich and flourish'd by it, tho' at the
 same time he provided all things to be in a Readiness
 in case of an unavoidable War, well knowing
 that as Peace makes People happy, that Happi-

ness is not to be depended on, unless they continue in such a Posture as to be able to enter into a War whensoever they shall be oblig'd to it.

As to the other Actions of this King's Reign, they are foreign from the Subject in hand; and shall therefore be pass'd by, as will be done under the ensuing Sovereigns. The Wars, which ensu'd after the short Administration of King *James*, gave occasion for greater Expences, and consequently for more Taxes; so that there comes on a larger Field of Matter; and the rather, for that in the latter Years the Particulars are better express'd in Acts of Parliament than they were in former Ages. The Duties have been more distinctly laid on the several Sorts of Goods imported, and the real Value of those Duties better known, every Age improving by the Experience of what pass'd before, and the Books kept discovering what had been, and accordingly pointing out what was likely to be in the same Case. Frauds and Abuses have been also frequently discover'd, and still new Laws enacted to prevent the like for the future. The Prospect of Gain has always prevail'd upon Traders to endeavour to run Goods, to save the Customs, tho' with the Hazard of losing the whole; and such Practices being discover'd, the Legislature has also contriv'd to disappoint them, as may be seen by many Instances in our Acts of Parliament. But leaving those Affairs, we will now proceed to

K. WILLIAM III.

AN D, without any Introduction to his Reign, or making the least Digression to meddle with those things we do not profess to write of, shall directly enter upon the present Subject, being the Treasure he receiv'd from the People of

TAXES under all Denominations. 327

of England, whose Hearts being then open, they pour'd in to him immense Sums, with greater Alacrity than they had ever been known to do to any of their former Princes. The first Grant we find was in the Year 1689, of the Reign 1.

An Act for granting a present Aid to their Majesties for the extraordinary Occasions which oblige them to a great and present Expence.

An Act for raising Money by a Poll, and otherwise, towards the reducing of Ireland.

An Act for a Grant to their Majesties of an Aid of 12 d. in the Pound for one Year, for the necessary Defence of their Realms.

An Act for an additional Duty of Excise upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, thus:

l. s. d.

For every Barrel of Beer or Ale above 6 s. the Barrel, over and above the Duties already payable for the same } 0 0 9

For every Barrel of Beer or Ale of 6 s. the Barrel or under, over and above the Duty already payable for the same } 0 0 3

For every Barrel of Vinegar, or Vinegar-Beer, made of *English* Materials, over and above the Duties already payable } 0 1 6

For every Barrel of Vinegar made of foreign Materials } 0 4 0

For every Barrel of Beer, Ale, or Mum, imported, over and above the former Duties } 0 3 0

For every Tun of Cyder or Perry imported, over and above the former Duties } 4 0 0

Y 4 For

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For every Gallon of Brandy, Spirits, or <i>Aqua-vita</i> , imported, over and above former Duties	0	2	0
For every Gallon of Double Brandy, imported, over and above former Duties	0	4	0
For every Hoghead of Cyder or Perry made, over and above the former Duties	0	1	3
For all Metheglin and Mead, for every Gallon	0	0	3

Next follows *An Act for appropriating certain Duties for paying the States General of the United Provinces their Charges for his Majesty's Expedition into this Kingdom, and for other Uses.*

Sill the same Year, *An Act for a Grant to their Majesties of an Aid of two Shillings in the Pound for one Year.*

An Act for a Grant to their Majesties of an additional Aid of twelve Pence in the Pound for one Year.

An Act for the charging and collecting of the Duties upon Coffee, Tea, and Chocolate, at the Custom-house, at the following Rates, over and besides what is now paid or payable for the same.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Upon every hundred Weight of Coffee imported into <i>England, Wales,</i> or the Town of <i>Berwick upon Tweed</i>	5	12	0
Upon every hundred Weight of Cacao Nuts imported	8	8	0
Upon every Pound of Tea imported	0	5	0

Nutmegs, Cinnamon, Cloves, and Mace, to be imported by any Persons whatsoever in *English* Ships, from any Parts beyond the Seas, one third at least of the Seamen being *Englishmen*, paying double the
Sums

TAXES under all Denominations. 329

Sums the same are charg'd with in the Book of Rates for the Customs and Duties.

Anno Reg. 2. *An Act for raising Money by a Poll, and otherwise, towards the reducing of Ireland, and prosecuting the War against France.*

An Act for granting to their Majesties, for their Lives, and the Life of the Survivor of them, certain Impositions upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors. The Rates so granted are the same as in the twelfth Year of the Reign of King Charles II. and by another Act made in the fifteenth Year of the said King.

An Act for granting to their Majesties a Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage, and other Sums of Money, payable upon Merchandizes exported and imported, for the Term of four Years.

The second Session the same Year; *An Act for granting an Aid to their Majesties of sixteen hundred fifty one thousand seven hundred and two Pounds eighteen Shillings.*

An Act for granting to their Majesties certain Impositions upon all East-India Goods and Manufactures, and upon all wrought Silks, and several other Goods and Merchandize to be imported after the five and twentieth Day of December 1690.

	l.	s.	d.
For all Callicoes, and other Indian Linen, and wrought Silks, and other Manufactures of India and China (except Indigo) imported, for every hundred Pounds Value	20	0	0
For all wrought Silks from other Places, for every hundred Pounds Value	10	0	0
For all raw Silks from India and China, Value as above	5	0	0

For

For Linen, except from the <i>Netherlands</i> , one Moiety more than in the Book of Rates.	1	5	4
For Linen from the <i>Netherlands</i> , double as in the Book of Rates.			
For all Timber, Boards, &c. from all Parts, except <i>Ireland</i> , for every 100 l. Value	10	0	0
For every Tun of Hempseed-oil, Rape-oil, and other Seed-oil imported	8	0	0
For every hundred Weight of Hops imported, above the former Duty	1	0	0
For every hundred Weight of Pepper imported, above the former Duty	1	8	0
For every hundred Pound Value of Grocery Wares and Drugs, except Pepper, Liquorice, Currants, Sugar, Tobacco, Mace, Cinnamon, Nutmegs and Cloves, imported	10	0	0
For every hundred Pound Value of Currants, above the former Duty	5	0	0
For every Tun of Iron, except Bushel Iron, imported in foreign Ships	1	13	0
For every Tun of Iron imported in <i>English</i> Ships, above the former Duty	1	3	0
For every hundred Weight of Foreign Iron Wire, above the former Duty	1	2	6
For every hundred Weight of Foreign Steel Wire	0	14	0
For every Iron Pot and Kettle, above the former Duty	0	3	3
For every small Back for Chimneys	0	1	2
For every large Back	0	2	4
			For

TAXES under all Denominations. 331

	l.	s.	d.
For every hundred Weight of Rod Iron	0	5	0
For every hundred Weight of Frying-Pans	0	4	0
For every hundred Weight of Steel	0	5	6
For every hundred Weight of Anvils	0	2	3
For every hundred Weight of single Plates	0	4	4
For every hundred Weight of double Plates	0	8	8
For every Harness Platt, or Iron double	0	1	4
For every hundred Weight of Iron less than three quarters of an Inch square, or manufactur'd	0	5	0
For every hundred Weight of Brass, Latten, or Copper Wire	0	15	0
For every Last of Hemp-seed, Cole-seed and Rape-seed	4	0	0
For all Yarn of Flax or Hemp, other than Cable Yarn, as much more as is before charg'd thereupon in the Book of Rates.			
For every hundred Weight of Cable Yarn	0	5	0
For all Manufactures of Glass, except Rhenish and Muscovy Window Glais, for every 20s. Value, above the former Duty	0	3	0
For every hundred Weight of Molasses from the English Plantations	0	8	0
For every hundred Weight of Tallow imported	0	5	0
For every hundred Weight of Tallow Candles imported	0	10	0

For

	l.	s.	d.
For every Pound of Beyer Wool, except comb'd in <i>Russia</i> , and imported in <i>English</i> Ships	0	15	0
For every Barrel of Pot-ashes containing two hundred Weight	0	8	0
For every hundred Weight of Cordage ready wrought	0	5	0
For every Tun of Olive Oil	4	0	0
For every Ream of Royal Paper	0	2	0
For every Ream of blue Paper, De-my-Paper and painted Paper	0	1	6
For every Bundle of brown Paper	0	0	2
For all other Paper, as much more as was charg'd in the Book of Rates.			
For every hundred Weight of Liquorice	0	18	8
For every hundred Weight of Liquorice Powder	1	17	4
For every Pound Weight of Juice of Liquorice	0	1	0
For every hundred Weight of Barilla or Saphora	0	2	6
For every hundred Weight of Soap	0	10	0
For all Earthen Ware not mention'd in the Book of Rates, for every twenty Shillings Value	0	2	6
For every hundred Weight of Starch	1	0	0
For every hundred Weight of Allom	0	2	6
For every hundred Weight of Brimstone	0	4	8
For every hundred Weight of Tin	1	10	0

Note, That all these Duties are upon Goods imported from abroad, and that all the Rates are additional, or over and above the Impositions that were

TAXES under all Denominations. 333

were upon the said Goods before, though not here mention'd in every Article.

The same Year, *An Act for Continuance of several former Acts therein mention'd, for the laying several Duties upon Wines, Vinegar and Tobacco.* The Acts continued are, that of Duties upon Wine and Vinegar, and that of Tobacco and Sugar, both 1 Jac. II.

An Act for the encouraging the distilling of Brandy and Spirits from Corn; and for laying several Duties on Low Wines, or Spirits of the first Extraction. The Rates are,

l. s. d.
For every Gallon of Low Wines of the first Extraction drawn from foreign Materials } 0 8

For every Gallon drawn from Brewers Wash or Tilt, or other English Materials, except from Drink brewed from any malted Corn, or from Cyder or Perry } 0 1 0

For every Gallon drawn from Drink made of any malted Corn } 0 0 1

For every Gallon drawn from Cyder or Perry, or any Mixture thereof } 0 0 3

An Act for granting to their Majesties several additional Duties of Excise upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for four Years, from the Time that an Act for doubling the Duty of Excise upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, during the Space of one Year, doth expire. The Rates.

l. s. d.
For every Barrel of Ale, or Beer, above 6 s. over and above the former Duty } 0 1 6

For every Barrel of 6 s. Beer } 0 0 6
: For

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For every Barrel of Vinegar Beer of <i>English Materials</i>	0	3	0
For every Barrel of Vinegar run thro' Rape, or of foreign Materials	0	8	0
For every Barrel of Beer, Ale, or Mum imported	0	6	0
For every Tun of Cyder or Perry imported	0	8	0
For every Gallon of single Brandy, Spirits, or <i>Aqua vite</i> imported	0	4	0
For every Gallon of double Brandy, &c.	0	8	0
For every Hogshead of Cyder and Perry made in <i>England</i>	0	2	6
For every Gallon of Metheglin, or Mead	0	0	6
All these Rates over and above the former Duties.			

In the 3d Year of the Reign, *An Act* for granting to their Majesties certain Impositions upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for one Year.

The 3d and 4th Years, *An Act* for granting an Aid to their Majesties of the Sum of sixteen hundred fifty one thousand seven hundred and two Pounds eighteen Shillings, towards the carrying on a vigorous War against France.

An Act for raising Money by a Poll, payable Quarterly for one Year, for the carrying on a vigorous War against France.

The 4th and 5th Years of the Reign, *An Act* for granting to their Majesties an Aid of four Shillings in the Pound for one Year, for carrying on a vigorous War against France.

An Act for granting to their Majesties certain additional Impositions upon several Goods and Merchandize, for the prosecuting the present War against France. The Rates :

For

TAXES under all Denominations: 335

l. s. d.

For every hundred Pounds Value of	20	0	0
Amber Beads imported			
For every hundred Pounds Value of	10	0	0
rough Amber imported			
For Oil of Amber imported, for e-	10	0	0
very hundred Pounds Value			
For Anchovies, every hundred Pounds	5	0	0
Value			
For Soap-ashes imported, the Last	0	6	0
For <i>Barbers</i> Aprons and Checks im-	0	0	8
ported, each Piece			
For every hundred Weight of Batte-	0	5	0
ry, Bathrones, or Kettles import-			
ed			
For every hundred Weight of Metal	0	3	0
prepared for Battery, imported			
For every hundred Weight of Books	0	4	0
unbound, imported			
For every hundred Pounds Value of	20	0	0
Lamp-black imported			
For every hundred Pounds Value of	10	0	0
boltel Reins imported			
For every Gros of Bracelets or Neck-	0	2	6
laces of Glass imported			
For every hundred Pounds Value of	5	0	0
wrought Brass imported			
For every hundred Pounds Value of	5	0	0
Buckrams imported			
For every hundred Pounds Value of	10	0	0
Hair Buttons imported			
For every hundred Pounds Value of	5	0	0
Bristles imported			
For every Pound of Bacon imported	0	0	4
For every hundred Pounds Value of	5	0	0
Calves Skins imported			

For

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For every hundred Pounds Value of } Carpets imported	5	0	0
For every Gross of Catlings and Lute- } strings	0	1	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of } Scotch Coals imported	5	0	0
For every thousand of Walking Canes	1	5	0
For every thousand of Canes called } Rattans	0	5	0
For every hundred Weight of Copper } imported	0	7	6
For every hundred Weight of Copper } part wrought, imported	0	12	6
For every hundred Weight of Copper } fully wrought, imported	0	17	6
For every hundred Pounds Value of } polish'd Coral	20	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of } Cotton Manufactures, except Di- mitti, not brought from <i>East-India</i> , or <i>China</i> , imported	5	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of } Couries imported	10	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of } Elephants Teeth imported	10	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of } rough Flax imported	5	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of } dress'd or wrought Flax imported	15	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of } Tow imported	5	0	0
For every Yard of Flannel imported	0	0	2
For every Yard of Frize imported	0	0	3
For every hundred Pounds Value of } Furs imported	5	0	0

For

T A X E S under all Denominations. 337

	l.	s.	d.
For every hundred Pounds Value of Gold and Silver Thread and Wire counterfeit; imported	5	0	0
For every Pound of Goats Hair, cal- led <i>Carmenia</i> Wool, imported	0	0	4
For every Pound of other sorts of Goats Hair imported	0	0	2
For every hundred Pounds Value of Hides, except Buff and Losh im- ported	5	0	0
For every Buff Hide	0	2	0
For every Losh Hide	0	1	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of Hemp rough imported	5	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of Diamonds, Rubies, Emeralds, Pearls and other Jewels and pre- cious Stones imported	1	0	0
For every Pound of Indico, not of the <i>English</i> Plantations	0	0	4
For every Pound of Indico of <i>English</i> Plantations	0	0	2
For all Iron and Iron Works imported from <i>Ireland</i> , the same as is paid for the like imported from other Parts.			
For every hundred Pounds Value of Lattin and round Bottoms import- ed	10	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of Leather imported	5	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of Lime and Lemon Juice imported	20	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of <i>Latmus</i> imported	5	0	0

Z

For

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For every Tun of <i>Lapis Calaminaris</i> imported }	1	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of Madder imported }	5	0	0
For the like Value of Orchal imported }	5	0	0
For the like Value of Pintadoes, or Callicoe Cupboard Cloths imported, but from <i>East-India</i> or <i>China</i> }	5	0	0
For Pitch, not of the Dominions of <i>England</i> or <i>Scotland</i> , one Moiety more than charg'd before			
For every hundred Pounds Value of all sorts of Plate }	5	0	0
For the like Value of Rice imported }	5	0	0
For the like Value of all Rozen, not the Product of the Dominions of <i>England</i> or <i>Scotland</i> }	10	0	0
For every Weigh of Salt, except what is used in curing of Fish }	0	5	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of Silks thrown in the Gum }	5	0	0
For every Pound of Silk wrought, other than Alamodes and Lustrings }	0	2	0
For Silk Ferret or Florey, one Moiety more than in the Book of Rates			
For every hundred Pounds Value of all Skins imported }	5	0	0
For all Tar, not of the Dominions of <i>England</i> or <i>Scotland</i> , one Moiety more than before			
For every hundred Pounds Value of Ticks and Tickings (except <i>Scotch</i>) }	5	0	0
For every dozen Pounds of Thread Ousnel }	0	4	0
			For

TAXES under all Denominations. 339

	l.	s.	d.
For every hundred Pounds Value of Tapiſtry and Dornix	10	0	0
For all unwrought Inkle one Moiety more than before			
For every thousand of Pantiles	0	8	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of all ſorts of Dying Wood, except Red Wood from <i>Guinea</i> , Drugs, and Logwood	5	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of Wax	5	0	0
For every Tun of <i>French</i> Wines	8	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of <i>French</i> Goods, except Wine, Bran- dy, Salt and Vinegar	25	0	0
For every hundred Pounds Value of Alamodes and Luſeſtrings	15	0	0
For every hundred Weight of Lattin, Braſs, or Copper Wire	0	6	0
Upon all Goods and Merchandize, not particularly rated in the Book of Rates, paying Duty at Value, for every hundred Pounds Value	5	0	0
For every Gallon of ſingle Strong Wa- ter, <i>Aqua-vita</i> , or Brandy	0	2	0
For every Gallon of the ſame, dou- ble	0	4	0
All theſe additional Duties over and above thoſe before impos'd.			

*An Act for continuing certain Bills therein mention'd,
and for charging ſeveral Joint-ſtocks. The Act ſo con-
tinued were, that for the Impoſitions upon Wine
and Vinegar, which was to have expir'd in 1696,
contin'd till 1698; The Act for the Impoſition on
Tobacco and Sugar, which was to have expir'd in*
Z 2 1696,

1696, continued till 1698 : The Act for Imposition on *India Goods*, which expir'd in 1695; continu'd to 1697. Besides these Continuations, there was a fresh Addition of five *per Cent.* to be paid out of the whole *East-India Stock*, then valu'd at seven hundred forty four thousand Pounds; twenty Shillings out of every Share of *African Stock*, and five Pounds out of every Share of the *Hudson's Bay Company*.

An. Dom. 1693. Reg. 5 & 6. *An Act for granting to their Majesties an Aid of four Shillings in the Pound for one Year, for carrying on a vigorous War against France.*

Also, *An Act for granting to their Majesties certain Rates and Duties upon Salt and upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, &c.* This Act to raise ten hundred thousand Pounds. The Rates,

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For every Gallon of Foreign Salt } imported, above the former Du- } ties }	0	0	3
For every Gallon of <i>English Salt</i> , a- } bove former Duties }	0	0	1

The Rates upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors, were one Moiety more than had been granted by the last additional Act of Duties before; this upon Liquors now given for sixteen Years, the Duties upon Salt for three Years. The Advances of the said were to be repaid in the said sixteen Years, by way of Annuities for that time.

Next, *An Act for raising Money by a Poll, payable Quarterly for one Year, for carrying on a vigorous War against France.*

Again, *An Act for granting to their Majesties several Rates and Duties upon Tonnage and Poundage of Ships and*

TAXES under all Denominations. 341

and Vessels, and upon Beer, Ale and other Liquors, &c. to raise fifteen hundred thousand Pounds, towards carrying on the War against France. The Rates,

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For every Tun of the Burthen or Contents of any Ships or Vessel, importing Goods, Wares or Merchandizes from the <i>East-Indies</i> , or any other Parts <i>Southward</i> or <i>Eastward</i> of the <i>Cape of Good Hope</i> .	1	10	0
For every Tun Burthen in like manner, from <i>Italy</i> or <i>Turkey</i>	0	15	0
For every Tun, Burthen in like manner, from <i>Spain</i> or <i>Portugal</i>	0	10	0
For every Tun Burthen from the <i>West-Indies</i>	0	10	0
For every Tun Burthen from any Part of the <i>Netherlands</i>	0	3	0
For every Tun Burthen from <i>Norway</i> , <i>Hamborough</i> , or the <i>Baltick-Sea</i> , any <i>Eastland</i> Countries, or <i>North-Holland</i>	0	5	0
For every Tun Burthen from <i>Ireland</i> or <i>Scotland</i>	0	2	0
For every Tun Burthen from any Place in the <i>Mediterranean Sea</i> , not otherwise charg'd in this Act	0	15	0
For every Tun Burthen from <i>Guinea</i> , or <i>Africa</i> without the <i>Streights</i>	1	0	0
For every Tun Burthen from <i>Hudson's Bay</i> , or any Place within that Company's Charter	1	0	0
For every Tun Burthen from the <i>Canaries</i> , <i>Madera</i> , or any the <i>West-ern Islands</i>	0	10	0

Z 3

For

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For every Tun Burthen from <i>Green-land, Muscovy or Russia</i>	0	10	0
For every Tun Burthen of <i>Coasters</i>	0	0	6

The Excise upon Beer, Ale and Liquors, to be one Moiety of the Additional Excise before granted and expiring in the Year 1697.

The same Year, *An Act for granting to their Majesties several Duties upon Velum, Parchment and Paper for four Years, towards carrying on a War against France.* This was for stamping Velum, Parchment and Paper: The several Stamps were, one for 40 s. one for 5 s. one for 2 s. 6 d. one of 1 s. and one of 1 d. every Sheet or Skin us'd to be so stamp'd and to pay, The Particulars of all the several Writings as they are rated, are too tedious for this Place.

An Act for the Licensing and Regulating Hackney Coaches and Stage Coaches. By it seven hundred Hackney Coaches to be Licens'd, and every Coach to pay for the Licence fifty Pounds; the said Licence to be good for twenty one Years, and that Payment by way of Fine, every Coach paying besides it 4 l. per Annum, Stage Coaches to be Licens'd but for one Year, and to pay eight Pounds for every Licence.

An. Reg. 6. *An Act for granting to their Majesties a Subsidy of Tonnage and Poundage, and other Sums of Money, upon Merchandize exported and imported.* It is the same that was granted to King Charles the II. for his Life, in the twelfth Year of his Reign, now granted for five Years.

An. Reg. 6 & 7. *An Act for granting to his Majesty an Aid of four Shillings in the Pound, &c.*

An Act for granting to his Majesty certain Rates and Duties upon Marriages, Births and Burials, and upon
Batche-

TAXES under all Denominations. 343

Batchelors and Widows, for the Term of five Years, for carrying on the War against France with Vigour.

	l.	s.	d.
For the Burial of every Person whatsoever	0	4	0

And, over and above the said 4 s. for the Burial of a Duke or Dutchess 50 l. for a Marquiss or Marchioness 40 l. for an Earl or Countess 30 l. for a Viscount or Viscountess 25 l. for a Baron or Baroness, 20 l. for the eldest Son of a Duke or his Wife 30 l. for the younger Son of a Duke or his Wife 25 l. for the eldest Son of a Marquiss or his Wife 25 l. for the younger Son of a Marquiss or his Wife 15 l. for the eldest Son of an Earl or his Wife 20 l. for the younger Son of an Earl or his Wife 15 l. for the eldest Son of a Viscount or his Wife 17 l. 10 s. for the younger Son of a Viscount or his Wife 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. for the eldest Son of a Baron or his Wife 15 l. for the younger Son of a Baron or his Wife 12 l. for every unmarried Daughter of a Duke 25 l. for every unmarried Daughter of a Marquiss 20 l. for every unmarried Daughter of an Earl 15 l. for every unmarried Daughter of a Viscount 13 l. 6 s. 8 d. for every unmarried Daughter of a Baron 12 l. for every Widow of a Duke 50 l. a Widow of a Marquiss 40 l. of an Earl 30 l. of a Viscount 25 l. of a Baron 20 l. for a Baronet or his Wife 15 l. a Knight of the Bath or his Wife 15 l. a Knight Batchelor or his Wife 10 l. a Serjeant at Law, being the King's Serjeant 20 l. a King's Serjeant's Wife 10 l. every other Serjeant at Law 15 l. such Serjeant's Wife 7 l. 10 s. an Esquire or his Wife 5 l. a Gentleman or his Wife 20 s. every younger Child of a Baronet, Knight of the Bath, Knight Batchelor, Serjeant at Law, Esquire, or Gentleman, or the Wife of such 20 s. every Widow of a Knight of the Bath 15 l.

the Widow of a Knight Batchelor 10 *l.* the Widow of a King's Serjeant 10 *l.* the Widow of any other Serjeant at Law 7 *l.* 10 *s.* the Widow of an Esquire 5 *l.* the Widow of a Gentleman 20 *s.* An Archbishop 50 *l.* an Archbishop's Wife or Widow 10 *l.* every Bishop 20 *l.* a Bishop's Wife 5 *l.* a Dean 10 *l.* a Dean's Wife or Widow 2 *l.* 10 *s.* an Archdeacon 2 *l.* 10 *s.* an Archdeacon's Wife or Widow 20 *s.* a Canon or Prebendary 2 *l.* 10 *s.* the Wife of such a one 20 *s.* a Doctor of Divinity, Law, or Physick 5 *l.* the Wife of any such 20 *s.* Every Son or Daughter of an Archbishop, Bishop, Dean, Archdeacon, Canon, Prebendary, Doctor of Divinity, Law, or Physick 20 *s.* Every Person having a Real Estate of 20 *l.* *per Annum* or upwards, or a Personal Estate of 600 *l.* or upwards, not otherwise charg'd before, 20 *s.* The Wife, Widow, or Child of any such 10 *s.*

The Duty upon Births: Every Child whatsoever, except those that receive Alms of the Parishi 2 *s.* Every Duke and Dutchess for every Child 30 *l.* and so descending gradually thorough all Degrees, as in the Burials too long for this Place.

For every Marriage 2 *s.* 6 *d.* Every Duke over and above 50 *l.* and so descending gradually thro' all Degrees, as in the Births and Burials.

Every Batchelor above twenty-five Years of Age, and every Widower to pay 1 *s.* yearly; every Duke to pay over and above 12 *l.* 10 *s.* yearly, and so descending gradually thro' all Degrees, as in the others.

Next follows, *An Act for granting to his Majesty several additional Duties upon Coffee, Tea, Chocolate and Spices, towards Satisfaction of the Debts due for Transport Service for the Reduction of Ireland.* The Rates.

TAXES under all Denominations. 345

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
For every hundred Weight of Coffee } imported	2	16	0
For every hundred Weight of Cacao } Nuts imported from <i>English</i> Plan- tations	2	16	0
For every hundred Weight of Cacao } Nuts imported from other Places	4	4	0
For every Pound of Chocolate im- } ported	0	1	0
For every Pound of Cacao Paste im- } ported	0	2	0
For every Pound of Tea regularly } imported	0	1	0
For every Pound imported from <i>Hol-</i> <i>land, &c.</i>	0	2	0
For all Nutmegs, Cinnamon, Clove } and Mace imported, for every hun- } dred Pounds Value	5	0	0
For all Pictures imported, for every } hundred Pounds Value	20	0	0

The same Year still, *An Act* for granting to his Majesty certain Duties upon Glass Wares, Stone and Earthen Bottles, Coals and Culm, for carrying on the War against France.

An. Reg. 7 & 8, *An Act* for granting to his Majesty an Aid of four Shillings in the Pound for one Year, for carrying on the War against France.

An Act for continuing several Duties granted by former Acts upon Wine and Vinegar, and upon Tobacco and East-India Goods, and other Merchandize imported, for carrying on the War against France. See it before.

An Act for granting to his Majesty several Rates or Duties upon Houses, for making good the Deficiency of the clipped Money. This is commonly call'd the Window Tax.

Every

Every House to pay 2 s. a House having ten Windows 6 s. every House having twenty Window 10 s.

An Act for granting to his Majesty an additional Duty upon all French Goods and Merchandize.

French Wines imported to pay 25 s. per Tun above the old Rates: Brandy single Proof 30 l. double Proof 60 l. Vinegar 15 l. All other French Goods 25 l. per Cent. *ad Valorem*.

An Act for laying several Duties upon Low Wines, or Spirits of the first Extraction, &c.

An Act for continuing to his Majesty certain Duties upon Salt, Glass Wares, Stone and Earthen Wares, and for granting several Duties upon Tobacco-pipes, and other Earthen Wares, &c.

An. Reg. 8 & 9, *An Act for granting to his Majesty several Duties upon Paper, Vellum and Parchment, &c.*

An Act for continuing certain additional Impositions upon several Goods and Merchandizes, continu'd.

An Act for making good the Deficiencies of several Funds therein mention'd, &c.

An Act for laying a Duty upon Leather for the Term of three Years, &c.

An Act for granting to his Majesty certain Duties upon Malt, Mum, Sweets, Cyder and Perry, &c.

An Act for granting to his Majesty a further Subsidy of Tunnage and Poundage upon Merchandizes imported, for the Term of two Years and three quarters, and an additional Land Tax for one Year, for carrying on the War against France. The Rates,

	l.	s.	d.
Every Tun of French Wine imported } into the Port of London, by English }	4	10	0
The same by Strangers }	6	0	0
The same Wine imported by English }	3	0	0
into all other Ports of England }			
	The		

TAXES under all Denominations. 347

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
The same by Aliens	4	10	0
Every But or Pipe of <i>Levant</i> , <i>Spanish</i> , or <i>Portugues</i> Wines imported to London by <i>English</i>	2	5	0
The same imported by Aliens	3	0	0
The same imported by <i>English</i> into others Ports of <i>England</i>	1	10	0
The same imported by Strangers	2	5	0
For every Awm of <i>Rhenish</i> , or <i>Ger-</i> <i>man</i> Wine imported by <i>English</i>	1	0	0
The same imported by Aliens	1	5	0
For all other Goods imported of eve- ry twenty Shillings Value	0	1	0
All these Rates over and above what was paid before			
All Drugs and Spices to pay one third more than was paid before			

An Act to licence Hawkers and Pedlers, for a further Provision for Payment of the Interest of the Transport Debt for the reducing of Ireland.

Every Hawker, Pedlar, Petty-Chapman, or other trading Person going from Town to Town, or to other Men's Houses, to pay 4*l.* and 4*l.* more for every Horse, Ass or Mule, carrying or drawing Goods,

An Act for granting an Aid to his Majesty, as well by a Land Tax, as by several Subsidies, and other Duties payable for one Year.

An. Reg. 9 & 10, *An Act for granting to his Majesty, the Sum of one Million four hundred eighty four thousand and fifteen Pounds, one Shilling eleven Pence three Farthings, for disbanding Forces, paying Seamen, and other Uses therein mention'd.*

An Act for granting to his Majesty several Duties upon Coals and Culm.

Still

Still the same Year, *An Act* for granting to his Majesty a further Subsidy of Tunnage and Poundage for the Service of his Majesty's Household, and other Uses therein mention'd, during his Majesty's Life. The Rates the same as in the last Act above of the same Sorts.

An Act for granting to his Majesty, his Heirs and Successors, further Duties upon Stamp Vellum, Parchment and Paper.

An Act for encreasing his Majesty's Duties upon Lustrings and Alamodes.

An Act for granting to his Majesty an Aid by a quarterly Poll.

An Act for raising a Sum not exceeding two Millions, upon a Fund for Payment of Annuities, after the Rate of eight Pounds per Cent. per Annum, and for settling the Trade to the East-Indies.

An. Reg. 10. *An Act* for granting an Aid to his Majesty, for disbanding the Army and other necessary Occasions. This Act was given for 800000 l.

An. Reg. 10 & 11. *An Act* for granting to his Majesty the Sum of one Million four hundred eighty four thousand and fifteen Pounds, one Shilling eleven Pence three Farthings, for disbanding the Army, providing for the Navy, and for oier necessary Occasions.

An Act for laying further Duties upon Sweets, &c. which was also for lessening the Duties upon Vinegar and other Goods, &c.

An. Reg. 11 & 12. *An Act* for granting an Aid to his Majesty, by Sale of the forfeited and other Estates and Interest in Ireland; and by a Land Tax in England, for the several Purposes therein mention'd. The Money arising by the Sale of Lands appropriated to pay the Arrears of Officers, the Debt for Transport-Service and Clothing; but I have seen an Estimate of the said Estates, wherein it was particularly set down, that a certain Lady had Lands there given her to the Value of 25000 l. per Annum, but whether for

TAXES under all Denominations. 349

for Arrears, or Transport, or Clothing, was not there set down.

An Act for laying further Duties upon wrought Silks, Muslins, and some other Commodities of the Growth of India, &c. The Rate 15 l. for every hundred Pound Value.

An. Reg. 12 & 13. *An Act for granting an Aid to his Majesty for defraying the Expence of his Navy, Guards and Garrisons for one Year, and for other necessary Occasions.*

An Act for granting his Majesty several Duties upon Low Wines, or Spirits of the first Extraction, and continuing several additional Duties upon Coffee, Tea, Chocolate, Spices and Pictures; and certain Impositions upon Hawkers, Pedlars and Petty-chapmen; and the Duty of fifty per Cent. upon Muslins, and for improving the Duties upon Japan'd and Lacquer'd Goods, and for continuing the Coinage Duty, for the several Terms and Purposes therein mention'd.

An Act for appropriating three thousand seven hundred Pounds Weekly, out of certain Branches of Excise, for publick Uses, and for making a Provision for the Service of his Majesty's Household and Family, and other his necessary Occasions.

An. Reg. 13. *An Act for granting an Aid to his Majesty, by laying Duties upon Malt, Mum, Cyder and Perry.*

Thus ended this costly Reign, King William dying on the 8th of March, 170 $\frac{1}{2}$, when he had reigned thirteen Years and some Months. That it was a costly Reign may be collected by the great Number of Money Acts pass'd in so few Years; but for a more exact View of it, a curious and knowing Person collected the Value of what was given, till about a Year and an half before his Death; which was as follows,

A Ge-

A general Abstract of the Receipts of the publick Revenues, Taxes and Loans granted to King William, from November 5, 1688, to Michaelmas 1700.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Customs	10997955	6	3½
Excise	12105151	19	7
Hearth and Letter Money, &c.	01769653	1	4½
Land Tax	17520100	14	5
Poll Tax	02527983	12	9
Promiscuous Taxes	37170903	17	9½
Divers Receipts	00466999	1	4
State Loans	13348680	5	10½
Remain'd November 5, 1688,			
with which the Treasury	80138	18	3
began			
Total	65987566	17	8

If we add to this the Impositions for the last Year and odd Months that he surviv'd, after the Account above, it will not fall any thing short, upon a modest Computation of making up Seventy Millions; a Sum so prodigious, that it might seem incredible, were it not known matter of Fact, and so fresh in Memory; and what is yet more wonderful, the greater part spent Abroad; for had it still circulated at Home, it's passing thro' many Hands, would have made it the less to be felt. To add to this, it was computed that some thousands of Ships were lost, not only by Storms and such like Accidents, but taken by the *French*, who made a better Trade of Privaterring, than *England* could of

TAXES under all Denominations. 351
all it's Commerce Abroad. But let all that pass,
and us proceed to,

Queen A N N E.

WH O ascended the Throne on the 8th of March, 170 $\frac{1}{2}$, and following the Example of her Predecessor, began a new War with *France*, which was no less costly than the former, as shall be here shewn.

The first Grant upon this Queen's immediate Exaltation was, *An Act for the better Support of her Majesty's Household, and of the Honour and Dignity of the Crown.* This was the settling of a Revenue of seven hundred thousand Pounds a Year on her for Life, as had been done before for King *William* and Queen *Mary* for their Lives, and commonly call'd the Civil List, as no way tending to Military Charges. It was to be rais'd upon the Excise of Beer, Ale and other Liquors, as the same had been paid to King *Charles* the Second, and out of the Duties of Tunnage and Poundage; as also of the Post-Office, First-Fruits, &c. of all which enough has been said before.

A Bill being then brought in of Deficiencies in the several Sums formerly granted to King *William*, and the total Sum of the said Deficiencies amounting to no less than two Millions three hundred thirty eight thousand six hundred twenty eight Pounds, besides the Interest due and to grow upon the Money advanc'd on those Duties, there immediately passed *An Act for making good Deficiencies, and for preserving publick Credit.* The Sum was to be rais'd by continuing the Act of Tunnage and Poundage, and Impositions upon Goods imported and exported; as also the Duties on Wines, Tobacco, India Goods

Goods, &c. there being too many Particulars to repeat here, having been all mention'd in the former Reigns, when those Acts pass'd.

Next follow'd, *An Act for granting an Aid to her Majesty by divers Subsidies, and a Land Tax.*

Still the same Year, *An Act for granting to her Majesty a Land Tax for carrying on the War against France and Spain.* This Tax was given for one Million nine hundred seventy nine thousand nine hundred thirty one Pounds nineteen Shillings and one Penny, the several Sums every County, City, Borough, Town and Place in *England and Wales* was to pay, being therein particularly assess'd, including the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*. All the said Particulars being too long for this Place, it will be sufficient to observe, that the Tax in general was after the Rate of 4 s. per Pound, which shows the Amount of all the other Acts of the same Sort.

The same Year again, *An Act for granting a Supply to her Majesty, by several Duties impos'd upon Malt, Mum, Cyder and Perry.* The Duties were, for Malt 6 d. per Bushel, Mum 10 s. per Barrel, Cyder and Perry 4 s. per Hogshead.

An Act for continuing the Duties upon Coals, Culm and Cinders. See it 9 & 10 King William.

An Act for granting an Aid to her Majesty, by Sale of several Annuities at the Exchequer, for carrying on the War against France and Spain. Given for no more than 87630 l. a small Sum as Money has been given in those Times.

An Act for granting to her Majesty several Subsidies for carrying on the War against France and Spain. The Rates impos'd were, for every hundred Pounds Value of trading Peoples Stock 2 l, 10 s. All Pensions and Annuities 4 s. per Pound. Persons having Fee or Salary, &c. Ecclesiastical, Civil, or Military 1 s. per Pound. Practicers in Law, Preachers in
separate

TAXES under all Denominations. 353

Separate Congregations, Brokers, Factors, Practisers in Phyfick and other Professions 4 s. per Pound.

An. Dom. 1703, Reg. 2 & 3. *An Act for granting an Aid to her Majesty by a Land Tax, to be raised in the Year 1704. The Rate the same as the Land Tax last above mention'd.*

An Act for granting an Aid to her Majesty by continuing the Duties upon Malt, Mum, Cyder and Perry. The same as above continu'd.

An Act for granting an Aid to her Majesty for carrying on the War, and other her Majesty's Occasions, by selling Annuities at several Rates, and for such respective Terms, or Estates as are therein mention'd. This given for one Million eighteen thousand eight hundred sixty seven Pounds eighteen Shillings and six Pence, to be advanc'd for purchasing of Annuities payable out of the Excise.

An Act for granting to her Majesty an additional Subsidy of Tunnage and Poundage for three Years, and for laying a further Duty upon French Wines condemn'd as lawful Price, and for ascertaining the Values of unrated Goods imported from the East-Indies.

An. Dom. 1704, Reg. 3 & 4, The Land Tax of 4 s. in the Pound, as above, again granted.

An Act for raising Monies by Sale of several Annuities, for carrying on the present War.

An Act for continuing the Duties upon Malt, Mum, Cyder and Perry for one Year.

An Act for continuing Duties upon Low Wines, and upon Coffee, Tea, Chocolate, Spices and Pictures; and upon Hawkers, Pedlars and Petty-Chapmen; and upon Muslins, and granting new Duties upon several of the said Commodities, and also upon Callicoës, China Ware and Drugs.

An Act for granting to her Majesty a further Subsidy on Wines and Merchandizes imported.

An.

An. Dom. 1705, Reg. 4, The Land Tax again, at 4 s. in the Pound, as before.

An Act for continuing the Duties upon Malt, Mum, Cyder and Perry, for the Service of the Year 1706.

An Act for continuing an additional Subsidy of Tunnage and Poundage, and certain Duties upon Coals, Culm and Cinders; and additional Duties of Excise, and for settling and establishing a Fund thereby, and by other Ways and Means, for Payment of Annuities to be sold for raising a further Supply to her Majesty, for the Service of the Year 1706, and other Uses therein mention'd.

An Act for laying further Duties on Low Wines, &c.

An. Dom. 1706, Reg. 5, The Land Tax 4 s. in the Pound again.

An Act for continuing the Duties on Malt, &c. again.

An Act for continuing the Duties upon Houses, to secure a yearly Fund for circulating Exchequer Bills, whereby a Sum not exceeding fifteen hundred thousand Pounds is intended to be rais'd, for carrying on the War and other her Majesty's Occasions.

An Act for continuing the Duties on Low Wines, and Spirits of the first Extraction, and the Duties payable by Hawkers, Pedlars and Petty-Chapmen; and part of the Duties on Stamp Vellum, Parchment and Paper, and the late Duties on Sweets; and the one third Subsidy of Tunnage and Poundage, and for settling and establishing a Fund thereby, &c. for raising a further Supply to her Majesty, for the Service of the Year 1707, &c.

An Act for continuing several Subsidies, Impositions and Duties, and for making Provisions therein mention'd to raise Money by way of Loan, for the Service of the War, &c. By this Act were continued the Duties on Wine, Vinegar, Tobacco, India Goods, Whale Fins, and so many other things as would swell this Compen-

Compendium beyond Measure, were we always to descend to Particulars.

Anno Dom. 1707, Reg. 6. The Land Tax again at 4*s.* in the Pound.

The Duties on Malt, M^m, &c. continued.

An Act for raising a further Supply by Sale of Annuities charg'd on a Fund, not exceeding 40000*l.* per Annum. The Sum so to be rais'd 640000*l.*

An Act for continuing half the Tunnage, Poundage, and other Duties on Goods imported, granted to King Charles II. now apply'd for raising the Sum of 1280000*l.* to be paid by way of Annuities at 80000*l.* per Annum.

An Act for continuing the half Subsidies therein mention'd, that is, on Wine, Vinegar, Tobacco, India Goods, &c. The Sum propos'd to be advanc'd upon this Act, to be seven hundred twenty nine thousand sixty seven Pounds fifteen Shillings and six Pence three Farthings.

Again, the Duties upon Coffee, Chocolate, Spices, Pictures, Muslins, and several other Commodities; the Sum not ascertain'd.

Anno Dom. 1708, Reg. 7. The Land Tax continu'd at 4*s.* in the Pound.

Duties on Malt, &c. again continu'd.

Impositions on Tobacco, India Goods, Wine, Vinegar, &c. continu'd, to raise Money by way of Loan; the Sum to be borrow'd 645000*l.*

Anno Dom. 1709, Reg. 8. The Land Tax again, at 4*s.* in the Pound.

Duties on Malt, &c. continu'd.

Duties on Coals, &c. continu'd, and new Duties on Houses, to raise the Sum of 1500000*l.* by way of Lottery.

New Duties of Excise, and upon several Commodities granted, to raise 900000*l.* by Sale of Annuities.

An Act for laying certain Duties upon Candles, and certain Rates upon Monies to be given with Clerks and Apprentices, towards raising her Majesty's Supply, for the Year 1710.

Next several Duties, Impositions and additional Taxes were continu'd, still on Wine, Vinegar, Tobacco, India Goods, &c.

Anno Dom. 1710, Reg. 9. The Land Tax still 4 s. in the Pound.

Duties on Malt, &c. again continu'd.

An Act for reviving, continuing and appropriating certain Duties upon several Commodities to be exported; and certain Duties upon Coals to be Water-born and carry'd Coast-wise, and for granting further Duties upon Candles, for thirty-two Years, to raise fifteen hundred Thousand Pounds, by way of a Lottery, for the Service of the Year 1711; and for suppressing such unlawful Lotteries, and such Insurance-Offices, as are therein mention'd.

An Act for establishing a General Post-Office, for all her Majesty's Dominions, and for settling a Weekly Sum out of the Revenues thereof, for the Service of the War, and other her Majesty's Occasions. The Rates for which Letters were within 80 Miles, 3 d. a single Letter, 6 d. the double, and 12 d. the Ounce. Every Letter carry'd above 80 Miles, single 4 d. double 8 d. the Ounce 1 s. 4 d. Single Letter to *Edenburgh* 6 d. double 12 d. Ounce 2 s. From *Edenburgh* 50 Miles round, single Letter 2 d. double 4 d. Ounce 8 d. From *Edenburgh* above 50 Miles and not exceeding 80 Miles, single Letter 3 d. double 6 d. Ounce 12 d. From *Edenburgh* above 80 Miles, single Letter 4 d. double 8 d. Ounce 1 s. 4 d. To or from *Dublin*, single Letter 6 d. double 1 s. Ounce 2 s. From *Dublin* not above 40 Miles, single Letter 2 d. double 4 d. Ounce 8 d. Above 40 Miles from *Dublin*, single Letter 4 d. double 8 d. Ounce 1 s. 4 d. For every

TAXES under all Denominations. 357

every Letter sent on Board, or brought from any Ship or Vessel, 1 d. above the aforesaid Rates.

Foreign Letters. From any Part of *France* to *London*, single 10 d. double 20 d. treble 2 s. 6 d. Ounce 3 s. 4 d. To and from *Spain* and *Portugal*, through *France*, Post paid to *Bayonne*, single 1 s. 6 d. double 3 s. treble 4 s. 6 d. Ounce 6 s. To and from *London*, through *France*, to *Italy*, *Sicily*, and *Turkey*, single 1 s. 3 d. double 2 s. 6 d. treble 3 s. 9 d. Ounce 5 s. From *Spanish Netherlands* to *London*, single 10 d. double 1 s. 8 d. treble 2 s. 6 d. Ounce 3 s. 4 d. To and from *Italy* and *Sicily*, through *Spanish Netherlands*, Post paid to *Antwerp*, single 1 s. double 2 s. treble 3 s. Ounce 4 s. To and from *Germany*, *Switzerland*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and all Parts of the North, through *Spanish Netherlands*, single 1 s. double 2 s. treble 3 s. Ounce 4 s. To and from *Spain* and *Portugal*, through *Spanish Netherlands*, single 1 s. 6 d. double 3 s. treble 4 s. 6 d. Ounce 6 s. From the *United Provinces* to *London*, single 10 d. double and treble need not be repeated since any one can double and treble the same, Ounce 3 s. 4 d. To and from *Italy* and *Sicily*, through the *United Provinces*, single 1 s. Ounce 4 s. To and from *Germany*, *Switzerland*, *Denmark*, *Sweden*, and all Parts of the North, single 1 s. Ounce 4 s. To and from *Spain* and *Portugal*, through the *United Provinces*, single 1 s. 6 d. Ounce 6 s. To and from *Hamburgh*, through the *Spanish Netherlands*, or the *United Provinces*, single 10 d. Ounce 3 s. 4 d. Between *London*, *Spain*, and *Portugal*, by Packet-boats, single 1 s. Ounce 6 s. To and from *Jamaica*, *Barbadas*, *Antigua*, *Monferrat*, *Nieves*, and *St. Christophers*, single 1 s. 6 d. Ounce 6 s. To and from *New York*, single 1 s. Ounce 4 s. The rest being the Rates of Letters from one Place to another in the *English Plantations* in *America*, are here omitted

as of little Use to us, the Curious, or such as have occasion, may recur to the Act.

The same Year *An Act for laying certain Duties upon Hides and Skins, tann'd, taw'd, or dress'd, and upon Vellum and Parchment, for the Term of thirty-two Years, &c.* The Rates, Dear-skins imported dress'd 6 d. per Pound; Loshee, Buffalo, Elk, &c. Hides dress'd, 4 d. per Pound; Hides and Calf-skins tann'd, imported, 1 d. $\frac{1}{2}$ per Pound; Horse-hides dress'd, 1 s. per Hide; Hides of Steers, Cows, &c. dress'd, 2 s. per Hide; Calf-skins and Kids dress'd, 1 d. $\frac{1}{2}$ per Pound; all Slink-skins dress'd with the Hair on, 1 d. per Pound; the same and Dog-skins without Hair $\frac{1}{2}$ per Pound; Cordivants imported, 4 s. per Dozen; Goat-skins, not call'd Cordivants, dress'd, 6 d. per Pound; Kid-skins 1 s. per Dozen; Sheep-skins dress'd 1 s. 6 d. per Dozen, &c.

An Act for laying a Duty upon Hops. The Rates, 3 d. per Pound imported, British Hops 1 d. per Pound.

An Act for making good Deficiencies, and satisfying the publick Debts; and for erecting a Corporation to carry on a Trade to the South-Seas, &c. The Debts and Deficiencies mention'd in this Act are therein computed at eight millions nine hundred seventy one thousand three hundred twenty-five Pounds. Provision was herein made, by many Impositions, to pay this vast Debt; but how perform'd we shall see hereafter.

An Act for Duties upon Coals for building fifty new Churches. This not being given for the Use of the Crown need not be plac'd to that Account; but still it was an Imposition on the Subject, and afterwards part of it diverted from what it was given for.

An Act for licensing and regulating Hackney-Coaches and Chairs; and charging new Duties on
stamp'd

TAXES under all Denominations. 359

stamp Vellum, Parchment, and Paper; and on Cards and Dice; and on the Exportation of Rock-Salt for *Ireland*, &c. for raising two Millions for carrying on the War, &c.

Anno Dom. 1711. Reg. 10. The Land-Tax again, at 4 s. in the Pound.

Duties upon Malt, &c. again continu'd.

An Act for laying several Duties upon all Soap and Paper made in *Great Britain*, or imported; chequer'd and strip'd Linnens; Silks, Callicoes, Linnens, and Stuffs, printed, painted, or stained; stamp Vellum, Parchment, and Paper, printed Papers, Pamphlets, and Advertisements, for raising the Sum of eighteen hundred thousand Pounds by way of Lottery, &c.

An Act for laying additional Duties on Hides and Skins, Vellum and Parchment, and new Duties on Starch, Coffee, Tea, Drugs, Gilt and Silver Wire, and Policies of Insurance; for raising the Sum of one Million eight hundred thousand Pounds.

An. Dom. 1712. Reg. 11. The whole Taxes continu'd as in other Years amounted to 6656967 Pounds.

Anno Dom. 1713, Reg. 12. The Land Tax Act again. Duties upon Malt, &c. again continu'd.

An Act to raise twelve hundred thousand Pounds for publick Uses, by circulating a further Sum in *Exchequer Bills*; and for enabling her Majesty to raise five hundred thousand Pounds on the Revenues appointed for Uses of her Civil Government, to be apply'd for and towards the Payment of such Debts and Arrears owing to her Servants, Tradesmen and others, as are therein mention'd.

Anno Dom. 1714, Reg. 13. Land Tax again.

Duties upon Malt, &c. continu'd.

An Act for laying additional Duties on Soap and Paper, and upon certain Linnens, Silks, Callicoes and Stuffs; and upon Starch and exported Goods, and upon stamp'd Vellum, Parchment and Paper; for

raising one Million four hundred thousand Pounds, by way of a Lottery, for her Majesty's Supply. The War was at an End, but the Taxes were not.

But here ended the Life of Queen *Anne*, during whose Reign, being much about the same Length as her Predecessor's, the Sums of Money rais'd seem to exceed those granted to him; so that during those two Reigns, which lasted about twenty-six Years, there may be reckon'd to have been near an hundred and fifty Millions given to the Crown, besides the Debts left upon the Nation; and so we will leave her.

K. G E O R G E.

OF whom it may suffice to say, that he was proclaimed King on the First of *August* 1714, and so to proceed to the Taxes and Impositions during his Time.

Anno Dom. 1714, Reg. 1. *An Act for the better Support of his Majesty's Household, and of the Honour and Dignity of the Crown of Great Britain.* This is the same, and in the same Manner as that of the first Year of Queen *Anne*, for granting the Sum of 700000 *l.* per Annum, as generally call'd, for the Civil List, for Life.

An Act for rectifying Mistakes in the Names of the Commissioners for the Land Tax for the Year 1714; and for raising so much as is wanting to make up the Sum of fourteen hundred thousand Pounds, intended to be rais'd by a Lottery, for the publick Service in the said Year.

Anno Dom. 1715, Reg. 2. *An Act for granting an Aid to his Majesty, to be rais'd by a Land Tax in Great Britain, for the Service of the Year 1715.* This, like the Land Tax before, was set at a certain Rate upon all Counties, Cities, Boroughs, Towns, and Places

TAXES under all Denominations. 361

Places in *England* and *Wales*, including the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*; but lower than that, amounting to only 1020588 *l.* 16 *s.* 6 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. Having there mention'd the Sums then tax'd, towards that Imposition on the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, it shall be here only observ'd, that in this Act, the said City of *London* was assess'd at 61667 *l.* 1 *s.* 3 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. It is also worth observing, that the whole Sum granted by this Act, being as is said above, 1020588 *l.* 16 *s.* 6 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. *England* is charg'd with 996111 *l.* 15 *s.* 11 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. of the said Sum; and *Scotland* with only 23977 *l.* 0 *s.* 7 *d.* the several Assessments for the same upon the respective Shires, Stewartries, Cities and Boroughs, being set down after the same manner as those for *England*.

The Duties on Malt, &c. still continu'd, as in the former Reign.

An Act for enlarging the Fund of the Governour and Company of the Bank of England, relating to Exchequer Bills; and for settling an additional Revenue of one hundred and twenty thousand Pounds per Annum, upon his Majesty during his Life, for the Service of the Civil Government, and for establishing a certain Fund of fifty four thousand six hundred Pounds per Annum, in order to raise a Sum not exceeding nine hundred and ten thousand Pounds for the Service of the Publick, by Sale of Annuities, after the Rate of six Pounds per Cent. per Annum, redeemable by Parliament; and for satisfying an Arrear for Work and Materials at *Blenheim*, incurred whilst that Building was carried on, &c;

An Act for raising nine hundred and ten thousand Pounds for publick Services, by Sale of Annuities, after the Rate of five Pounds per Cent. per Annum, redeemable by Parliament, &c.

An Act for enlarging the Capital Stock and yearly Fund of the South Sea Company, and for supplying thereby eight hundred twenty two thousand thirty two Pounds,

Pounds, four Shillings and eight Pence, to publick Uses; and for raising one hundred sixty nine thousand Pounds, for the like Uses, by Sale of Annuities, &c.

Anno Dom. 1715 & 1716. Reg. 2. The Land Tax again continu'd.

Duties on Malt, &c. again continu'd.

An Act to continue Duties for encouraging the Coinage of Money; and to charge the Duties on Senna as a Medicinal Drug, &c.

An Act for appointing Commissioners to enquire of the Estates of certain Traitors, and of Popish Recusants, and of Estates given to Superstitious Uses, in order to raise Money out of them severally for the Use of the Publick. By this Act, all and every the Castles, Honours, Lordships, Manors, Messuages, Lands, Tenements, Rents, Reversions, Services, Remainders, Possessions, Royalties, Franchises, Jurisdictions and Privileges whatsoever, and all Appurtenances to them belonging; and all Rights of Entry, Rights of Action, Titles, Conditions, Uses, Trusts, Powers, and Authorities; and all Leases for Life, Lives or Years, Pensions, Annuities, Rents, Charges and Hereditaments, of all Persons convicted for levying War, &c. are vested in the King. The Account brought in of Estates thus forfeited, was as follows.

Estates forfeited in Scotland.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
1. <i>Winton</i>	3393	00	11
2. <i>Southesk</i>	3271	10	02
3. <i>Linlithgow</i>	1297	04	04
4. <i>Keir</i>	907	19	01
5. <i>Pannure</i>	3456	11	10
6. <i>Wedderburn</i>	213	00	00
7. <i>Ayton</i>	323	10	05
8. <i>Kilsyth</i>	864	19	09
9. <i>Bannock-</i>			

TAXES under all Denominations. 363

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
9. Bannockhourn	411	14	09
10. East-Refston	137	09	10
11. Marr	1678	05	08
12. Invernitie	361	12	01
13. Inverhinsfowl	347	06	05
14. Pow-house	377	09	06
15. Nuttill	72	07	10
16. Bowhill	27	14	07
17. Lathrisk	208	03	09
18. Glenbervy	75	12	10
19. Preston-Hall	230	17	11
20. Wood-End	83	06	04
21. Fairney	153	08	07
22. Master of Nairn	60	09	03
23. Dunborg	170	06	06
24. Earl Marischal	1677	06	00
25. Kilconquhar	287	08	09
26. Lord Nairn	740	10	03
27. Finglafs	537	19	02
28. Cromlix	415	00	04
29. Nithsdale	809	19	07
30. Ineray	281	11	01
31. Kenmure	608	10	09
32. Drummond	2566	09	06
33. Burleigh	697	10	07
34. Scarstann	110	05	03
35. Duntroon	54	04	09
36. Lagg	424	15	00
37. Carrwath	864	08	11
38. Baldoon	1495	12	10

Total 29694 06 08

Estates

Estates forfeited in England.

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
Francis Anderson, Esq;	1425	13	01½
Hugh Anderson, Esq;	131	05	05
John Ashton	60	08	08
Richard Butler	382	08	07¼
Lord Bolinbrooke	2552	15	00
Richard Billsborough	19	10	00
Thomas Briers	91	18	00
Robert Cowper	20	00	00
Richard Chorley, Esq;	138	12	00½
George Clifton	5	10	00
George Collingwood, Esq;	924	10	00
Edward Core	19	12	06
Robert Daniel	8	00	00
John Dalton, Esq;	661	19	06
Earl of Derwentwater	6371	04	05
Roger Dicconson	641	16	10
Thomas Errington	328	00	00
Thomas Foster, jun.	530	00	00
George Gibson	227	00	00
John Gregson	26	00	00
John Hall	70	00	00
Gabriel Hesketh	102	06	04
Gilbert Hodgson	327	09	03
Philip Hodgson	238	00	00
Jordan Langdale	79	00	00
John Leyburne	275	16	05
Duke of Ormond	21163	05	08
Henry Oxborough	507	17	07
John Parkinson	5	17	06
William Paul	42	14	00
John Plussington	39	15	06
Robert Scarisbrick	388	03	04
William Shaftoe	784	00	00
		Richard	

TAXES under all Denominations. 365

	l.	s.	d.
Richard Sherburn	32	10	00
Ralph Shuttleworth	7	10	00
Richard Shuttleworth	78	00	00
Ralph Standish	671	10	10 ¹ / ₂
James Singleton	40	10	00
Thomas Stanley	246	18	10
Lord Seaforth	517	10	00
Edward Swinburn	305	00	00
John Sturzaker	10	00	00
John Thornton	1585	17	04
Christopher Trap	58	16	06
Joseph Wadsworth	12	00	00
Thomas Walton	97	00	00
Thomas Walmsley	51	17	06
Lord Widdrington	5154	06	10
Edward Winkley	226	10	08
Richard Wythbrington	14	10	00

Total 47626 18 05¹/₂
 Add to this the Total of the }
 Scotch Estates, being } 29694 06 08

The sum total of both 77321 05 01¹/₂

These Estates at twenty Years }
 Purchase amount to } 1546420 00 00
 Besides all which, Francis Anderson's Reversion after the }
 Death of the Lady Anderson, per Annum } 400 00 00
 Roger Dicoufson after the Death }
 of Samuel Richardson, per }
 Annum } 18 00 00
 Thomas Foster, jun. after his Father's Death, per Annum } 600 00 00

William

	<i>l.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
<i>William Paul</i> , Clerk, after the Death of his Mother, <i>per</i> <i>Annum.</i>	14	00	00
<i>Lord Seaforth</i> , remainder after Payment of Debts and Le- gacies of <i>Nicholas Kennet</i> , <i>per Annum</i>	571	03	00
Total	1603	03	00
These Reversions sold at but ten Years Purchase amount to	16030	00	00
Timber to all these Estates computed together	30000	00	00
Besides personal Estates, &c. seiz'd	60000	00	00
Total of these last Sums	106030	00	00
The which added to the above Total of	1546420	00	00
Makes all these Forfeitures amount to the total Sum of	1652450	00	00

Anno Dom. 1717. *Reg.* 3. The Land Tax Act a-
gain.

Duties on Malt, &c. continu'd again.

An Act for redeeming the Duties and Revenues
which were settl'd to pay off Principal and Interest
on the Orders made forth on four Lottery-Acts
pass'd the ninth and tenth Years, and for establish-
ing a Fund for Payment of Annuities, &c. The
general yearly Fund by this Act, to be 724849 *l.*
6 *s.* 10 *d.*

An

TAXES under all Denominations. 367

An Act for redeeming several Funds of the Governor and Company of the Bank of England, &c. and for obliging them to advance farther Sums, not exceeding 2500000 *l.* at 6 Pounds *per Cent.* &c.

An Act for redeeming the yearly Fund of the South-Sea Company, &c. and to raise for an Annuity or Annuities, at 5 *l. per Cent. per Annum*, any Sum, not exceeding two Millions, to be employ'd in lessening the national Debts and Incumbrances, &c.

Anno Dom. 1718. Reg. 4. The Land Tax continu'd.

Duties on Malt, &c. continu'd.

Anno Dom. 1719. Reg. 5. Land Tax continu'd.

As also Duties on Malt, &c.

An Act for applying certain overplus Moneys, and further Sums to be rais'd, &c. By this Act 520000 *l.* were rais'd by Loans.

An Act for continuing certain Duties upon Coals and Culm, for establishing certain Funds to raise Money, as well to proceed in the building of new Churches, as also to compleat the Supply granted to his Majesty, &c. Money taken up by this Act not to exceed 360000 *l.*

An Act for redeeming the Fund appropriated for Payment of the Lottery Tickets, which were made forth for the Service of the Year 1718, &c. The Sum to be rais'd by this Act, was 778750 *l.*

Anno Dom. 1720. Reg. 6. Land Tax again.

Duties on Malt, &c. continu'd.

An Act for enabling the South-Sea Company to increase their present Capital Stock and Fund, by redeeming such publick Debts and Incumbrances as are therein mention'd, and for raising Money to be apply'd for lessening several of the publick Debts and Incumbrances, &c. By this, an immense Sum of Money was advanc'd, secur'd upon the continu-
ing

ing of several Duties, too long to be particularly mention'd.

An Act for making forth new Exchequer Bills, not exceeding one Million, at a certain Interest. This needs no Explanation.

An Act for laying a Duty upon wrought Plate, and for applying Money arising from the clear Produce (by the Sale of forfeited Estates,) towards answering his Majesty's Supply, and for taking off the Drawbacks upon Hops exported for Ireland; and for Payment of Annuities to be purchas'd after the Rate of four Pounds *per Cent. per Annum*, &c. The Sum to be so rais'd by Annuities, was 312000 *l.* the said Annuities at four Pounds *per Cent.* to be paid out of the Duties arising by this Act.

Anno Dom. 1721. Reg. 7. Land Tax continu'd.

An Act for continuing the Duties on Malt, &c. to raise Money by way of Lottery, for the Service of the Year 1721, &c. The Sum given by this Act 700000 *l.*

An Act for raising a Sum not exceeding 500000 *l.* by charging Annuities at the Rate of five *per Cent. per Annum* upon the Civil List Revenues, till redeem'd by the Crown, &c.

Anno Dom. 1722. Reg. 8. Land Tax continu'd.

Duties on Malt continu'd.

An Act for paying off and cancelling one Million of Exchequer Bills, &c. And for issuing a further Sum in New Exchequer Bills towards his Majesty's Supplies, &c. These Bills were to amount to one Million.

It is here worth observing, that notwithstanding all the Acts above mention'd for paying some Parts of the publick Debts, this very Year 1722, they seem to have been at an incredible Height; for Mr. Archibald Hutchinson, a Member of the House of Commons in his *Abstract of all the publick Debts remaining*

TAXES under all Denominations. 369

maintaining due at Michaelmas, 1722, gives us this following Total.

	l. s. d.
" By Account of the publick	
" Debts at Michaelmas 1722,	
" deliver'd to the House of	54272387
" Commons, they amount to	5 7

Anno Dom. 1723. Reg. 9. The Land Tax continu'd.

Duties on Malt, &c. continu'd.

An Act for reviving and adding two Millions to the Capital Stock of the *South-Sea Company*, and for reviving a proportional Part of the yearly Fund payable at the *Exchequer*, and for dividing their whole Capital (after such Division made) into two equal Parts or Moyeties; and for converting one of the said Moyeties into certain Annuities, for the Benefit of the Members, and for settling the remaining Moyety in the said Company, and for continuing for one Year longer the Provision formerly made, &c.

An Act for redeeming certain Annuities now payable by the Cashier of the Bank of *England*, at the Rate of 5 l. per Cent. per Annum.

An Act for the more easy assigning or transferring certain redeemable Annuities payable at the *Exchequer*, by Indorsments on the standing Orders for the same.

An Act for granting an Aid to his Majesty by laying a Tax upon Papists, and for making other Persons, as upon due Summons shall refuse, or neglect to take the Oaths therein mention'd, to contribute towards the said Tax, for reimbursing to the Publick, part of the great Expences occasion'd by the late Conspiracies; and for discharging the Estates of Papists from the two third Parts of the Rents and Profits thereof, for one Year, and all the Arrears of the same, and from such Forfeitures as

are therein more particularly describ'd. This Imposition was given for 100000*l.* being one full third of all the Estates of the *Roman* Catholicks, which they were to pay over and above the double Land Tax, and all other Taxes.

An Act to continue the Duties for encouragement of the Coinage of Money, &c.

Anno Dom. 1724. Reg. 10. An Act for granting an Aid to his Majesty by a Land Tax, in *Great Britain*, to be rais'd for the Service of the Year 1724.

Enacted, That the Sum of 1019324*l.* 18*s.* be rais'd in the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, according to the Proportions set down in the Act. Towards the raising the same, all Persons, Bodies Politick, &c. having Estates in ready Money, or Debts, &c. or in Goods, Wares, Merchandizes, &c. or Personal Estate (except such Sums as they *bona fide* owe, and desperate Debts, and Stocks on Land, and Household-stuff, and Loans or Debts owing from the King) shall pay 2*s.* per Pound, according to the Value thereof, (*i. e.*) For every hundred Pounds worth of such Money, and Debts or Personal Estate 10*s.* And all Persons having any publick Employment of Profit, (except Military Officers) and their Clerks, Agents, &c. shall pay 2*s.* for every 20*s.* they receive in one Year, for Salaries, Gratuities, &c. And all Persons, Guilds, &c. having any Annuity, Pension, Stipend, &c. out of the Receipt of the *Exchequer*, shall pay 2*s.* for every 20*s.* by the Year, for every such Pension, &c. All that refuse to take the Oaths to be double, except Quakers, who were to subscribe the Declaration of Fidelity.

An Act for continuing the Duties on Malt, Mum, Cyder and Perry, to raise Money by way of Lottery, for the Service of the Year 1724. And touch-
ing

ing lost Bills, Tickets, Certificates, or Orders; and for giving further Time for Payment of the Duties on Money given with Apprentices; and for appropriating the Supplies granted in this Session of Parliament.

The Rates and Proportions assign'd by this Act are the same as in the former Acts of the same Nature, and the Sum to be rais'd by it 763350 *l.* This to be rais'd by way of Lottery, at 10 *l.* per Ticket.

All the Monies granted this Session of Parliament shall be appropriated, viz. 63634 *l.* 9 *s.* 9 *d.* to make good the Deficiency of the General Fund; 734622 *l.* 15 *s.* 10 *d.* for the Navy; 80000 *l.* for the Ordnance for Land Service; 923299 *l.* 14 *s.* 4 *d.* for the Land Forces; 57301 *l.* 11 *s.* 8 *d.* to make good the Grants for the Year 1723.

An Act for repealing certain Duties therein mention'd, payable upon Coffee, Tea, Cacao Nuts, Chocolate, and Cacao Paste imported, and for granting certain Inland Duties in lieu thereof; and for prohibiting the Importation of Chocolate ready made, and Cacao Paste; and for the better ascertaining the Duties payable upon Coffee, Tea, and Cacao Nuts imported; and for granting Relief to Robert Dalzell late Earl of Carnwath.

The several Duties granted upon Coffee and Tea by the Acts 6 *W.* 3. and 3 *A.* and 10 *A.* and afterwards continued, and those on Cacao Nuts granted 8 *W.* 3. and 3 *A.* to determine and be no longer payable. The Duties paid before those Acts to continue, and in lieu of the latter here repeal'd, the following Inland Duties to be paid. On Coffee to be sold 2 *s.* per Pound, over and above all Duties remaining payable on Importation. On Tea 4 *s.* over and above as aforesaid. On Chocolate 1 *s.* 6 *d.* per Pound to be paid by the Makers or Sellers.

Anno Dom. 1725. Reg. 2. An Act for granting an Aid to his Majesty by a Land Tax, in Great Britain, to be rais'd for the Service of the Year 1725.

Enacted that the Sum of 1019201 *l.* 12 *s.* 11 *d.* be rais'd in the Kingdom of Great Britain, according to the Proportions set down in the Act.

An Act for rating unrated Goods, &c. imported; and for ascertaining the Value of Goods, &c. not inserted in the Book of Rates; and for repealing certain Duties upon Drugs and Rags; and for continuing the Duties upon Apples; and ascertaining a Method of admeasuring Pictures.

An Act for continuing the Duties on Malt; and for explaining a late Act in relation to Stamp Duties on News Papers.

All the Monies granted this Session of Parliament shall be appropriated, viz. 57953 *l.* 5 *s.* 9 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$ to make good the Deficiency of the General Fund; 734295 *l.* 14 *s.* 9 *d.* for the Navy; 80080 *l.* 11 *s.* 10 *d.* for the Ordnance for Land Service; 912968 *l.* 2 *s.* 8 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$ for the Land Service; and 37931 *l.* 9 *s.* 10 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$ to make good the Grants for the Year 1724.

An Act for continuing the several Annuities of 38751 *l.* 7 *s.* 10 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$ and 100000 *l.* to the Bank till Midsummer 1727; and from thence for reducing the same to 71001 *l.* 1 *s.* 3 *d.* $\frac{1}{4}$ and 80000 *l.* redeemable by Parliament.

An Act for redeeming the Annuities of 25000 *l.* per Annum, charged on the Civil List Revenues, by an Act of 7th Year of his Majesty's Reign.

An Act for the more effectual preventing Frauds and Abuses in the Publick Revenues; for preventing Frauds in the Salt Duties; and for securing the Stamp Duties upon Policies of Insurance.

Anno Dom. 1726. The Land Tax continued as before.

An

An Act for granting to his Majesty the Sum of One Million, to be rais'd by a Lottery at 10 *l.* per Ticket.

The Duty on Malt, &c. continued.

An Act for granting an Aid to his Majesty, by laying a Duty on Victuallers in *London* and *Westminster*, and Bills of Mortality, each to pay a Sum not less than One Pound, nor more than Six Pounds Yearly, for which they are to have Permits; likewise for One Hundred additional Hackney Chairs.

All the Monies granted this Session shall be appropriated, viz. 60235 *l.* 8 *s.* 8 *d.* to make good the Deficiency of the General Fund; 732181 *l.* 5 *s.* 8 *d.* for the Navy; 79412 *l.* 14 *s.* 3 *d.* for the Ordnance for Land Service; 901034 *l.* 7 *s.* 8 *d.* for the Land Service.

An Act for repealing the Duty laid upon Snuff, by an Act in the 8th Year of Queen Anne; all Snuff imported in *British* Ships from any of the *British* Plantations in *America*, or from the *Spanish West-Indies*, shall pay 2 *s.* 6 *d.* per Pound *Averdu-pois*; and imported from *Italy*, *Spain*, *Portugal*, &c. except *France*, 5 *s.* per Pound.

An Act for vesting in his Majesty an Imposition of Two Pennies *Scots* upon all Ale and Beer brew'd and sold in the City of *Glasgow*.

An Act for the Improvement of his Majesty's Revenues of Customs, Excise, and Inland Duties.

Anno Dom. 1727. An Act for granting an Aid to his Majesty by a Land Tax in *Great Britain*, to be rais'd for the Service of the Year 1727.

Enacted that the Sum of 2038352 *l.* 15 *s.* 10 *d.* be rais'd in the Kingdom of *Great Britain*, according to the Proportions set down in the Act, and at the Rate of 4 *s.* per Pound.

An

An Act for the redeeming sundry Annuities transferrable at the *Bank*, and the Annuities payable on Standing Orders for *Army Debentures*, &c.

The Duty on Malt, &c. continued.

All the Monies granted this present Parliament shall be appropriated, *viz.* 54196 *l.* 7 *s.* 9 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. to make good the Deficiency of the General Fund; 1239071 *l.* 7 *s.* 8 *d.* for the Navy; 100000 *l.* for the Ordnance for Land Service; 1341730 *l.* 7 *s.* 8 *d.* $\frac{1}{2}$. for the Land Service.

An Act for granting to his Majesty the Sum of 370000 *l.* to be charged on the Surplus Monies of the Duties on Coals and Culm by an Act of *George*.

An Act for the Sale of such of the Forfeited Estates in *Scotland* as remain unsold, and are vested in the Crown.

F I N I S.

BOOKS Printed for THOMAS TEBB, at the Flower-de-Luce in Little Britain.

I. **M**ELLIFICIUM MENSIONIS; or, The Marrow of Measuring. Wherein a new and ready Way is shewn how to measure Glazing, Painting, Plastering, Masonry, Joiners, Carpenters, and Bricklayers Works; as also the measuring of Land, and other Superficies and Solids, by *Vulgar Arithmetick*, without reducing the Integers into the least Denomination; giving the Content of any Superficie or Solid, consisting of Feet, Inches, and Parts of Inches, in a Fourth Part of the Time and Labour required by the usual Way in *Vulgar Arithmetick*: Together with some choice Principles and Problems of *Geometry* conducing thereto. To which is added, an Appendix, left under the Author's own Hand. Illustrated with Copper Cuts. The like not heretofore publish'd. The 4th Edition, with Additions. By *Venerus Mandey*.

II. The FEMALE ORATORS; or, The Courage and Constancy of divers famous Queens, and illustrious Women, set forth in their undaunted Defences and noble Resolutions: Worth the Perusal and Imitation of the Female Sex. English'd from the French Edition of *Mons. De Sadey*. The 3d Edition, adorn'd with Cuts engraven by *J. Stast*.

